

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

Call No. **BP a3/Ang/M.H**
Ac. No. **9172**

D.G.A. 78

GIPN-SI-2D. G. Arch. N. D. 57-25-2-58-1,00,000



~~55788~~

80





Pali Text Society

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9172

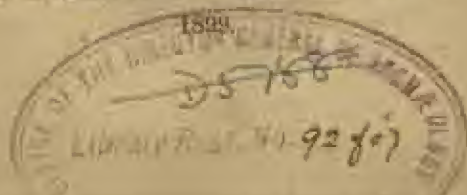
SATTAKA-NIPATA, ATTHAKA-NIPATA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPATA.

BPa³
Ang/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMES COURT E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9172 ...

Date. 1.8.57 ...

Call No. BPa3 ...

Ang / M.H



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). *M.* = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *atthame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370/372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddham paccakkhatum ti buddhaṃ ayaṃ ti evaṃ paṭikkhupitum, dhammādiṃ es' evaṃ nayo. Evaṃ tava atthakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmin suttē āgatigamanāni kathetvā atthame buddhadhammā paccakkhānam kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I. but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

TAN EHRON.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	I—142
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anussaya-Vagga	9
3. Vuḍḍi-Vagga	16
4. Devata-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyāna-Vagga	39
6. Aryākuta-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	90
8. Vīmaṇ-Vagga	140
9. [Vagga-saṅgahita Suttanta]	144
Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Matṭa-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Guhapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-adhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—406
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanaḍa-Vagga	373
21. Sattarisa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipatthana-Vagga	457
26. Sammaṇṇapadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Idāhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. *Evam me sutam.* Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante^{*}
ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

2. Sattahi^{*} bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sahrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaro ca
abhihāvanyo ca[†]. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-
kāmo ca[‡] anavāṇattikāmo ca[§] ahiriko ca^{||} anottappi ca
pāpiccho[¶] ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu sahrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti[‡] amanāpo ca
agaro ca abhihāvanyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
sahrahmacārinam piyo ca^{*} hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-
vanyo[†] ca. Katamehi sattahi?

^{*} M. Ph. bhuddante. [†] T. santi hi. [‡] omitted by T.

[†] M₂ *idha* hoti. [§] M. Ph. M₂ add hoti.

[‡] Ph. mahiccho. ^{||} omitted by M₇. [¶] omitted by M₂.

[¶] T. bhava^{*}

Anguttara, part IV.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkarakāmo ca¹ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca² hirimā³ ca⁴ ottappi⁵ ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca.

Imehi kko bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁶ sakkarakāmo ca⁷ anavaṇṇattikāmo ca⁸ abhiko ca⁹ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kko bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca¹⁰.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹² hoti na sakkarakāmo ca¹³ na anavaṇṇattikāmo ca¹⁴ hirimā¹⁵ ca¹⁶ ottappi¹⁷ ca anissuki¹⁸ ca amacchari ca.

Imehi¹⁹ kko bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

¹ M₂ adds hoti; T. M₁, M₂ omit ca. ² S. hiri²

³ M₂, T. M₁, M₂ add hoti. ⁴ M₂ ottāpi.

⁵ omitted by M₁. ⁶ M. Ph. M₂ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₂ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ ca ti.

⁹ M₂ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₁, M₂; M. Ph. M₂ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₂ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₂ ottāpi.

¹⁴ M₂ ana¹⁴; T. M₂ ann¹⁴; M₂ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₂ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiri²balam³, ottappabalaṃ⁴,
satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁵ hiri⁶ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhin ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
Etthi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁸ dhammam, paññāyattikam⁹ vipassati.
pajjotass¹⁰ eva nibbanam, vimokkha¹¹ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiri²balam³, ottappabalaṃ,
satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññabalaṃ. Katamāni ca
bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho¹ hoti, saddhahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim² iti pi so Bhagava arāham sammā-
sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno³ sugato lokavīro amuttaro
purisadammasārathi⁴ Sattā devamanussānam buddho
Bhagavā⁵ ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.
Katamāni ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo vīharati
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇīya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
upasaṃpadīya, itthamāva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro
kusalassa dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.
Katamāni ca bhikkhave hiri²balam³?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirumā¹ hoti, hiriyaṃ
kāyaṃ uccariteṇa vacceṇ uccariteṇa manodeccariteṇa, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₁ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. 1 till arāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri² ³ T. otappi²

⁴ M₁. T. M₂. M₃. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhībalaṃ. ⁷ M₁ vicini. ⁸ M₁ yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajjo² ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkha.

¹¹ for vijjā . . . sarathi M. has la; Ph. M₁ pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hīribalam¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kayaduccaritena vutiduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satībalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cīrakatam pi cīrabhūsitam pi saritā anussarita. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satībalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice³ eva kāmāhi . . . pe⁴ . . . catuttham⁵ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbhedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhabalam viriyā ca⁷ hiri ottappiyam balam satībalam⁸ samādhiṃ ca⁹ paññā ve sattamaṃ balam. Etehi balava bhikkhu sukham jivati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, piyyotass¹⁰ eva nibbānam, vimokkho¹¹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Sattāmaṃ bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamaṃ satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, siladhanam, hīridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññadhanam.

¹ S. hiri² * omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottappati throughout.

² M. la; Ph. M. pa; omitted by M.

³ T. M. M. catutthajjhā⁴ * M. T. M. M. S. viriyabalam.

⁵ T. *balāni ca; omitted by M. S. samādhibalam.

⁶ S. piyyo⁷ * M. M. S. vimokkha,

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.¹

Saddhadhanam² siladhanam³ hiri ottappiyam⁴ dhanam⁵
sataadhanam⁶ ca cāga ca paññā ve sattanam⁷ dhanam.

Yassa ete⁸ dhanāni atthi itthiya purimassa va,
adaliddo⁹ ti tam āhu, amogham¹⁰ tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham¹¹ ca silam¹² ca paññam¹³ dhammadassanam¹⁴
anuyujetha medhavi saram¹⁵ buddhamasasanam¹⁶ ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhadhanam, siladhanam, hiriḍdhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sataadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāddhanam. Katamaṃ
ca bhikkhave saddhadhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhāti
Tathagataṃ bodhim¹⁷ iti pi so Bhagavā arāham¹⁸ sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe¹⁹ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhadhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
siladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇatipāṭa pativirato
hoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . saramerayamajjapamadaṭṭhānaṃ pativirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamaṃ ca
bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam?

5. Idha²¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako hiriṇṇa hoti, hiriyaṃ
kāyaduccariteṇa vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa, hiriyaṃ
pāpakāmaṃ akusalanāmaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiriḍdhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi²² hoti, ottappati²³
kāyaduccariteṇa vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa, ottappati
pāpakāmaṃ akusalanāmaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
sataadhanam?

¹ M. M₁ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₁. S. adaj²⁴. ⁵ M. saram.

⁶ M. hī; Ph. M₁ pa. ⁷ T. M₁ ottapi.

⁸ T. M₁ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo, yo te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇnakalyāṇa sūtham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunnānam pariśuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitaṃ manasaṃ nupekkhitaṃ ditthiyaṃ suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cagadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatāmalamaṃcherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatāpāni voṣṣaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhagarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cagadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṇḍadhanam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇḍava hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṃmādukkhakkhayagāminivā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paṇḍadhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave settha dhanāni ti.

Saddhadhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇḍā vo suttanam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyaṃ purisassa va,
adaḍḍo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddhā⁹ ca silā¹⁰ ca paṇḍitam dhammadassanam
anuyūjetha medhavi saram¹¹ buddhamaṃsanan ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rajamahamatto yena Bhagavā ten'upaṇṇakamī, upasatthakamītra Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam¹² nisidj¹³. Ekamantam nisinne kho Uggo rajamahamatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva añjho 'āyam¹⁴ bhante Migāro Rohaveyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahabhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹⁵

¹ M. satthā; T. satthā.

² M. savyañjana; T. vyañjana.

³ M. Ph. M. rūpassa. * M. Ph. M. dhātā.

⁴ M. lū; Ph. M. pa. * S. etā. * T. dhanam.

⁵ Ph. S. adaj¹⁶. * M. M. varam. * omitted by T.

¹¹ M. yācayam; S. cāyam.

¹² M. Ph. kīṃ va; M. S. kīṃca; M. kīṃci.

addho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaseyyo kiva' mahaddhano
kiva' mahābhūgo' ti? Sataṃ bhante sataśahasānam¹
hiraṇṇassa, ke pana vado rūpiyassa' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ'
Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ' natthi ti vadāmi², tū ca kho
etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharanam agginā udakena rājūhi
corehi appiyehi dayādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni
asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dayā-
dehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhadhanam, siladhanam,
hīradhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cegadhanam,
paṇḍitadhanam. Imāni kho Ugga-satta dhanāni asādharaṇāni
agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dayādehi' ti.

Saddhadhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇḍa ve sattanam dhanam.
Yassa eto³ dhanā atthi itthiya purisassa va,
sa ve⁴ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamanuse⁵.
Tasma saddham ca silam ca pasadam dhammadhasanam
anuyunjetha⁶ medhavi saram⁷ buddhinaṃssanam⁸ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, dīṭṭhisā-
ññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarā-
gasaññojanam, arījasaññojanam.
3. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattanam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahanāya samu-
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vasesati¹. Katamesam sattanam?

¹ M. Ph. kīṃ va; M₂. S. kīṃca.

² M₁ sahasānam; S. saṃassāni; M₂ sahasānam sahasānam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₂ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₂ saccā; T. sacc. ⁸ M. 'manuse.

⁹ M. 'yujjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₂ varam. ¹¹ T. buddham

¹² M₂ inserti kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasāññojanassa pahānīya sammucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vusseti, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . ditṭhasaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarūgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya sammucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vusseti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhava sattanuaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānīya sammucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vusseti. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhava bhikkhuno anunayasāññojanānaṃ paṭhamaṃ hoti acchiṇṇamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatina⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanānaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . ditṭhasaññojanānaṃ . . . vicikicchasaññojanānaṃ . . . mānasaññojanānaṃ . . . bhavarūgasaññojanānaṃ . . . avijjasaññojanānaṃ paṭhamaṃ hoti acchiṇṇamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhava bhikkhu acchejji⁷ tathāpi vivatta⁸ saññojanānaṃ sammā-mānābhisaṃyāya antaṃ akāsi dukkha⁹ ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhava saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasāññojanānaṃ, paṭighasaññojanānaṃ, ditṭhasaññojanānaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanānaṃ, mānasaññojanānaṃ, issasāññojanānaṃ, macchariyasaññojanānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhava satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhamavaggo paṭhamo¹⁰.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹¹:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T.

² T. ditṭhiyā sa².

³ M. Ph. M₂ S. insert-ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₂.

⁵ M₂ T. "ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁷ T. M₂ M₂ accheccchi; Ph. acchejji; M₂ acchiṇṇi.

⁸ T. M₂ va¹¹.

⁹ M₂ satta nipātassa dhamma; M₂ M₂ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ T. M₂ M₂ vaggass' udd¹².

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balam dhanam² (samlhūtaṃ o'eva
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga saññojanaṃ o'eva pahāna mucchariyena⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, patighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusaya ti.

XII.

1. Sattānnaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vassati. Katamesaṃ sattānnaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vassati, patighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vassati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattānnaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdaya brahmacariyaṃ vassati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuo kāmarāgānusayo pahāno hoti nechinnaṃulo tālavattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, patighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahāno hoti ucchinnaṃulo tālavattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṃsaṃ vivatta⁹ saññojanaṃ saṃma-mānābhisamayaṃ antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₂, S. jyaṇ cā.

² M. Ph. M₂ have for this Pūḍa: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₂ dhammo) balam (M₂ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₂, M. have apamāṇa ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. yena cā; M₂ yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anusā. ⁶ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂, M.

⁸ M₂ acchecc; T. M₂, M. acchecchi; T. inserts before acch⁸: nīrāgānusayo, M₂ nīraṇas⁸, M₂ nīrayanūayo.

⁹ T. M₂, M. vāva⁹

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpeṇa paccupphenti², na manāpeṇa abhivadenti, na manāpeṇa āsanam denti, santam³ aśa parigāhanti, bahukamhi⁴ bhokam denti, paṇṭamhi⁵ lokham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum⁶.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum⁷. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpeṇa paccupphenti⁸, manāpeṇa abhivadenti, manāpeṇa āsanam denti, santam aśa na parigāhanti, bahukamhi⁹ bahukam denti, paṇṭamhi¹⁰ paṇṭam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum¹¹ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattāme bhikkhave puggalā āramēyyā pahameyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāpiyā anuttaram paññakkhottam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgarimutto, paññavimutto, kāyasakkhi, dīthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānussārī, saddhammānussārī¹².

¹ M. Ph. M₁. S. nisiditum. ² M₁ paccupphenti.

³ T. santam; M₂ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₁. M₂ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂. M₁. M₂ paṇṭam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₁. S. nisiditum; M₂ upanissiditum ti. *then follows* No. XIV. ⁷ M₁ paccupphenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₂ *tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₁. S. nisiditum ti.

¹¹ M₁ puts saddhā before dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala āhuneyyā pahuneyyā
dakkhineyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ
lokassa ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpanā puggalā ante samvija-
mānā lokasmiṃ. Katamo satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo
nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana
bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā tippo hoti pāragato¹
thalo tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va' hoti?

3. Idha² bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti
ekantakalakehi³ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁴ 'sādhu
saddha kusalessu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam
. . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalessu dhammesu'⁵
ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati
yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe⁷ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . .
tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no
vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā thito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₂ pārago throughout.

² omitted by M₂, T.; M₂ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₂ inneri pana. ⁴ M₂ ekantehi kālīkeli.

⁵ T. M. M₂ ummujjivā; M₂ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₂ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₂ neva; M₂ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhu saddha kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddha neva hayati no vaddhati. (hita² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . po³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā pañña neva hayati no vaddhati. (hita² hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva (hito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁴ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddha kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tinnam⁵ saññojanānam parikkhaya sotapanno hoti avinipatadhammo niyato sambodhipariyāno. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddha kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tinnam saññojanānam parikkhaya rāgadosamohānam tapntā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhaṃ⁶ antam karoti⁷. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddha kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So paṇaṇnam orambhūgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhaya opāpatiko hoti. tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmaṃ lokaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo⁸ ummujjitva patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitva tinnam hoti pāragato ihale tiṭṭhati brahmayo?

¹ T. M. ummujjitva. ² M. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M. pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. 'to.

⁵ T. M. M. insert paṇa. ⁶ T. tinnam. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M. dukkhaṃ antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M. S.

¹⁰ in M. here a leaf (chi) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo umamujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri' . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So asavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetavimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikāva upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo amamujjita tīṇo hoti paragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpama¹ puggalā sānto samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ ti.

XVI.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyyā anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katume satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So asavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikāva upasampajja viharati. Ayam³ bhikkhave paṭhame puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ asavapariyadānaṃ ca hoti⁴ jīvitapariyadānaṃ ca. Ayam⁵ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M. omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpama. M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

³ M₂ inserts tucceṭi.

⁴ M₁ M₂ insert jīvitapariyadānaṃ ca hoti.

⁵ T. inserts kho; M₁ tucceṭi. M. la; Ph. pa.

giyaṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbaya¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparimibbaya³ hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhāraparimibbaya⁵ hoti . . .⁶ asaṅkhāraparinibbaya⁷ hoti . . .⁸ uddhāpato hoti akasīttagāmi. Ayam⁹ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattha puggala ahuneyya pāhuneyya¹⁰ dakkhineyya añjalikarāṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Satt¹¹ ime bhikkhave puggala ahuneyya . . . pe¹² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame sattha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo saṃhāsaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassi viharati . . . pe¹³ . . . saṃhesu dhammesu anattānupassi viharati . . .¹⁴ nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi¹⁵ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abhokīṇam cetasa¹⁶ adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So asavānaṃ khaya¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sacechikāva opasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe¹⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca puram bhikkhave idh²⁰ ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi²¹ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abhokīṇam cetasa²² adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acariyaṃ āsavapariyādamaṇa ca hoti jīvitapariyādamaṇa ca. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe²³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca puram bhikkhave idh²⁴ ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi²⁵ sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abhokīṇam cetasa²⁶ adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcamap²⁷ brahmāgiyaṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbaya²⁸ hoti . . . pe²⁹ . . .

¹ T. antarāpari^a

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ omit pe; T. M₂ omit also upa^a hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₁ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₂, M₃ pe + am^a

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

upahaccaparinibbāyi* hoti . . . asañkhārāparinibbāyi hoti . . . sasankharāparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi. Ayam bhikkhavo sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe* . . . amuttaram poṇṇakkhattam lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhavo satta puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe* . . . amuttaram poṇṇakkhattam lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhavo niddasavatthāni. Katanaṃ satta?

2. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhū sikkhasamādāne tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca sikkhasamādāne avigatāpemo*, dhammanisantiya tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca dhammanisantiya avigatāpemo, icchāvinaye tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca icchāvinaye avigatāpemo, paṭisallāne* tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca paṭisallāne* avigatāpemo, viriyārambhe tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca viriyārambhe avigatāpemo, satinepakke tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca satinepakke avigatāpemo, dīṭṭhipaṭivedhe* tibbaccchando hoti ayaṭṭi ca dīṭṭhipaṭivedhe* avigatāpemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo satta niddasavatthāni ti.

Amsaya-vaggo* duttiyo.

Tass* udānam

Dve amsaya* kusalam* puggalam udakupamam*

Anicca¹ dukkha² anatta ca nibbanam³ niddasavattham⁴ ti.

* omitted by M. Ph. * M. la; Ph. pa.

* M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_c M_e.

* M_a. S. adhi* throughout. * T. M. "no.

* T. "pavedhe; M_c once "paṭisāpivedhe.

* Ph. M_a "vaggass" udānam; M_c M_e "vaggassa nidd"; T. amsavaggassa nidd.

* Ph. M_a M_c M_e "ayam; T. amsam.

* M. M_c S. kulam.

* T. M_c M_e "pamā ca paṇḍitam; also M. Ph. M_a add paṇḍitam. * Ph. M_a anicca; T. M_c M_e aniccam.

* T. M_c M_e dukkham. * omitted by T.; M_c M_e sukham.

* T. niddasavatthu te dassā ti; M_c M_e niddasavatthūhi te dassā ti.

XIX.

1. *Evam* 'me sutam. *Ekam* samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Sārandaḍe¹ cetiya. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā akamantaṃ nisidāpa. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta ro² Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³, tam sanātha sūbhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi⁴ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosim. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katame ca⁵ Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī abhinham sannipata⁶ bhavissanti⁷ sannipātābahulā, vuddhi⁸ yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī samagga sannipatissanti⁹, samagga vutthahissanti, samagga Vajjī karantiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī appaṇhantaṃ na paṇhāpessanti¹⁰, paṇhantaṃ na samuccchidissanti, yathā paṇhante porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samadāya rattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā¹¹, te sakkariṃsanti garukariṃsanti mānassanti¹² pajjessanti¹³ tesā ca sotabbam mānāhissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī, ya tā kulithiyo kulakumārīyo, tā na okkassa¹⁴ paṇayha¹⁵ vāsessanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjīnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjī¹⁷, yaṇi¹⁸ tāni¹⁹ Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahūcāni ca, tāni sakkariṃsanti garukariṃsanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M., Anandake.

³ M. satti' ime. ⁴ M., desessāmi. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M₂. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M., buddhi.

⁸ T. M., patissanti. ⁹ T. M., paṇṇa ¹⁰ T. ya.

¹¹ M. Ph. M., mānassanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M., pajjessanti. ¹³ M., T. M., okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. paṇayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M., vāsessanti; T. M., vāssenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mañessanti¹ pajjessanti tesañ ca dīmapubbam katapubbam² dhammikaṃ balam no parihāpessanti³, vuddhī yeva Līcchavi Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāsi. Yavakvaṇṇo ca Līcchavi Vajjinaṃ arahantena dhammika rakkhāvacarapaguttiṃ susamvibhita bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgata eva' arahanto⁵ vijjitaṃ agaccheyyum, āgata eva arahanto vijjite phasam viharēyyum⁶ ti, vuddhī yeva Līcchavi Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāsi.

Yavakvaṇṇo ca Līcchavi ime satta अपरिहानीया धम्ममा Vajjisaṃ thassanti⁷ imesa ca sattasaṃ अपरिहानीयेव धम्मसेव Vajji sandhisissanti, vuddhī yeva Līcchavi Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihāsi ti.

XX.

1. Evam⁸ me sutanti. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Giḍḍhakote⁹ pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam aha 'aham ime Vajji evamamahiddhike evamamahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁰ Vajji¹¹ vināsessāmi¹² Vajji anayavayasanam¹³ apādesāmi¹⁴ Vajji¹⁵ ti¹⁶. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakārāṃ brāhmanāṃ Māgadhamahāmattam¹⁷ amantesi¹⁸ ehi tvaṃ brāhmana, yeva Bhagavā teṇ'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde 'sirasā¹⁹ vanda²⁰'; appābadham appātākam lahaṭṭhanam balam phasuvihāram pucchā 'rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde 'sirasā²¹ vandati, appābadham appātākam lahaṭṭhanam balam phasuvihāram pucchati²² ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam aha 'aham ime²³ Vajji evamamahiddhike evamamahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi²⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavayasanam

¹ T. M₁ mañessanti. ² omitted by M₁.

³ M₁ parihāpessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₁ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. va; omitted by Ph. M₁. ⁶ M₁ arahato.

⁷ S. tha²³; M. M₁ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₁ ucchejji; T. M₁ M₁ uccheccchūmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₁; M₁ vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₁ apādiya²⁴

¹² omitted by T. M₁. ¹³ M₁ Māga²⁵. ¹⁴ M₁ sirisa.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₁ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₁ ahañ hīme.

apādessāmi Vajji* ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, tam saḍhukam aggaheṭvā mama āroceryāsā. Na hi Tathagatā vitatham bhāṣanti¹ ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassa-kāro brāhmaṇo Magadhinamahā-matto² rañño Māgadhasa³ Ajātasattassa Vedehiputtassa paṭisaṇṭvā⁴ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata sādhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ karaṇīyaṃ vitisāreṭvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassa-kāro brāhmaṇo Magadhinamahā-matto⁵ Bhagavantaṃ etad āroca rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁶ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁷ vandati, appa-bhāḍham appātāṅkam labhettānaṃ balam⁸ phasavihāraṃ puochati evaṃ⁹ ca¹⁰ vadeti¹¹: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyatukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹² Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahāmabhāve ucchejjissāmi¹³ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam apādessāmi Vajji¹⁴ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Anando Bhagavato piṭṭhito thito¹⁵ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṃsno¹⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā ayyasantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ananda sutam ‘Vajji abhiñham sannipātā sannipātābhulā’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhiñham sannipātā sannipātābhulā’ ti. Yavakiraṇ ca Ananda Vajji abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātābhulā, vuddhi yeva Ananda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi¹⁷. Kinti te Ananda sutam ‘Vajji samagga¹⁸ sannipatanti¹⁹, samagga rutthahanti, samagga Vajjikarāṇīyaṃ karonti’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji samagga sannipatanti²⁰, samagga rutthahanti, samagga Vajjikarāṇīyaṃ karonti’ ti. Yavakiraṇ ca Ananda Vajji samagga sannipatissanti²¹, samagga

* omitted by S. * M₁ Māga² * M₂ Magadhassa.

¹ M. Ph. M₂ paṭisaṇṭvā; T. M₁ paṭissutvā; M₂ paṭisaṇṭvā (sic); T. M₁ M₂ insert utthāyasaṇṇā.

² M₂ Magadho. * M₂ sirasā. * M₂ phalam.

³ M. Ph. M₂ h’ime. * T. M₁ M₂ uccheccāmi.

⁴ omitted by M₁ M₂ M₃. * M. Ph. M₂ vijayamāno.

⁵ M₂ pūri¹. * omitted by T.; M₂ has an² pūṭanti.

⁶ T. M₁ pāt³.

vaṭṭhaṇessanti, samagga Vajjikaraniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpenti, pañhattam na sammucchindanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjiddhamme samādaya vattanti'² ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpenti, pañhattam na sammucchindanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjiddhamme samādaya vattanti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpessanti, pañhattam na sammucchindissanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjiddhamme samādaya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallaka, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānanti pūjenti tesā ca sotabbhaṃ maññanti'³ ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallaka, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānanti pūjenti tesā ca sotabbhaṃ maññanti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁴ pūjessanti⁵ tesā ca sotabbhaṃ maññissanti⁶, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkasa pasayha'⁷ vāseṇti⁸ ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkasa pasayha'⁹ vāseṇti¹⁰ ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkasa pasayha'¹¹ vāseṇsanti¹², vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni o'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānanti pūjenti tesā ca diṇṇapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti'¹³ ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni o'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānanti pūjenti tesā ca diṇṇapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti'¹⁴ ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₁ pari² ³ M₂ manvattanti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ māññissanti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ pūjissanti.

⁶ in M₁ here four leaves are missing. ⁷ M. pasayha.

⁸ Ph. vāseṇsanti.

yam tam Vajjīnam Vajjīcetīṇāni abbhāntarāni e'eva bahirāni
 ca, tāni saṅkarissanti garuṅkarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti²
 tesu ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balin no
 parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā,
 no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjīnam arahantesu
 dhammika rakkhavarapagutti³ susamvhiṭṭa⁴: kinti anāgata⁵
 ca arahanto vijītaṃ agaccheyyuṃ, āgata⁶ ca arahanto vijīte
 phāsuṃ viharoyyū⁷ ti? Suttaṃ me tam bhante Vajjīnam
 arahantesu dhammika rakkhavarapagutti⁸ susamvhiṭṭa⁹:
 kinti anāgata¹⁰ ca arahanto vijītaṃ agaccheyyuṃ, āgata¹¹ ca
 arahanto vijīte phāsuṃ viharoyyū¹² ti. Yavakivaṃ ca Ānanda
 Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammika rakkhavarapagutti¹³ susam-
 vhiṭṭa bhavissati¹⁴: kinti anāgata¹⁵ ca arahanto vijītaṃ
 agaccheyyuṃ, āgata¹⁶ ca arahanto vijīte phāsuṃ viharoyyū
 ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagava Vassakāraṃ brahmanam Magadhama-
 mahamattam amantesi: —

Ekam idhaṃ brāhmaṇa samāyam Vesālīyaṃ viharāmi
 Sāradade cetiye, tatthiham¹ Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāniye
 dhamme desesāmi. Yavakivaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta
 aparihāniya dhammā Vajjīna ṭhassanti², inesaṃ ca sattaṃ
 aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva
 brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ³ rutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahamatto
 Bhagavāntam etad avoca: —

‘Ekamekena pi⁴ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena
 samannāgataṃ Vajjīnam, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no
 parihāni, ko pana vādo sattaṃ aparihāniyehi dhammehi?
 Akarasiyā⁵ ca⁶ bho Gotama Vajjī raṇṇa Magadhama
 Ajātasattama Vedhiputtama, yad idhaṃ yuddhasa, amātra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgata. ⁴ T. gattika.

⁵ T. tam; M. *adda* bhavissanti. ⁶ T. āgata.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. *insert* brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. rattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *omit all from* Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi teva kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M. M. pi ce bho.

¹² M. *niyāni*. ¹³ Ph. *va*.

upalāpanā¹ anueta mūllobheda. Hanta ca² dani mayam
bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukicca mayam bahukarāṇi³
ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam manāsi⁴ ti. Atha
kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaṇamatto Bhagurato
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyassā pakkami ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājaghe
viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Satta so bhikkhave aparihāniya dhamme
desessāmi, taṃ upātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi
ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinham sannipatā
bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhik-
khūnaṃ pāṭikañña, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vutthahissanti⁷,
samaggā saṅghakarāṇiṇi karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkha-
ve bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañña, na parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇāpessanti⁸, paṇ-
ṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesa sikkhāpadesa
samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ
pāṭikañña, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū,
ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaṇṇa cirapabbajita saṅghapitaro
saṅghaparitāyaka¹², te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-
santi¹³ pajjessanti¹⁴ tesā ca sotadham mānissanti, vuddhi
yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañña, no parihāni.
Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppamāya taṇhāya pono-
bbhāsiṇiṇi¹⁵ na¹⁶ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁷, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañña, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū arañṇakesu¹⁸ saṇṇanesu sippakkhū

¹ S. nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. hanta.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M, paṇāp; M. piessanti. ⁶ T. M, M. nāyika.

⁷ M. Ph. mānissanti. ⁸ M. pajjessanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M. gacchanti. ¹¹ S. ar; M. M. arañṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi. Yavakvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti* 'kinti anāgata ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyū, āgata ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phasam vibareyyū' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi.

Yavakvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhasanti, imesu ca sattaṇu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave* aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi*
... pe ...

2. Kalam ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yavakvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā* bhavissanti na* kammaratā* na kammārāmatam* anuyutā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi. Yavakvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ... na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgapikarāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na* pāpikānam icchanam vasam gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na papasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅka ... na oramattakema vasesādhiḡameṇa antarā voṣānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi.

Yavakvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhasanti, imesu ca sattaṇu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṇi ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi*
... pe ...

* M. upaṭṭha* * T. inserts bhikkhū.

* T. M. M. add tam suṇātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till nāpasikarotha. * T. M. "rāmā.

* Ph. has na kammārāmata; T. M., S. omit it.

* T. "ta. * S. pe. * omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddha bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussanta³ bhavissanti⁴ . . . ārauddhaviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁵ bhavissanti . . . paṇḍaranto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni.

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-ricayasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam³ bhāvessanti⁴ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāvessanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgam⁵ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni.

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikankhā, no parihāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M., M. hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M., M., satima.

⁵ T. M., M., have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi
... pa⁷ ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññam bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññam
bhāvessanti ...¹ asubhasaññam bhāvessanti ...² adma-
vasaññam³ bhāvessanti ...⁴ pahāmasaññam bhāvessanti
...⁵ virāgasaññam bhāvessanti ...⁶ ārohasaññam bhā-
vessanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā
bhikkhusu tassaṃti, imesu ca suttasu aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandhessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime¹ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kumārāmatā, bhassāramatā, niddāramatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane anattasaññatā.
Santi kho pana saṅgho saṅghakaraṇiyanī, tatra sekho²
bhikkhu na³ iti paṭisañcekikhati⁴ 'santi kho pana⁵ saṅgho
therā rattanū ciraṇabhajitā bhāravahino, te⁶ tena⁷ panna-
yissanti⁸ ti, attanā⁹ vo¹⁰ yogam apajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime¹ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3.

² S. po; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. *hiva before satt' ime*: *Evam me sutam. Ekam*
sa² Bh² Savattihiyam vi² Jetavanē Anā² ā². Tatra kho
Bh² bh² ā² ¹ omitted by M. S.

⁵ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. na te; M. tena. ⁸ M. na. ⁹ M. M. attanā.

¹⁰ M. tena; Ph. te.

4. Na kammāramatā, na bhassāramatā, na niddāramatā, na saṅgapikāramatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattasīrutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyaṇi, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu itī paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattanā³ cīrapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁴ tena paṇḍāyissanti' ti⁵, attana na ro⁶ yogam apajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekkhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam¹ hāpeti, saddhammasaṅgam² pamajjati, adhiṣṭhe na sikkhati, appasāda³ bahulo hoti bhikkhusu theresu c'eva⁴ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambha⁵ citta dhammam supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca⁶ pabbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasaṅgam¹ na ppmajjati, adhiṣṭhe sikkhati, pasāda² bahulo³ hoti bhikkhusu theresu c'eva⁴ navesu ca majjhimesu⁵ ca, anupārambha⁶ citta dhammam supāti na randhagavesi, na⁷ ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pabbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti⁸.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M. 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa⁷ throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M. M. ⁹ M. 'no.

¹⁰ T. M. insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add idam avoca Bhī, idam vatva ca Sagato athāparam etad avoca Sattā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na vikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum iochati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatthi² eva³ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamaṇo saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca vikkhati
 pasādo c' asā bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammam sotum iochati
 na ito² bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idhi³ eva⁴ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho uparihāṇiyo⁵ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamaṇo saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imaṃ bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .¹ satt'
 imaṃ bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo² . . .³ satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁴ . . .⁵ satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?⁶

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti⁷, saddhammasavanam
 na ppmajjati, adhisile⁸ sikkati, pasādabakulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu theresu c' eva⁹ navesu¹⁰ ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammam suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹¹
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha¹² ca¹³ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M. M. tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M. M. c'ito.

⁵ T. M. M. idhaṃ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. samabhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pabbhā¹¹

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M. M. c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo lāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ aulāsiko na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhusu bhūyo bhūyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aṇṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 eto kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesito
 upāsako sevanāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na lāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ aulāsiko ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhusu bhūyo bhūyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aṇṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 eto kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesito
 upāsako sevanāno saddhammā ca parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tasso⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sāraṇādo⁵ Vāsesakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhiyup⁸
 Bodhiśasāṇaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti¹² ca¹³ parābhavo¹⁴ ti¹⁵.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aṇṇataraṃ deraṭṭā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ
 abhikkantavaṇṇā keralakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ abhisaetrā yena

¹ T. M., M., *have after* sikkhati; po | na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjasattakavagga's' udd² ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M., M., *tasso*. ⁵ T. M., Sāraṇādo; M. Ph. Ananda.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ⁷ T. M., kammaṇ; M. maṇ.

⁸ T. M., M., *saddhā*; M. *has* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā zatta padānaṃ *instead of* bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiśasāṇaṃ; T. M., abodhiśasāṇaṃ; M.,
 abbodhiśasāṇaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M., M., *sekho*; M. *dve*.

¹¹ T. M., M., *parihāṇi* | ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M., M.

¹³ S. *vipattiyaśambhavo* for *vi* ca *parā*; T. M., *parābhavo*
 (M. *bhavo*) cā; in Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaṇṇaṃ sekha-parihāṇi vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ (hi)ṭṭhā kho sa devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā*, saṅhagāravatā†, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sa devatā. Samamūḍho† Satthā* ahoce‡, Atha§ kho§ sa devatā§ 'samamūḍho me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accoyena bhikkhu amantesi:—

Imaṃ* bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanna kevalakappam Jetavanam obha-
setvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ (hi)ṭṭhā kho bhik-
khave§ sa devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhā-
gāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāra-
gāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sa
devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru* ātāpi* sikkhāya† tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhaḥho parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santiko ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya
rattiya abhikkantavanna kevalakappam Jetavanam obha-
setvā

* omitted by T. † M. Ph. "sandhāra" throughout.

‡ omitted by M. § T. inserts kho. § omitted by M. Ph.

* M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. † M. Ph. sikkhāya.

yenāham ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetva
 ekamantaṃ¹ atthasi². Ekamantaṃ (hita kho bhikkhave
 sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā
 bhikkhuno aparihānaya samvattanti. Katame satta? Saṭṭhagaravata,
 dhammagaravata, saṅghagaravata, sikkhagaravata, samādhigara-
 vata, samādhigaravata, hīragaravata³, ottappagaravata.
 Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānaya
 samvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam
 vatvā maṃ abhivādetva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthi⁵ ev'
 antaradhāyi ti.

Saṭṭhagaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagaravo
 samādhigaru² atāpi³ sikkhāya tibbagaravo
 hīri⁴-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagaravo
 abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass⁵ eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe¹ ...
 maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno
 aparihānaya samvattanti. Katame satta? Saṭṭhagaravata,
 dhammagaravata, saṅghagaravata, sikkhagaravata, samādhigara-
 vata, sovaccasatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante
 satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānaya samvattanti² ti.
 Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhi-
 vādetva padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthi³ ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Saṭṭhagaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagaravo
 samādhigaru² atāpi³ sikkhāya tibbagaravo
 kalyāṇamitto sūvaco sappatisso sagaravo
 abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass⁵ eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °garavatāpi ca; Ph. °garu yasati.

³ T. M., M. hīr'

⁴ M. la; Ph. 1a; T. M., M., give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °garavatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhavo rattim aññatara devata ... pe* ...
mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno
aparibhāṇāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Sattihugāravatā,
dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samā-
dhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante
satta-dhammā bhikkhuno aparibhāṇāya sampvattanti¹ ti. Idam
avoca bhikkhavo sa devatā, idam vataṃ maṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhipam katvā tatthi² ce' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evam vutta āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatam etad
avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ³ bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena
bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham aṇāma⁴. Idha bhante
bhikkhū⁵ attanā ca sattihugāravo hoti sattihugāravatāya
ca vāṇavādī, ye c' aṇe bhikkhū na sattihugārava te ca
sattihugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aṇe bhikkhū sattihū-
gārava tesā ca vāṇam bhāṇati bhūtam taceham kileṣa.
Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti ... pe* ... saṅghagāravo
hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti ... samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁷ ...
sovacā hoti ... kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁸
vāṇavādī, ye c' aṇe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca
kalyāṇamittatāya⁹ samādapeti, ye c' aṇe bhikkhū kalyā-
ṇamittā tesā ca vāṇam bhāṇati bhūtam taceham kileṣa.
Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā¹⁰ samkhittena bhāsi-
taṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham aṇāma¹¹ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho tvaṃ Sāriputta
imassa toya¹² samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena
attham aṇāma¹³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū attanā ca¹⁴
sattihugāravo hoti sattihugāravatāya ca¹⁵ vāṇavādī, ye
c' aṇe bhikkhū na sattihugārava te ca sattihugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. in full till abhikantavanna, then la (Ph. pa)
satt' ime; T. M_o. M₂ give the whole phrase in full.

² S. panna. ³ T. M_o. M₂ aṇa³ ⁴ T. bhikkhūna.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o.

⁶ omitted by T. M_o. M₂.

⁷ M₂ mittā, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesā ca vāṇam
(sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M_o. ⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M_o.

samādāpeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū saṅghagārava tesāṃ ca
vaṇṇam bhagati bhūtam taccham kalena. Attanā ca
dhammagārava hoti . . . pe* . . . saṅghagārava hoti . . .
sikkhagārava hoti* . . . samādhiagārava hoti . . . ; sūvaco
hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi,
ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya
samādāpeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesāṃ ca
vaṇṇam bhagati bhūtam taccham kalena. Imassa kho
Sāriputta maya saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evam vutthareṃ
attho dutṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ mitto
sevitaḥho. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadam dadāti, dukkaram karoti, dukkhamam
khamati, guyaṃ² assa³ avikaroti, guyaṃ⁴ assa⁵ pari-
guyhati⁶, āpadāsu⁷ na jahati⁸, khīṇa⁹ nātinamāhati¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato bhik-
khu¹² mitto sevitaḥho ti.

Duddadam dadāti¹³ mitto¹⁴, dukkaraṃ kārī¹⁵ kubbati,
attho pi¹⁶ assa darattāni khamati dukkhamāni pi.
guyaṃ ca tassa¹⁷ akkhāti, guyaṃ¹⁸ pariguyhati¹⁹,
āpadāsu na jahati²⁰, khīṇa²¹ nātinamāhati²²;
yasmim²³ etāni thānāni sampvijjanti 'dha²⁴ puggale,
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitaḥho tatthetiḥho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.² omitted by M.

³ omitted by T. M., M.⁴ omitted by T. M., M., S.

⁵ M. guhaṃ; Ph. guhaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. guyaṃ.

⁷ S. "gūhati; M. "gūhati. ⁸ T. "dātu. ⁹ T. jahasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M., M. khīṇaṃ. ¹¹ omitted by M., S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M., mittam; M., S. cittaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M., M., ca pi.

¹⁵ T. M., guyaṃ c'assa; S. guyaṃ assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhaṃ. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. "gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M., M., jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M., N., kīṇamāti. ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M., S. "vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca t. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvamiyo ca, vatta ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ² ca³ katham katta hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁵ niyojēti.

Imaḥ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca⁶ garu bhāvamiyo vatta ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ⁷ ca katham katta no c⁸ atthāne⁹ niyojaye¹⁰; yasmiṃ¹¹ etāni thānāni samprijanti¹² 'dha¹³ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako¹⁴ api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḥḥo tathavidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidaḥḥo sayam abhiñña sacchikāva upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹ no cataso ānattā² ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ sampkhattaṃ vā³ cittaṃ⁴ 'ajjhataṃ me sampkhattaṃ cittaṃ⁵ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddha vikkhattaṃ vā cittaṃ⁶ 'bahiddha me vikkhattaṃ cittaṃ⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa vidita vedanā uppajjanti viditā⁸ upatthahanti⁹ viditā abbhataṃ¹⁰ gacchanti, viditā sañña uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹¹

¹ M₁, M₂, S. insert ca. ² T. M₁, "ro.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₁, M₂, c' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. catthā; M₂ ca thāne. ⁶ M₁ 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₁, S. 'vijjanti dha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. 'pita. ¹⁰ T. idam ca.

¹¹ T. alattaṃ; M. alattaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. alattaṃ; M₁ abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthā; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) 'viditā vitakka.

viditā abhbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti
viditā upatthahanti viditā abhbattham² gacchanti, appāya-
sappāyesu kho pan'assa dhammesu hinappantīsu³ ka-
hasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittam⁴ saggahitam⁵ hoti samanasi-
katam⁶ upadharitam⁷ suppatividdham⁸ paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cira⁹ eva catasso patisambhida¹⁰ sayam abhinñā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya¹¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave¹² dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso patisambhida¹³ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me vetaso bhuttam¹⁴ ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam¹⁵ samkhittam¹⁶ vā¹⁷ cittam¹⁸?
'ajjhattam¹⁹ me samkhittam²⁰ cittam²¹ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā²² vikkhittam²³ cittam²⁴ bahiddhā me vikkhittam²⁵
cittam²⁶ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajja-
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abhbattham²⁷ gacchanti, viditā
saññā²⁸ uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abhbattham²⁹
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti
viditā abhbattham³⁰ gacchanti, appāyasappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappantīsu kaḥasukkasappatibhāgesu
nimittam³¹ saggahitam³² hoti samanasi-katam³³ upadharitam³⁴
suppatividdham³⁵ paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso patisambhida³⁶ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati. E.

¹ T. *ttam throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M. panappantīsu.

³ M. Ph. T. M. M. *so² throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M. *yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.

⁷ *omitted by* M.

⁸ M. Ph. M. *insert* vā; also T. M. *insert* here vā, *omitting*
it before cittam.

⁹ M. *has* after saññā; lu; Ph. M. *pa*, then vitakkā upp²

¹⁰ M. S. cittam.

Abhidhamma, part IV

sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarakathā udapādi: yo hi koci āyuso dvādasā vasaṇi paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya ti. Atha kivaḥaṃ bhante tesaṃ aṇṇatitthiyanāṃ paribbajākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ nera abhinandim¹ na ppaṭikkosim²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyaṇāṃ pakkāminim³; Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ aṭṭhaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkaṃ na kho bhaṇte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagāvanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paññāpetum⁶ ti? Na kho Sāriputta sakka imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagāvanamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paññāpetum⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāmi abhiñña sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū-sikkhāsamūḍhaṃ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca sikkhāsamūḍhaṃ avigatāpemo⁸, dhammanasantiyā⁹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca dhammanasantiyā⁹ avigatāpemo, icchāvinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatāpemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatāpemo, viriyārambhe tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatāpemo, satinepakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca satinepakke avigatāpemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatāpemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāmi abhiñña sacchikatvā paveditāni¹³.

5. Ime¹⁴ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁵ niddasavatthūhi¹⁶ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasā co¹⁶ pi¹⁷ vasaṇi paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, catuṛisati¹⁷ co pi vasaṇi paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₂. M₃ 'di. ² M. 'si. ³ M. M₂ 'mi.

⁴ T. M₂. M₃ 'nā. ⁵ T. M₂. M₃ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₂ nidda ti. ⁷ Ph. M₂ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi¹⁸ throughout.

⁹ T. M. 'nyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₂. M₃ 'no.

¹¹ Ph. T. 'vede; M₂ 'pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₂.

¹³ T. imāni; M₂ ime. ¹⁴ T. M. satta; omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ M₂. M₃ 'atthāni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M. 'ti. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₂ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattiṃsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnam
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'middaso² bhikkhū³ ti
alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ⁴ ce pi vassāni paripunnam
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'middaso⁵ bhikkhū⁶ ti
alam vacanāya ti.

XI.

1. Ekaṃ⁷ me antaṃ. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosam-
biyam viharati Ghositāraṃe. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
pubbaphasamayam nirāsetvā pattaṭṭavarum ādāya Kosam-
biyam⁸ piṇḍāya pariśi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
etad ahośi 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum;
yaṃ munaham yena añnatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ arāmo
ten⁹ upasaṅkameyyaṃ¹⁰ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
añnatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ arāmo¹¹ ten¹² upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā telu añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
saṃmodi, saṃmodanyam katham¹³ sārāṇiyam¹⁴ vitisāreva
ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam añnatitthiyānaṃ
paribbājakānaṃ saṃnissinnānaṃ saṃnipatitānaṃ¹⁵ ayam
antarākatha udapādi 'yo¹⁶ hi koci araso dvādasā vassāni
paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'middaso
bhikkhū¹⁷ ti alam vacanāya¹⁸ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
tesam añnatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ nava
abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī¹⁹; anabhinanditvā²⁰ appaṭikkositvā²¹
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ
attham ājānēsaṃ²² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya
caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena²³ Bhagavā²⁴
ten²⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṃsaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. 'sati. ² T. M₁ M₂ nittimso.

³ Ph. 'ṭṭam; S. 'ṭṭaṇ.

⁴ T. M. niccattāriso; M₁ cattāriso.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'bim. ⁷ M₁ adds hoti.

⁸ omitted by M₁.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₁ 'kkositvā.

¹¹ omitted by M₁.

¹² T. M₁ M₂ ajā.

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhaham bhante pubbaṅhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattaśivaram adāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍaya
pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi; atippago
kho tava Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yaṃ nūnāham
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅ-
kameyyam ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamitvā
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵.
sammodayam katham⁶ saraṇiyam⁷ vitasāretvā ekamantam
nisidim⁸. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññā-
tthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinānam sannipatitānam
ayam antarukatha udapādi; yo hi koci avuso dvādvāsa
vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati,
niddaso bhikkhu⁹ ti alam vacanāya ti. Atha khvāham
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhasitam
neva abhinandim¹⁰ na ppaṭikkosim¹¹; anabhinanditra appa-
ṭikkositva utthāyasanaṃ pakkāsim¹². Bhagavato santike
etassa bhasitassa attimā sīlānissāmi¹³ ti. Sakka nu kho
bhante imasmim dhammavināyo kevalam vassagāṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu pañāpetum¹⁴ ti? Na kho Ānanda sakka
imasmim dhammavināyo kevalam vassagāṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu pañāpetum¹⁵. Satta kho imāni Ānanda
niddasavatthāni mayā sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā paveditāni.
Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti; hirimā¹⁶ hoti,
ottappi¹⁷ hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā
hoti, pañhava hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavattāni mayā sayam
abhiñña sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. 'bim. ² M. T. 'si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₂ omits it, then all three
MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₂, M₃, 'mi.

⁵ M. M₂, T. M₃, 'di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₂.

⁷ M. M₂, T. M₃, 'di; M₄, 'dissu.

⁸ M. T. 'di; M₂ has na abhinandi for neva a¹⁰.

⁹ M. M₂, 'si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂, T. 'mi.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃, ajā¹¹; M₄ jā¹². ¹² T. M₂, M₃, add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda satta¹hi niddasavatthūhi samannā-
gato bhikkhu dvadasa² ce pi vassāni paripuggamā pari-
suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso³ bhikkhu» ti alam
vacanāya⁴, catvārisa⁵ ce pi vassāni paripuggamā pari-
suddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁶ bhikkhu» ti
alam vacanāya⁷, chaṭṭimsa⁸ ce pi vassāni paripuggamā
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhu» ti
alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisa¹⁰ ce pi vassāni paripuggamā
parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹¹ bhikkhu»
ti alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹² catuttho.

Tassa¹³ uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve savacā dve sakha

Dve paṭisambhida dve vasa niddasavatthū¹⁴ pare dve ti¹⁵.

XII.

1. Satt¹ ima bhikkhave viññānatthitīyo. Katama satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave satthū anāttakāya anāttasaññīno,
seyyatha pi manassa ekacce ca² devatā³ ekacce ca⁴ vini-
pātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññānatthitī.

¹ T. "satthū." ² T. M₁, M₂, "nāya ti." ³ T. M₂, "am.

⁴ T. M₁, M₂, nibbiso. ⁵ M₂, "vā ti.

⁶ T. "satthū; S. "satthū." ⁷ T. M₁, M₂, nittimso.

⁸ M₂, "risa; M₁, "lisa; Ph. "lisañ; S. "lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₁, M₂, niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. "vaggassa uddānam; M₂, ekacce devatāvaggassa uddā

¹¹ S. tassa.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam
(Ph. "do; M₂, "do) hīrottappam savaco (M₂, sakha) ca (Ph.
"va) savacassam (Ph. ca "otacocham; M₂, "taccam) vitthatañ
(Ph. M₂ ter' asso vasso [M₂, yasso] ca vasso [M₂, vasso]
bhavitta[m] tan) dve mita; (M₂ inserts dve paṭisambhida)
dve samādhī (Ph. M₂, samāna) ca nidditthā (Ph. M₂, nidditā)
niddasavatthū (M₂, niddasavatthū) apare dve ti; T. M₂
have: appamāda (M₂, M₂, "do) hīri ca (or hirimā) sedhana
(M₂, so ca dhena; M₂, savadana) vitthā vitthā (M₂, M₂, vitthā)
ce pi; vitta (M₂, citta; M₂, ce paṭicca for ce pi vi) paṭi-
sambhida ca niddasavatthū apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₂. ¹⁴ M₂, devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāya ekattasāhāmino, seyyathā pi deva brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiaññhatta. Ayam dutiya viññāpaṭṭhi².

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāya nānattasāhāmino, seyyathā pi deva ābhassara. Ayam tatiya viññāpaṭṭhi.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāya ekattasāhāmino, seyyathā pi deva subhakiuha³. Ayam catuttha⁴ viññāpaṭṭhi.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasāhānanam samatikkamma paṭighasāhānanam atthaṅgamā nānattasāhānanam anānādikāra⁵ 'ananto' akāso⁶ ti ākāśanānācāyatanūpaga. Ayam pañcama⁷ viññāpaṭṭhi.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāśanānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāgan'⁸ ti viññāpānācāyatanūpaga. Ayam chaṭṭha viññāpaṭṭhi.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññāpānācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'⁹ ti ākiñcannāyatanūpaga. Ayam sattama¹⁰ viññāpaṭṭhi.

Ima kho bhikkhave satta viññāpaṭṭhiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Sati¹ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhāra. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsankappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammāvāyamo, sammāsati. Ya kho bhikkhave imehi satta² 'āgehi'³ citta⁴ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁵, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi⁶ so⁷ 'upaniso iti pi aparikkhāro⁸ iti pi ti.

¹ M₁ 'sīkadeva. ² T. M₁ 'kiñci.

³ M₁ 'iti. ⁴ M₁ 'ananto.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ 'mā. ⁶ M₁ 'mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ satta. ⁸ M₁ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₁.

¹⁰ M. M₁ 'dhiṣṣa; S. omits 'sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₁, M₂. ¹² M. M₁ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satti¹ ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mōhaggi, bhūneyyaggi², galu-pataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam³ sammayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-yena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāno⁴ upakkhaṭo⁵ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūpūpantāni⁶ honti yaṇṇatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpūpantāni honti yaṇṇatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūpūpantāni honti yaṇṇatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūpūpantāni honti yaṇṇatthāya, pañca urabblasatāni thūpūpantāni honti yaṇṇatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me tam, bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁸ yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ⁹ ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam; aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ¹⁰ ti. Dutiyam pi kho¹¹ . . .¹² tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me tam, bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ¹³ ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam¹⁴ brāhmaṇa sutam; aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ¹⁵ ti. 'Tayidam¹⁶ bho

¹ M₁ T. aham²

² in M. Ph. M₁ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yaṇṇo. ⁴ M₁ *kkhattho; M₂ M₃ *kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₁ thūpūpantāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₁ T. M₂ M₃ ādhānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ add Uggatasarīro (sic) hr⁸

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₁ M₂ etam.

¹⁰ T. na vi tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa umbhakañ² ca, yad idam sabhena sabban³ ti⁴.

2. Evañ vutte⁵ ayaṃsā Anando Uggatasariraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁶ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgata evaṃ pucchitabba: sutam me tam bho Gotama aggiṣṣa ādhānaṃ yūpaṣa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānīlappaṇa⁷ ti. Evañ ca⁸ kho⁹ brāhmaṇa Tathāgata pucchitabba¹⁰; ahañ hi bhante aggin¹¹ ādhātukāmo¹² yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhante Bhagavā, amāsātu mañ bhante Bhagavā, yañ mama assa diḥharattam hitāya sukkhāya¹³ ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggin¹⁴ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhavaṃ Gotama, amāsātu mañ bhavaṃ Gotama, yañ mama assa diḥharattam hitāya sukkhāya¹⁵ ti. Aggin¹⁶ brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁷ yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb¹⁸ eṇa yañña¹⁹ ti²⁰ satthāni ussāpeti²¹ akusalāni dukkhindriyāni²² dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tpi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattam, manosattham. Aggin²³ brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb²⁴ eṇa yañña²⁵ ti²⁶ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti²⁷ ettakā usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchātara haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchātariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā prabhā haññantu yaññatthāya²⁸ ti. So²⁹ pubbaṃ karom³⁰ ti³¹ apunhaṃ karoti, kusalam karom³² ti akusalam karoti, sugatiyā³³ maggaṃ pariyesāmi³⁴ ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggin³⁵ brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sacce pi. ² M. kam sarirañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁴ M. exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M. inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M. ⁷ M. bhā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M. aggiṣṣa.

⁹ M. Ph. M. T. M. M. ādātu¹⁰ throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. T. M. M. ādento throughout.

¹² M. T. M. yañña; S. yañña. ¹³ T. M. penti.

¹⁴ Ph. M. dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁵ M. yañña; S. yañña.

¹⁶ M. inserts puna. ¹⁷ M. sugg¹⁸; T. sugata; M. sugati.

¹⁸ M. M. pariyo¹⁹

ussāpento pubb' eva yañña ' idam paṭhamam manasattham
ussāpeti akusalam¹ dukkhuḍḍayam² dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brahmana aggim adhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yañña evam vācam bhāsati 'ettaka
usabha haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettaka vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettaka aṇa haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbbhā haññantu
yaññatthāya' ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti³ apuññam⁴ karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggam
pariyessamī' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyessati. Aggim
brahmana adhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña idam
tatiyaṃ vacsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam⁶
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brahmana aggim adhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yañña sayam paṭhamam samārabbbhati⁷
'usabha haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bbhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbhati 'aṇa haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbbhati 'urabbbhā haññantu yaññatthāya'
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti⁸ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁹ maggam pariyessamī'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyessati. Aggim brahmana adhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña idam tatiyaṃ kaya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam¹⁰ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brahmana adhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yañña imāni tīpi satthani ussāpeti akusalani dukkhuḍḍayāni¹¹
dukkhavipākani.

7. Tāyo 'me brāhmaṇa aggi-pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevitaabbā. Katame tāyo?

¹ M₁ yañña; S. yañña throughout. ² omitted by T.

³ M₁ M₂ dukkhuḍḍayam; M₃ dukkhuḍḍayam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M₁ inserte puna; M₂ puna.

⁵ M₁ sugg^o; T. M₂ M₃ sugati.

⁶ S. samārabbbhati; M₂ samāradadhāti throughout.

⁷ M₁ inserte puna; M₂ puna. ⁸ M₁ sugg^o; M₂ sugati.

⁹ M₁ dukkhuḍḍayāni; Ph. M₂ dukkhuḍḍayāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kayena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kayena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā² manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kayassa bheda parammarasaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³. Tasmāyaṃ⁴ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo?

10. Duttho⁶ kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kayena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁷ duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁹, manasā duccaritaṃ¹⁰ carati¹¹. So kayena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹² caritvā¹³ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kayassa bheda parammarasaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo?

11. Majho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kayena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kayena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹⁶ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kayassa bheda parammarasaṃ apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁷. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁸ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevītabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹⁹ 'me' brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā²⁰ mānetvā pūjetvā samma sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₁. T. M₂. M₃. ² T. M₂. M₃ uppa²

³ T. tassa yaṃ; M₂ tassa yaṃ; S. tasma cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₂ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₂. M₃ omit this section.

⁶ M₁ inserts lu. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁸ M. M₂ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₂.

¹⁰ S. tasma cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₂ pe; manasā; M₂. M₃ likewise omit ducc² car²

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₂ garuṃ b² throughout.

13. Ahuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'māta' ti³ vā⁴ 'pita' ti vā⁵; ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Tam kisaṃ heṭa?

Ato⁶ 'yaṃ⁷ brāhmaṇa abuto sambhuto⁸. Tasmāyam⁹ ahuneyyaggi¹⁰ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo¹¹. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa¹² yassa¹³ te honti 'putta' ti¹⁴ vā¹⁵ 'dāra' ti vā¹⁶ 'dasa' ti vā¹⁷ 'pessa' ti¹⁸ vā¹⁹ 'kammakara' ti vā²⁰; ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa²¹ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam²² gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ mālappamāda²³ paṭivirata khantiseracco nivṛṭṭha ekam attanaṃ damenti²⁴ ekam²⁵ attanaṃ²⁶ samenti²⁷ ekam²⁸ attanaṃ²⁹ parinibbapenti; ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam³⁰ dakkhiṇeyyaggi³¹ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham pariḥatabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi³² sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham³³ pariḥatabbā.

Ayam kho³⁴ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālana kalam ujjasetabbo, kālana kalam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālana kalam nibbāpetabbo, kālana kalam ulkkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evam vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁵ abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ³⁶ bho Gotama, apāsaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₂ ahun³ throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₂.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ ito; omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₂ 'tabbā. ⁹ T. M₂ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ parā.

¹² S. omits k³ ti vā. ¹³ M₂ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ parappasāda.

¹⁶ T. M₂ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh³; M₂ omits tasmāyam da³. ¹⁷ M₂ dukkham. ¹⁸ M₂ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāham¹ kho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ³ demī⁴, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demī, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demī, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demī, pañca⁵ urabhasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demī; haritāni c'eva tiṇāni khādanta sitāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁶ tāto upavayata⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imaṃ bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalaṃ honti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosāna. Katamaṃ satta?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, maraṇasaṇṇā, ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, anicco dukkhasaṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā⁷.

Ima kho bhikkhave satta saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalaṃ honti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosāna ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imaṃ bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalaṃ honti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosāna. Katamaṃ satta?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, maraṇasaṇṇā, ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, anicce dukkhasaṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā⁸.

3. Asubhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalaṃ honti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosāna ti. Iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ palieca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasa bahulam viharato methamādhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M_o.

³ T. jvitanomi; M₂ 'nomi throughout.

⁴ M₁ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M_o, M₂, tesani.

⁶ T. M_o, M₂ vāyanta. ⁷ T. M₂ add maraṇasaṇṇā.

⁸ M₁ adds ima kho bh' satta saṇṇā and so on.

⁹ T. 'na.

paṭihiyati paṭikūṭati¹ pativattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ va paṭikkūlyatā⁴ va saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutaṭṭam va nahāruḍḍalam⁵ va aggimūḍi pakkhittam paṭihiyati paṭikūṭati⁶ pativattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasāṇāparicittena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭihiyati paṭikūṭati⁸ pativattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ va paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ va saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasāṇāparicittena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ amasandati¹², appatikkūlyatā¹³ va¹⁴ saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno 'a-bhāvita me asubhasāṇa, attāhi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanaphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasāṇāparicittena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ paṭihiyati paṭikūṭati¹⁵ pativattati¹⁶ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ va paṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ va saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno 'bhāvita me asubhasāṇa, attāhi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanaphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasāṇa bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatu-pariyosāṃ ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Marapasaṇṇā bhikkhave¹⁹ bhāvita bahulikata maha-

¹ M. 'kuteti; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M. 'vacati; M. 'radhāti.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikkūlyatā; M. paṭikkūlatā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nahāru; M. nahāruḍḍalam.

⁶ T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M. 'kukkati.

⁷ M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M.

⁸ T. 'kūṭati; M. 'kūṭi and 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ M. M. S. 'vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikkūlyatā.

¹¹ M. amasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M. have paṭihiyati (*sic*) paṭikūṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā va paṭikkūlyatā va saṅghāti, *as below*; *omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiya to cittaṃ *in the next phrase*.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, *as in the next sentence*.

pphulā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti
iri kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā
bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭi-
kūṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭi-
kkūlyata vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam
cā mahārudaddham⁴ vā aggimhī pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭi-
kūṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, etam eva kho⁷
bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸
paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyata¹¹
vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpari-
cetena cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ
anusandati¹², appaṭikkūlyata¹³ vā¹⁴ saṅghāti, vedītabbham
etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁵ "abhāvita¹⁶ me¹⁷ maraṇasaññā,
atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhavanā-
phalaṃ¹⁸" ti. Ihi ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā¹⁹ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati²⁰
paṭivattati²¹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā²² vā paṭikkūlyata²³
vā saṅghāti, vedītabbham etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno²⁴ "bhā-
vita me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso,
pattam me bhavanāphalaṃ²⁵" ti. Ihi ha tattha sampajāno
hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₂ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₂ S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. mahāru²; M₂ mahārudalam; M₃ mahārudaddham.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₂ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M₂.

⁷ omitted by M. M₂.

⁸ T. M₂ 'kūṭati; M₃ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi²; M₂ paṭikullatā; M₃ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi²; M₂ appaṭikkulata; M₃ appaṭikkūlyata;
M₄ appaṭikkūlyata. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ 'no. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'halaṃ. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkūlyata; M₂ paṭikkulata; M₃ paṭikkūlyata.

pphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvita bahulakata mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasa bahulam viharato rasataphāya cittam paṭihiyati . . . pe² . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkulyata⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahāruḍḍadulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭihiyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na samap-sāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasa bahulam viharato rasataphāya⁷ cittam paṭihiyati . . . pe⁸ . . . upekkhā⁹ vā paṭikkulyata¹⁰ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasa bahulam viharato rasataphāya cittam anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkulyata¹² vā¹³ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁴ 'abhāvita me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ'¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasa bahulam viharato rasataphāya cittam paṭihiyati . . . pe¹⁶ . . . upekkhā¹⁷ vā paṭikkulyata¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ 'bhāvita me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₁ paṭikula^a throughout.

² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₁ S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. paṭikulyata; M₂ paṭikulyata; M₃ paṭikkulata.

⁵ T. M. 'kūṭati; M₁ 'kūṭati; S. 'kūṭati.

⁶ M. M₁ S. vattati. ⁷ T. taphāya alom.

⁸ T. paṭi^a; M₁ paṭikūlata; M₂ paṭikūlata.

⁹ M. Ph. sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi^a; M₂ T. M₁ appaṭikulyatā, M₃ appaṭikūlata. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ¹² M. Ph. 'no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₁ 'balā. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₁ pa.

¹⁵ M₂ T. paṭikulyata; M₃ paṭikkūlata.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₁ M₂ 'no.

¹⁷ Aggottara, part IV.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti²) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosanaṁ ti itī yan taṁ vuttam, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā³ bhikkhave bhāvita bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosanaṁ ti itī kho pan' etaṁ⁴ vuttam, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbhaloke anabhirutasāṇṇāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasa bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilīyati⁵ paṭikūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁸ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṁhāti. Seyyuthā pi lokakūṭapattam¹⁰ vā uaharudaddham¹¹ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati¹² paṭivattati¹³ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicītena cetasa bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam paṭilīyati¹⁴ paṭikūṭati¹⁵ paṭivattati¹⁶ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṁhāti. Sace¹⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicītena cetasa bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittam anussandati, appaṭikkūlyatā²⁰ vā²¹ saṁhāti, veditabbam etaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā²² abhāvita me sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, natthi²³ me pubbenāparaṁ viśeso, uppattam²⁴ me bhāvanāphalaṁ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. "vuti" throughout.

² M. continues: ha¹ paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa¹ paṭi² T. M. "kūṭati"; S. "koṭṭati".

⁴ M. M. "vaddhati"; S. "vattati".

⁵ T. paṭi⁶; M. paṭikkulata; M. paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M. "vaddhati"; M. S. "vattati".

⁸ M. anussandakati; Ph. continues: pa¹ up².

⁹ M. "vaddhati"; M. S. "vattati"; omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M. henceforth mostly paṭi¹²; M. paṭikkulata throughout.

¹³ T. M. M. add pana.

¹⁴ T. M. appaṭi¹⁵; M. appaṭikkulata.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ M. "no." ¹⁸ M. attāhi.

¹⁹ M. pattam.

²⁰ in M. two letters are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicittena cetasaḥ bahulam viharato lokacittesu¹ cittam paṭihiyati² paṭikūṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasariyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ bhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasāñña, attā me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, puttam me bhāvanāphalaṃ⁷ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāñña bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttam.

11. Aniccasañña bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kin' c' etaṃ paṭicea vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicittena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasaḥ bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭihiyati¹ paṭikūṭati² paṭivattati³ na sampasariyati, upekkhā⁴ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkūṭa-pattam vā mahārudaddhulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭihiyati⁵ paṭikūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasariyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicittena cetasaḥ bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭihiyati⁸ paṭikūṭati⁹ paṭivattati¹⁰ na sampasariyati, upekkhā¹¹ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicittena cetasaḥ bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam anasandati, appaṭikkūlyata¹² vā¹³ saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁴ bhāvita me aniccasañña, attā me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, apputtam me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicittena cetasaḥ bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittam paṭihiyati

¹ M. *cittesu; M₂ M. loka cittesu.

² M. *continues*; upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa; upekkhā.

³ T. *kūṭati*; M₂ *kūṭati and* *kūṭati*; S. *kūṭati*.

⁴ M. S. *vattati*; M₂ M₃ *vaddhati*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. *no*.

⁷ M. la; upekkhā; Ph. pa; up.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. *appati*; M₂ *appaṭikkulata*.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. *no*.

paṭikūṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyadī, upekkhā³ va
paṭikkalyatā vā saṇṭhati, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave
bhikkhūna⁴ bhāvita me aniccasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenā-
param viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha
sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sānā ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata
mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sānā ti iti kho paṇ⁶ etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c⁷ etaṃ paṭicca
vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cetasa bahulam viharato ālasso⁸ kosajje⁹ viśatṭhiye¹⁰
pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaṇṇā
paccupaṭṭhita hoti, seyyathā pu¹¹ ukkhittāsike vadhake¹².
Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaṇṇāparicetena
cetasa bahulam viharato ālasso¹³ kosajje viśatṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaṇṇā na¹⁴ paccu-
paṭṭhita hoti, seyyathā pu ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditab-
bam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūna¹⁵ bhāvita me anicce dukkha-
saṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁶ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace
paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaṇṇāparicetena
cetasa bahulam viharato ālasso kosajje viśatṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaṇṇā paccu-
paṭṭhita hoti, seyyathā pu ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedi-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūna¹⁷ bhāvita me anicce
dukkhasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁸ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce
dukkhasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala

¹ T. M., *kūṭati; S., *kūṭati.

² M. S., *vattati; M., M., *vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S., upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph., *no.

⁵ T. M., ālasso; M. Ph., ālasso throughout.

⁶ T., kosajje. ⁷ M. Ph., viśa throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M., ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ pañicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ pañicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasa bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamaṅkārānāpagaṭam¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santam saviṇṇuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasa bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahankāramamaṅkārāmanāpagaṭam⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santam saviṇṇuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, utthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, uppattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇa⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasa bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamaṅkārāmanāpagaṭam⁸ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santam saviṇṇuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁹ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, utthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ pañicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave sattha sañña bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M, ahinkāramamāṅkārāmanāpagaṭa; T, ahinkāramamāṅkārāmanāpabata; M, "pagata" ² T, dukkheṇa.

³ M, Ph, M, add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M, M, ahinkāramamāṅkārāmanāpagaṭa; T, as before n. l. ⁵ omitted by M, ⁶ M, Ph, "no."

⁷ T, ahinkāramamāṅkārāmanāpagaṭa; M, M, "manāpagaṭa" ⁸ Ph, "no."

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe² ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacāri paṭijānati' ti. 'Yap' hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akkhaṇḍam⁴ acchiddam⁵ asabalam⁶ akammāsam⁷ paripuggam⁸ parisuddham⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati¹⁰ ti; man' eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahum hi brāhmaṇa akkhaṇḍam⁴ acchiddam⁵ asabalam⁶ akammāsam⁷ paripuggam⁸ parisuddham⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carami¹¹ ti. 'Kim pana kho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam¹² pi chiddam¹³ pi sabalam¹⁴ pi kammāsam¹⁵ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa akacco samano yā brāhmaṇo yā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho matugāmanā saddhiṃ dvayaṇḍvayasamāpattiṃ¹⁶ samapajjati, api ca kho matugāmanassa acchidanaparinaddananāhāpanasambalānam¹⁷ sadiyati. So tam¹⁸ assādeti¹⁹ tam²⁰ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ apajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa²¹ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam¹² pi chiddam¹³ pi sabalam¹⁴ pi kammāsam¹⁵ pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparissuddham⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena²² sokehi paridevahi dukkhehi dhammāssahehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmi

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi throughout; M_o M₁ Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. have the phrase in full; M_o omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M_o M₁ insert samano.

⁴ M. akkh^o throughout.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍam; Ph. akkhaṇḍam. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddam.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₁ dvayam dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M_o has only samāpattiṃ.

¹⁰ S. separates the single words, viz. acchidanam and so on.

¹¹ omitted by T. M_o M₁.

¹² M. assādeti; T. dassādeti; M_o M₁ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M_o M₁ tan. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo va samaṇābrahmacāri paṭisaṃsāro na h'eva kho mātagāmena saddhīm dvayaṇḍvayasamāpattiṃ¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātagāmassa uccāhānuparināddanapāḥa-paṇasāmbhāvanam adiyati, api ca kho mātagāmena saddhīm saṃjagghati samkklāti samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātagāmena saddhīm saṃjagghati samkklāti samkelāyati, api ca kho mātagāmassa cakkhuna cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātagāmassa cakkhuna cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātagāmassa saddam suṇāti tiṇṇakuddam⁵ va tiropakaram va hasantiya va bhavantiya⁶ va gāyantiya va rodantiya va . . .⁷ na pi mātagāmassa saddam suṇāti tiṇṇakuddam va tiropakaram va hasantiya va bhavantiya va gāyantiya va rodantiya va, api ca kho yāni⁸ 'ssa tani pubbe mātagāmena saddhīm hasitalapitakijjhāni⁹ anussarati . . .¹⁰ na pi yāni¹¹ 'ssa tani pubbe mātagāmena saddhīm hasitalapitakijjhāni¹² anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim va gahapatiputtam va pañcahi kāmaganūhehi samappitam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹³ . . .¹⁴ na pi passati gahapatim va gahapatiputtam va pañcahi kāmaganūhehi samappitam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam¹⁵, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paviddhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā¹⁶ ti. 'So tam¹⁷ assādeti¹⁸ tam¹⁹ nikāmeti tena²⁰ ca vittiṃ²¹ apajjati. Idam pi²² kho brahmaṇa brahmacariyassa khuddam pi chuddam pi sabalam pi kaṃmāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₂ dvayam dvaya²; T. dvayanadvaya³; M₂ yam ca samā⁴ . . .⁵ T. samkklāyati. . .⁶ M. lā; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. "kutam (or kutāṃ) throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. S. add tani. . .¹⁰ S. add tani.

¹¹ T. parivā¹²; M₂ parivārayamānam; M₂ S. paricāriyamānam.

¹³ M₂ S. paricāray¹⁴; T. M₂ parivāraya¹⁵.

¹⁶ omitted by T; M₂ M₂ have na or ta.

¹⁷ M₂ assā¹⁸; T. M₂ dassādeti. . .¹⁹ T. M₂ M₂ tam.

²⁰ T. te. . .²¹ M₂ patti. . .²² omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-
na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarapena¹ sokaḥi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiṃcā cāhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ imesaṃ
saṃtanaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahīnaṃ sammupassiṃ⁴, neta tava-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa saderako loke samārako sabrahmaṇe
sasamaṇabrahmaṇiye pajāya saderamaṇussaṃsaṃsaṃtaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccasāññāsiṃ⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ saṃtanaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahīnaṃ na¹² sammupassiṃ¹³, aññāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
saderako loke samārako sabrahmaṇe sasamaṇabrahmaṇiye
pajāya saderamaṇussaṃsaṃsaṃtaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccasāññāsiṃ⁸. Nānaṃ ca pana na dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'¹⁴, ayam antima jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo¹⁵ ti.

Evam vutte Jānassoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe'¹⁷ . . . upa-
sakaṃ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṇṇa-t-agge paṇu-
petāṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ¹⁹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. M. jarāya na²

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M. T. "gānaṃ; M. "gā.

⁴ Ph. "passi; omitted by M. M. na "passi.

⁵ M. tava.

⁶ T. inserts abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M. add ti.

⁸ T. "si.

⁹ M. Ph. M. M. haṃ; M. ayam.

¹⁰ M. na anna²; M. Ph. M. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M. "gānaṃ.

¹² omitted by M. T. M. M.

¹³ M. "passaṃ; T. M. "passi; M. "passi.

¹⁴ M. M. "si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

¹⁸ T. M. M. omit all from upāsakaṃ to aṇṇa-t-agge.

XLVIII

1. Saṃyogavisaṃyogam¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desasāmi², tam enātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisaṃyogo⁵ dhammapariyayo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthakappaṃ itthividham itthiechandaṃ itthissaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā parisindriyaṃ manasikaroti parisakuttaṃ parisakappaṃ parisavidham parisacehandaṃ parisassaraṃ⁹ parisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁰, sā tattha ratta tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogam ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa¹¹ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca¹² ākaṅkhati. Itthatto bhikkhave abhiratā sattā parisesa saṃyogam gato. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam nativattati.

3. Pariso bhikkhave ajjattam parisindriyaṃ manasikaroti parisakuttaṃ parisakappaṃ parisavidham parisacehandaṃ parisassaraṃ parisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹³, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹⁴ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthakappaṃ¹⁵ itthividham itthiechandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁶. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁷, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato¹⁸ bahiddhā saṃyogam ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Parisatto bhikkhave abhirato¹⁹ satto²⁰ itthiṃ saṃyogam gato²¹.

¹ T. saṃyogam vi^a ² M. Ph. M₂ T. desasāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₂ M. insert so. ⁵ T. "gā.

⁶ T. M₂ M. itthiṃ. ⁷ M₂ "gattam throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ T. M₂ M. tattha⁶

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ M₂ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. tam (without ca); T. M. tava.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ tattha⁶ ¹³ T. M₂ tattha⁶

¹⁴ T. itthi⁶ ¹⁵ M₂ itthi⁶

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ M₂ S. have "rattā sattā and gato; T. M₂ "rattā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nativattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthakappam itthividham itthiechandam
itthissaram itthalampkaram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisakappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purissaram purisalan-
karam. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assa⁸ samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati⁹ sekham somanassam.
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthattā kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
arattā¹⁰ purisessu visamyogam gata. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam alivattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisakappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purissaram purisalanakaram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam ittha-
kappam itthividham itthiechandam itthissaram itthalampka-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁷ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati¹⁸ sekham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisattā bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁹ asatto²⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato²¹. Evam

¹ T. M₇ "atttham. ² T. "vattanti. ³ M₂ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. T. M₇ M₂ tattha; M. M₂ insert sa before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₂. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₂ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. satta.

¹¹ M₆ here "kuttam; M₂ "guttam; Ph. M₂ have after
"kuttam; pa purissalanakaram (M₂ so tattha aratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₂ aratto. ¹³ Ph. M₂ omi na.

¹⁴ M₂ amanasi¹⁵ ¹⁵ M₂ ar¹⁶ ¹⁶ omitted by M₂.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. "tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativuttati. Eram kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyayo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharatī Gaggāraya pokkharaniya tīre. Atha kho sambhula² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ 'cira-suta⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sadhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāya⁸ ti. 'Pema h' avuso⁹ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app¹⁰ eva¹¹ nāma¹² labheyyātha' Bhagavato sammukhā¹³ dhammikathaṃ savanāya¹⁴ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹⁵ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹⁶ utthāyāsana āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu. Atha¹⁷ kho te¹⁸ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ utthamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto teli Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhīm yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamai, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₁ omits all from hoti to *visamyogo.

² omitted by M₁.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₁.

⁴ M. ciraṣṣam suta; Ph. ciraṣṣam suta.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₁ santike; M₂ 'kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammam kathaṃ. ⁸ M₁ hi aṇṇ; M₂ tamā.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ⁹ T. M₁, M₂, S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₁ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissamutvā. ¹³ M₂ tattha.

2. Siyā na kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na' mahapphalaṃ² na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ³ mahānisaṃsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ⁴ na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ⁵ mahānisaṃsaṃ ti.

3. Ko na kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁶ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁷ mahapphalaṃ⁸ hoti⁹ na mahānisaṃsaṃ; ko pana¹⁰ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-¹¹ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ¹² hoti¹³ mahānisaṃsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sapekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto¹⁴ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁵ dānaṃ deti, imam¹⁶ pecca¹⁷ paribhūṇissamī¹⁸ ti dānaṃ deti¹⁹. So²⁰ tam²¹ dānaṃ²² deti²³ samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa va annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yanaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyavasa-thapadipeyyam. Tam²⁴ kim maññasi Sāriputta; dadeyya idh' ekacco avarūpaṃ²⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam²⁶ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyam sapekho dānaṃ deti²⁷, paṭibuddhacitto²⁸ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho²⁹ dānaṃ deti, imam³⁰ pecca³¹ paribhūṇissamī³² ti dānaṃ deti; so tam³³ dānaṃ dattvā kāyassa bheda³⁴ paraṇumaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ³⁵ devānaṃ sahaṃvātānaṃ³⁶ upapajjati³⁷. So tam³⁸

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₆ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ S. na kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ paṭibandha³⁹; T. pativatta⁴⁰.

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiya pekho; M₇ sannidhisapekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ pecca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆ T.

¹⁵ M₆ rapam. ¹⁶ M₆ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆ M₇ sannidhisapekho. ¹⁸ T. evam.

¹⁹ S. dānaṃ; M₆ cātuma⁴¹ = T. M₆ taya.

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ uppa⁴²; M₆ upajj⁴³.

kammaṃ khipetvā tam iddhiṃ tam raśaṃ tam adhipateyyaṃ¹ agāmi² hoti agantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na saṇṇidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ peccaṃ⁵ paribhujissāmi⁶ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁷ pe⁸ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁹ katapubbam¹⁰ pitupitāmahhi¹¹, na¹² arahāmi¹³ porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹⁴ hāpetuṃ¹⁵ ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'dinnapubbam¹⁷ katapubbam¹⁸ pitupitāmahhi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ¹⁹ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetuṃ²⁰ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime²¹ na pacanti, na arahāmi²² pacanto upacantānaṃ dānaṃ²³ adātuṃ²⁴ ti dānaṃ deti . . .²⁵ na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi²⁶, ime na pacanti, na²⁷ arahāmi pacanto upacantānaṃ dānaṃ²⁸ adātuṃ²⁹ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā³⁰ tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyānaṇi ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa³¹ Vāmadevassa Vessamittassa³² Yamataggino³³ Angirassassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me yaṃ dānaṃ vibhāga bhavissati³⁴ ti dānaṃ deti . . .³⁵ na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyānaṇi ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa³⁶ Vāmadevassa Vessamittassa Yamataggino Angirassassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me³⁷ yaṃ dāna-

¹ M₁ adhippa²; M₂ S. adhi³; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ⁴ T. agāmi; M₁ agantā; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

⁵ M₁ anāgantvā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by M₁.

⁸ M. M₁ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₂ M₃; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁹ T. dinnam p¹⁰.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₁ pitūhi pitāmahhi *once*; T. M₂ M₃ only *once*. ¹² T. M₁ M₂ nara¹³ throughout.

¹⁴ M₁ porāṇakula¹⁵ throughout.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. M₁ pa.

¹⁷ T. M₁ M₂ na ime; M₃ omits na.

¹⁸ M. arahati.

¹⁹ omitted by Ph. M₁ T. M₂ M₃.

²⁰ T. M₁ ada²¹; M₂ dāna.

²² M. Ph. M₁ pa.

²³ M. apacāmi. ²⁴ Ph. M₁ twice.

²⁵ M. Ph. Vess²⁶ throughout; M₁ Viss²⁷.

²⁸ M. Ph. S. Yamad²⁹. ³⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati¹ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho² 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśidati, attamaṇaṭṭasommanassam³ upajāyati⁴ ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁵ na pi 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśidati, attamaṇaṭṭasommanassam upajāyati⁷ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṭṭamkāraṃ cittaaparikkharattham⁸ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyārasathapadipeyyam. Taṃ kīṃ mahāsi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh⁹ ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti? Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yyyāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekko dānaṃ deti, na paṭibuddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na¹⁰ sammāhipekko dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuṇṇissāmi¹¹ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu¹² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, nā pi dinnapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ pitupitāmabhehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavamsaṃ hāpetuṃ¹³ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na¹⁴ arahāmi¹⁵ pacanto¹⁶ apacantānaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ¹⁸ adātum¹⁹ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesuṃ pubbakānaṃ imaṃ taṃ mahāyānāni uhesuṃ seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmaṇassa²⁰ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino²¹ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājaṃ Vāsetṭhaṃ Kassapaṃ Bhagunaṃ, evaṃ me ayam²² dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati²³ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paśidati, attamaṇaṭṭasommanassam upajāyati²⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṭṭamkāraṃ cittaaparikkharattham²⁵ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ dutṭhā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃavyatam²⁶ upapajjati²⁷. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamaṇaṭṭasommanasso

³ T. M. upādiyati; M. upa⁴ ⁵ M. la; M. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. M. S. parikkhāraṃ; M. M. kkhārattham.

⁸ T. api ca kho na. ⁹ M. na sāhu.

¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ M. arahati. ¹² T. M. M. upa¹³

¹⁴ M. paca¹⁵ ¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M. M.

¹⁷ M. dātum. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. Yamad¹⁹

²⁰ T. upādiyati; M. M. upā²¹

²² M. rattam; M. Ph. S. kkhāraṃ. ²³ T. tkaṇam.

²⁴ T. M. M. uppa²⁵

mam kṛpetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasaṃ tam adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāhi hoti anāgata² itthattam³.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m+ idh⁴
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ diṇṇaṃ na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsaṃ, ayam paṃ Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m+ idh⁸ ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
diṇṇaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁹ mahānisamsaṃ.

I.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ² āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimha³
cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhūṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki⁴ Nandamāta upāsikā
rattiya paccupattimayam paccuttihāya⁵ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati⁶. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo⁷ mahā-
rāja uttarāya⁸ diśaya⁹ dakkhiṇam diśam gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nanda-
mātaya upāsikaya pārāyanam¹⁰ sarena bhāsantiya, evaṃ
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
māta upāsikā pārāyanata¹¹ sarena bhāsivā tūḥa ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nandamātaya upāsikaya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī¹² sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini¹³ ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁴ bhadrasmukha¹⁵ ti. 'Ahaṃ
te¹⁶ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārāja¹⁷ ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
smukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyayo bhāṣito, idan-
te¹⁸ hotu atūtheyyan¹⁹ ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etāṃ c'eva me²⁰

¹ S. adhi²; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₂ 'gautra.

³ M₂ 'utham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagava.

⁹ M₂ 'nagirisimha; T. M₂ 'nagiri; M₂ 'nā¹⁰

¹¹ T. M₂ 'kandaki; M₂ 'kaptati. ¹² T. paccupattihāya.

¹³ M₂ bhāsi. ¹⁴ Ph. M₂. S. 'vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁵ T. M₂. M₂ uttaradiśa¹⁶ ¹⁷ M₂. T. par¹⁸ ¹⁹ T. 'na.

²⁰ M₂ abbhānum; T. anumodī. ²¹ T. M₂. M₂ esa.

²² M. Ph. M₂ put te after bha²³

²⁴ Ph. atūtheyyan; M₂ atī²⁵ throughout. ²⁶ M₂ mā.

hotu ātithēyyam: *see* ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātaraṃ Veḷukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisittvā mamam² dakkhiṇam adīccheyyāsi³, etañ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyan⁵ ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamāta upāsika tassa⁶ rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātaraṃ yena Veḷukaṇṭako⁷ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamāta upāsika aṇṇatarāṃ⁸ parisaṃ amantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi⁹: kalo bhante, ayyāya Nandamatāya¹⁰ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan¹¹ ti. 'Evam ayya¹²' ti kho so¹³ puriso Nandamatāya upāsikāya paṭisutvā¹⁴ āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi: kalo bhante, ayyāya Nandamatāya¹⁵ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇḍa-samayam nivasetvā pattaccivaram ādāya yena Nandamatāya¹⁶ upāsikāya nivesanam ten¹⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamāta upāsika Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamāta upāsika āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam bhuttāvim¹⁸ omīlapattupācīm¹⁹ ekamuntam nisidi. Ekamuntam nisinnam kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te²⁰ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam²¹ ārocesi²² ti? 'Idhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccāsaṃsamayam pūcūtthāya parāyanam²³ karema bhāsittvā tūhi allosim²⁴. Atha kho²⁵ bhante Vossavaṇṇo

¹ M. M., S. 'va; omitted by M.

² M. Ph. M., S. mama. ³ M., adhitthēyyasi.

⁴ M. evam c'eva; Ph. etam c'eva; M., M., S. eva ca; T. evam. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakatarāṃ. ⁸ T. M., M., si.

⁹ M., S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M., ayyā; M., ayyo; T. puse; M., po or pba.

¹¹ M., Ph. M., paṭisateh; S. paṭissamitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M., M., mātāya. ¹⁴ M., T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M., 'si.

¹⁶ T. pan' etc. ¹⁷ M., abbhō. ¹⁸ T. M., par.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M., 'si.

maharājā mama¹ kothāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī²
 «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhādra-
 mukhā⁴ ti? «Ahaṃ te⁵ bhagini bhāta Vessavaṇo mahā-
 rājā» ti. «Sādhu bhādrāmukha, tena hūyo me⁶ ayam
 dhammapariyāyo bhāvito, idam te hotu ātithēyyam» ti.
 «Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyam, aro⁷ ca⁸
 Nāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho ekatapa-
 rāso Vesukāntakam āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham
 parivāsitvā mamam⁹ dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹⁰ me
 bhavissati ātithēyyam» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāna paṇḍam¹¹
 hitam¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukkhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nama Vessavaṇena mahārājena evamamahiddhakena¹³
 evaṇamahesikkhena devaputteca sammukha sallapissasi' ti.
 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariya abbhuto dhammo,
 atthi me añña pi acchariya abbhuto dhammo: idha me
 bhante Nando¹⁶ nama ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, tam
 rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ kāraṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ paṇḍha jivita
 voropessam, tasmim kho paṇḍham bhante dārake gahite
 vā²¹ gayhamāne vā radhe²² vā rajjhamāne vā hata vā
 baḍhamāne vā nabhijanāmi²³ cittaṃ aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nama cittupādāṃ²⁴ pi parivodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₁ mama. ² T. M₂ abhita.

³ omitted by Ph. M₂; M₂ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₂, M₃ *mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ put te after bho; M₂ puts it also before
 bha. ⁶ M₂ mama. ⁷ T. suro.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₂.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂, T. M₃, S. mama; omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ S. aroṇ ca; M₂, Ph. M₂ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ add vā paṇḍam; S. add paṇḍam.

¹² T. M₂ hita; M₂ hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₂ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ Ph. eso.

¹⁵ M₂, M₃ Nanilako.

¹⁶ M₂, M₃ ekā p.

¹⁷ M. kismiñ ca-d-eva; M₂ kismi-d-eva; T. kismiñ.

¹⁸ M₂, M₃ kāraṇe; T. M₂ paṇḍha. ¹⁹ M. M₂ okkassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₂.

²¹ T. M₂ baddhe; M₂ vaddhe; Ph. M₂ omit vaddhe vā.

²² M₂ na jānāmi. ²³ S. *pphādamattam.

Agguttara, part IV.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante samiko kālakato¹ aññatarāṃ yakkhayonim² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva purimena attabhāvena uddasesi⁵. Na kho paññāham bhante abhijānāmi tato uddānam cittassa aññathattān⁶ ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam⁷ pi parisodhessam⁸' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁹ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato¹⁰ 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā antā¹¹, nābhijānāmi sāmikam¹² manasā pi aticariṭṭā¹³, kuto pana kayenā¹⁴ jī?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessam¹⁵' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham¹⁶ bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹⁷, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadam sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁸ ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti¹⁹. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhami, vivicc' eva kāmehi²⁰ viyicca²¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram virekijam pītīnukham paṭhamam²² jhānam²³ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam²⁴ pītīnukham dutiyam²⁵ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītīyā ca viragā upekkhā²⁶ ca²⁷ viharāmi, antā²⁸ ca sampajjāna²⁹ sukkaṃ ca

¹ T. M₂ M₃ insert assa. ² Ph. M₃ yonijam.

³ T. M₂ M₃ upp⁴ ⁴ omitted by M. M₃.

⁵ T. M₂ 'ti; M₃ uddasesi. ⁶ S. 'ppadamattam.

⁷ M. T. cū. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₃ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₂ T. antā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₃ aticariṭṭam; S. aticariṭṭam; M₂ aticariṭṭa.

¹² M₂ rāṭāham. ¹³ T. M₂ M₃ paṭi¹⁴

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₃ tam (without ti). ¹⁶ omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁷ omitted by T. ¹⁸ T. M₂ M₃ paṭhamajjā¹⁹

¹⁹ M₂ virekijam. ²⁰ T. M₂ M₃ dutiyajjā²¹

²² M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ upekkhako; S. upekkhaka.

²³ M. Ph. M₂ T. M₃ sato. ²⁴ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ 'no; T. 'nam.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yā tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satthā sukhavihāri' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa³ ca⁴ pahānā⁵ pubb⁶ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthānāgamā⁷ adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipariśuddhīṃ catutthaṃ⁸ jhānaṃ⁹ upasampajja viharāmi¹⁰ ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante os' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, attā me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānunnāni bhante Bhagavati¹¹ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni¹² saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesu kiñci attāni appalīnaṃ samanupassāmi¹³ ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upasākaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassettvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyāśālavaggo¹⁴ pañcama.

Tass¹⁵ uddānaṃ:

Thiti¹⁶-parikkhāraṃ¹⁷ dve aggi¹⁸ saññā¹⁹ aparā²⁰ dve²¹ Moḥana²² saṃyojo²³ dānaṃ²⁴ Nandamāte²⁵ te²⁶ dasā²⁷ ti.

LII*)

1. Atha kho aññatara bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasākkami, upasākkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₁, M₂ tatiyaññ¹ ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₁, M₂ catutthaññ² ⁴ M. M₂ 'to.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ pañca or³

⁶ Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ; M₁, M₂, M. 'vaggassa udd⁴;
T. Mahāyāśālasa vaggassa⁵ udd⁶

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₁, S. citta; T. M₁, M₂ vini; M. adda ca.

⁸ T. M₁ 'ra; M. parikkha. ⁹ M₂ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₁, M₂ sañño; M. adda ca. ¹¹ M. dve para.

¹² M₁, T. M₂ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₁, M₂, S. add ca; T. M₁ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₂ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₁, M. datta; omitted by Ph. M₂.

¹⁶ M₂ Nandamāte ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

¹⁸ M₂ dasami; M. M₂ terasā; S. ubb¹⁸ Paṇḍāsako samatto.

¹⁹ S. gives as title Paṇḍāsakāsānagahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattihāsa' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodha kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavattihāsa. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etaṃ. Asutavā bhikkhu pathajjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayam na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham¹ na² ppajānāti³, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁵ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevahi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā⁷ ti vadāmi. Sutava ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayam pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁸ sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁹ maraṇena¹⁰ sokehi paridevahi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā¹¹ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam¹² kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam¹³ «hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti pi na¹⁴ vyākaroṭi; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evaṃ jānam¹⁵ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam¹⁶ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo¹⁷ hoti avyākatavattihāsa. Evaṃ jānam¹⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹⁹ passam²⁰ na cchambhati na kampati²¹ na vedhati na santāsam²² āpajjati avyākatavattihāsa. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā» ti kho bhikkhu tathāgatam etaṃ²³ sabbā-

¹ omitted by M₁. ² T. 'da. ³ M₁. T. jarā

⁴ T. M₁. M. tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā

⁶ M₁ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₁. ⁸ M₁ byak⁸

⁹ T. evassam. ¹⁰ T. M₁. M₂ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₁ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upadā-
nagatam etam⁶ vippatīsāro eso; «na-hoti Tathāgato param-
marapā» ti kho bhikkhū⁷ vippatīsāro eso; «hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammarapā» ti kho bhikkhū vippatīsāro
eso; «nava hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā» ti
kho bhikkhū vippatīsāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhū puthujjano
vippatīsāram na ppajānāti, vippatīsārasamudayam na ppā-
jānāti, vippatīsāranirodham na ppajānāti, vippatīsāranirodha-
gāminim⁸ paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippatīsāro pavuḍḍhati.
So na parimuccati jātiya jaraya⁹ marapema
sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāya¹⁰-ehi, na
parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca¹¹ kho bhikkhū
ariyasāvako vippatīsāram pajānāti, vippatīsārasamudayam
pajānāti, vippatīsāranirodham pajānāti, vippatīsāranirodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vippatīsāro niruḍ-
ḍhati¹². So parimuccati jātiya¹³ jaraya¹⁴ marapema sokhehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāya¹⁵-sehi, parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhū sutavā
ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarapā»
ti pi na vyākaroṭi¹⁶; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā»
ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-
marapā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «nava hoti na na hoti Tatha-
gato parammarapā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evam jānam kho
bhikkhū sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam ayyūkarassu-
dhammo hoti ayyūkatavattissam. Evam jānam kho bhikkhū
sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kam-
pati¹⁷ na vedhati na suttasam āpejjetī ayyūkatavattissu.

¹ M₁ saññita¹ ² M. addle la; Ph. M₁ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₁ saññigatam.

⁴ M. addle la; M₂ pa; Ph. pa + maññitam etam papa²

⁵ M. addle la. ⁶ T. M₁, M₂ invert po.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ T. M₁ M₂ M₃ ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₂ jarā³ ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₁ continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. po.
Evam . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa + dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa + nava hoti and so on.

¹³ M₁ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkha hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavatthūsa' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave parisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, tam sugātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta parisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi⁵ ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava⁶ na rajjati⁷, atthuttarim⁸ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa⁹ padam na sabbeva sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na¹⁰ salibeva sabbam mūṇaṇusayo pahino hoti, na sabbeva sabbam bhavarāgaṇusayo pahino hoti, na¹¹ sabbeva sabbam avijjāṇusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatto¹² ayokapāle¹³ hañña-māne, papatika nibbattivā¹⁴ nibbayeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na¹⁵ me¹⁶ bhavissati¹⁷, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi⁵ ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava¹⁸ na rajjati¹⁹, atthuttarim⁸ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; taṃ ca khvassa⁹ padam na

¹ M. Ph. M₂. M₃. S. add ca; M. Ph. add also vo, M₂ kho.

² M₂. S. desess²; M. M₂ 'mi ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₂ omits all from ann² to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₂. M₃ c'assam.

⁵ M₂. S. rajjati; Ph. saraajjati; M₂ omits sambh² na r² at the first place.

⁶ T. M₂ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₂. M₃ khvassa. ⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ M₂ 'ttena; M₂ 'sasantato; M. Ph. M₂ divasam san².

¹¹ M₂ ayogubale. ¹² Ph. M₂ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₂ omits sambh² na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₂. M₃ khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam arijjanasayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'na c'assa', no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na¹ me² bhavissati³, yad atthi yaṃ bhutam, taṃ pajahāmi⁴ ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na raṭṭati, sambhava⁵ na raṭṭati⁶, atthuttarim⁷ padam⁸ santam⁹ sammappaññāya¹⁰ passati, tañ ca khvassa¹¹ padam¹² na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam arijjanasayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹³ ayokapāle¹⁴ hañña-māne papaṭikā¹⁵ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹⁶ bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹⁷ 'no c'assa¹⁸, no ca me siyā' . . . po¹⁹ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti²⁰ 'no c'assa²¹, no ca me siyā' . . . po²² . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte²³ ayokapāle²⁴ haññamāne papaṭikā²⁵ nibbattitvā²⁶ uppatitvā²⁷ amupahaccatalam²⁸ nibbāyeyya²⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³⁰ 'no c'assa³¹, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assam; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh² na ra² ⁴ Ph. saraṭṭati; S. saṭṭati.

⁵ S. 'ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₂ tatta² ⁶ T. sammappaññāya.

⁷ T. M₂ M₃ khvassa throughout. ⁸ M₂ inserts santam.

⁹ S. Ph. M₂ divasam san² ¹⁰ M₂ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā² throughout; M₂ suppatikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₂. ¹³ S. po; So.

¹⁴ T. M₂ c'assam; M₂ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₂ 'tettvā.

¹⁸ M₂ 'tala. ¹⁹ T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā⁵ ... pe⁶ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā⁷ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatto⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ hañhamāne papatika¹⁰ nibbattitva¹¹ uppatitva¹² upahaccatalā¹³ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti¹⁴ 'no c'assa¹⁵, no ca me siyā¹⁶ ... pe¹⁷ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā¹⁸ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti¹⁹ 'no c'assa²⁰, no ca me siyā²¹ ... pe²² ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā²³ asāṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatto²⁴ ayo-kapāle²⁵ hañhamāne papatika²⁶ nibbattitva²⁷ uppatitva²⁸ paritte-tinapañje²⁹ vā katthapañje³⁰ vā nipateyya³¹, sā tattha aggin³² pi³³ jāneyya dhamam pi jāneyya, aggin pi³⁴ jānetva dhamam pi jānetvā tam eva parittam tinapañjam vā katthapañjam vā pariyaḍiyyitvā anahara³⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³⁶ 'no c'assa³⁷, no ca me siyā³⁸ ... pe³⁹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā⁴⁰ asāṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

² T. M₂, M₇, M₈ continue after parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi ... papatika (M₂ patika) nibbattitva uppatitva (om. M₂) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₂ parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M₂ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₂ 'yaya) upahacca (M₂ asāṅkhārāparinibbāyi as in 6) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe : So pañcannam.

⁴ T. M₂ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₂, M₇ continue: asāṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi and so on.

⁷ M. divasam san⁸

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ divasam san⁹ throughout. ⁹ M₂ 'gule.

¹⁰ M₂ patipatika. ¹¹ T. pateyya. ¹² T. M₇ aggimbi.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatthe⁵ ayokapāle⁶ haññamāno papatika⁷ nibbattitva uppatitva vipule tiṇapaṇḍe⁸ va katthapaṇḍe⁹ va nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhumam pi jāneyya, aggim pi¹⁰ janetva dhumam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapaṇḍam¹¹ va katthapaṇḍam¹² va¹³ pariādiyitvā anāhāra nibbāyeyya¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹⁵ 'no c'assa¹⁶, no ca me siyā¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā³, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi⁴ ti upekham paṭilabbhati. So bhare na rajjati, sambhave⁵ na⁶ rajjati⁷, atthuttarim⁸ padam⁹ santam¹⁰ sammappaññāya¹¹ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padam¹² na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānussayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānussayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam arājanussayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya uddhampioto hoti akamuttthagami. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatthe ayokapāle¹³ haññamāno, papatika nibbattitva uppatitva mahante¹⁴ tiṇapaṇḍe¹⁵ va katthapaṇḍe¹⁶ va nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhumam¹⁸ pi jāneyya, aggim pi janetva dhumam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva²⁰ mahantani²¹

¹ S. pe. 3 So pañcannam.

² T. M. c'assam; M. c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M. divasam sar' throughout. ⁵ M. 'gule.

⁶ M. papati. ⁷ M. aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. parim. ¹⁰ M. M. c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sara; S. sajjati.

¹² S. 'ri; M. ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M. papale.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M. jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M. nippa.

¹⁸ M. omits dhumam . . . janetvā before dh.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

tiṇṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyaḍiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi³ daheyya⁴, gaccham² pi dahitvā⁵ dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ tam vā patthan⁶ tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramaniyam vā bhāmibhāgam agamma anāharā⁷ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁸ 'no c'assa⁹ no ca me siyā¹⁰ ... pe¹¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya uddhammato hoti akanittha¹² (magāmi).

Imā kho¹³ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁴ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Itha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹⁵, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhutam, tam pajahāmi¹⁶ ti, upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹⁷, atthut-tarip¹⁸ padam santam sammappaññāya¹⁹ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padam²⁰ sabbena sabham sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabham mānamsayo pahino hoti, sabbena²¹ sabham bhavarāgāmsayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabham avijjāmsayo pahino hoti. So āsavānam khaya²² ... pe²³ ... sacchikativā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave²⁴ anupadā parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupadā ca parinibbānam ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavapna kevalakappam Giḍḍha-

¹ M₁, M₂ gaccham; T. ga^o and ka^o = omitted by M₃.

² M. Ph. M₃ hetvā throughout.

³ M. Ph. patthan; M₃ puttā; M₂, S. omit patthan tam vā.

⁴ T. an^o = S. pe^o. So pañcannam.

⁵ T. M₂, M₃ c'assam. ⁶ M. M₂ hi; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ S. katham.

⁹ Ph. sara^o; S. sajjati. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₂, M₃ ath' att^o.

¹¹ M₂ sabham amāya. ¹² M₂ parām.

¹³ M₂ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁴ M₂ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kuṭam' obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthameu. Ekamantam (hiṭṭā kho eka devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo' anupādisesā savimuttā' ti. Idam avocum¹ tā² devatā. Sammuṇhō Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā sammuṇhō Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi imam bhikkhave rattim dva devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappa kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthameu. Ekamantam (hiṭṭā kho bhikkhave eka devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo' anupādisesā savimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho panā samayena Syasamā Mahāmoggallāno⁴ Bhagavato avidure nisimmo hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'katamesānam kho devānam evam ānāp hoti: sa-upādiseso⁵ vā sa-upādiseso⁶ ti anupādiseso⁷ vā anupādiseso⁸ ti. Tena kho panā samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhiṇṇa kalakato uṇṇataram Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁹ hoti. Tatrāpi¹⁰ nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubbāro' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammujjito¹¹ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā baham sammujjeyya¹², evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbato antarāhito tasmim Brahma-loke paturahoṣi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato¹³ vā āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₁ 'kuṭapappatam (sic). ² omitted by T. M₂ M₃ S.

³ T. M₂ M₃ avocumsu. ⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ Ph. M₂ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₂ M₃ 'sa; T. 'savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₂ 'so; M₂ 'sa. ⁸ T. M₂ M₃ uppa"

⁹ Ph. M₂ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami"; M₂ samu"

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ sami" throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam' mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam' kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akasā, yad' idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattān' ti. Nisidi kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno paññattie āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Tissaṃ Brahmanam āyasma Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ āgāṃ hoti: sa-upādisese¹ vā sa-upādiseso² ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso⁴ ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ āgāṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁵ vā sa-upādiseso⁶ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso⁸ ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva' kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ āgāṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁹ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti anupādisese¹¹ vā anupādiseso¹² ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikanam devānaṃ evaṃ āgāṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese¹³ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho¹⁴ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena¹⁵ āyuna¹⁶ santuṭṭhā, brahmena¹⁷ ruppena brahmena¹⁸ sukkena brahmena¹⁹ yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena²⁰ santuṭṭhā tassa²¹ ca uttarim²² nissaraṇam yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesaṃ²³ na evaṃ āgāṃ hoti: sa-upādisese²⁴ vā sa-upādiseso²⁵ ti anupādisese²⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca²⁷ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyuna²⁸ asantuṭṭhā, brahmena ruppena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa²⁹ ca³⁰ uttarim³¹ nissaraṇam

¹ T. M₁ M₂ 33° ² M₃ omits all from cī° to °lāna.

³ omitted by M₃. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°

⁶ T. 36°. ⁷ T. M₁ M₂ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ put te before kho. ⁹ M₃ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₃ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₃ brāhmanā.

¹² M. Ph. M₁ M₂ adhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₃ °ri; M₂ °rip and °ri. ¹⁵ M₃ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye paṇa; M₂ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₃ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ ānāṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso³ vā an-upādiseso ti anupādiseso⁴ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' asā kayo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti⁵ devamanussā, kayassa bheda⁶ na⁷ naṃ⁸ dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁹ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹⁰ ānāṃ hoti: anupādiseso¹¹ vā anupādiseso ti¹².

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññavimutto, yāv' asā kayo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā, kayassa bheda¹³ na¹⁴ naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi¹⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ānāṃ hoti: anupādiseso¹⁶ vā anupādiseso ti¹⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁸ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹⁹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhī, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikani senāsanaṃ paṭisevamaṇo kalyāṇamutte bhajamaṇo indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulapattaṃ summa-d-eva agārasmā anagiriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahma-cariyapuriyoṣaṇam diṭṭh²⁰ eva dhamme ayaṃ abhūnā-sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyya ti. Evam pi²¹ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ānāṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso²² vā an-upādiseso ti²³.

7. Idha pana²⁴ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe²⁵ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .²⁶ dhammānusaari hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₂ na paj^o; M. Ph. M₂ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₂ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₂ rukkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ T. M₂ M₂ insert evam.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ have sa-up^o vā sa-up^o ti anupā^o vā anup^o ti.

⁸ T. M₂ M₂ insert parammaropā. ⁹ M₂ M₂ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₂. ¹¹ M₂ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ add anupā^o vā anupā^o ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; M₂ adds saddhānusaari | pa |

dharmānusāri, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamanāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhammo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: su-upādiseso va su-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tisassa Brahmunno bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditva, seyyathā pi nāma balava pariṇo sammāññitam vā baham pasāreyya, pasaritam vā baham sammāñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahesi Tisena Brahmunā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahma sattamam animittavīharim³ puggalam desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā hālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamam animittavīharim puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhā dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi' sādhum manasikarohi, bhāssisami' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhā sabbanimittanam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittanam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁴ bhajamāno⁵ indriyāni samannāyamanāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhammo sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₁ M₂ insert evam. ² M₁ S. yāvattako.

³ M₁ animittam vi⁴ throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₂ dhāri⁵

⁵ M. suzohi. ⁵ omitted by M₁.

saecchikatrā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna
tesam devānam¹ ālānam hoti: sa-upādisse vā² sa-upādi-
sso ti.

LIV.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam
viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālīyam. Atha kho Sīha
senāpati yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃantam nīdā. Ekamantam
nisīno kho Sīha senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā
nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānapaham paññāpetu⁵ ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha tam yev⁶ ettha⁷ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi⁸. Tam kim maññasi
Sīha? Ihi⁹ assa¹⁰ dve purisa, eko puriso assaddho mac-
chari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato¹¹. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kam¹² nu
kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyu¹³;
yo¹⁴ vā¹⁵ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo
so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
kim tam¹⁶ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹⁷ anukampis-
santi? Yo ca¹⁸ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukam-
pantā anukampeyyu¹⁹.

3. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kam²⁰ nu kho arahanto
paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā²¹ upasaṅkameyyu²²: yo vā so
puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M., M, insert *evam*.

² omitted by T. M.; M, *but only sa-upādisso ti*.

³ omitted by T. M., M., S. + M, *attha*; M, *utra*.

⁴ T. M., *yyā*. + M. Ph. M., *idha*.

⁵ M, *anuppa* throughout, M, *very often*.

⁶ M. Ph. M., T. M., *kim*.

⁷ M, *peyyam*; T. *peyya*; Ph. *piṇanti*. + T. *so*.

⁸ Ph. *kho so bhante bhante sandiṭṭho anuppa* *tañ āvā*
and so on. + M, *kinti*. + M, *to*.

⁹ omitted by M. M., T. M., M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *kim*; M, *katham*.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā² upasāṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā² upasāṅkamoyyū⁴.'

4. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā⁵ paṭiganheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā⁵ paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁷ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyū⁴.'

5. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁸ deseyyū⁹: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁸ desissanti¹⁰? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁸ deseyyū⁹.'

6. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati¹¹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya¹².'

7. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṃ fiad eva paṇisaṃ upasāṅkamoyya, yaḍi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaḍi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yaḍi gaḥapatipaṇisaṃ yaḍi samaṇapaṇisaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. kinfi. ² M. 'to. ³ omitted by T. M. M.

⁴ S. tañ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M. T. M. S. 'to.

⁶ M. kinfi. ⁷ M. T. M. M. 'to. ⁸ S. desc.

⁹ M. abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasāṅkameyya amaññabhūto: yo vā so puriso
 assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso
 saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso
 assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yam ād
 eva parisam upasāṅkamessati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi
 brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaṇapatiparisam yadi sammāpa-
 riṣam, visārado upasāṅkameyya amaññabhūto'.

8. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda
 parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya? yo vā
 so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā
 so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so
 bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
 kim so kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam
 upapajjissati? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dāna-
 pati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammarupā
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya'.

9. 'Yantimāni bhante Bhagavata eha¹ sandittitthāni dāna-
 phalāni² akkhitāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya³
 gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako
 dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anu-
 kampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto
 paṭhamam upasāṅkamanta upasāṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante
 dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigra-
 hanta⁵ paṭigrahanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati,
 mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammaṃ⁶ desenta⁷ desenti.
 Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddho
 aññhuggato: Sīha senapati dāyako karako saṅghapatthāko⁸

¹ T. M₁ M₂ ari¹ ² T. M₁ M₂ upapajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₁ M₂ ca kho ⁴ T. M₁ M₂ uppo²

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₁ balāni.

⁷ M₁ saddāpatthireṇ (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₁ p'etāni (M₁ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi
 etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₁ to, ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₁ T. M₁ to. ¹² M. Ph. etthako; M₁ ppatthako.

Abgaṭṭhā, pari IV.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ hād eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam² yadi gahapatiparisam³ yadi samanaparisam⁴, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amasābhūto. Yaṃmāni bhante Bhagavato cha⁵ sandittikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁶ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁷ jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho māṃ bhante⁸ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Sīha⁹ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹⁰ ti, etāhaṃ na¹¹ jānāmi, ettha ca paṇahāmi¹² Bhagavato saddhāya¹³ gacchāmi¹⁴ ti.

Evam¹⁵ etāṃ Sīha, evaṃ etāṃ Sīha, dāyako Sīha¹⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati¹⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹, tūhi² ca³ anuparajjo⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamañcāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya⁵ 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi'⁶ ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya⁷ 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi'⁸ ti. — Parisuddhamānosamañcāro⁹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa mānoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya¹⁰ 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi'¹¹ ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹² bhikkhave Tathāgato, Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹³, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya¹⁴ 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi'¹⁵ ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tūhi¹⁶ anuparajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M. pa: yadi samaga² ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. M. Sīha. ⁷ T. M. M. uppa⁸ ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ M. nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M. satthā.

¹¹ M. etam etam Sīha dāy¹² S¹³; T. M. M. have this phrase only once. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M.

¹⁵ T. 'yāni ti ca.

¹⁶ T. 'vājja.

¹⁷ Ph. T. 'māno¹⁸

¹⁸ M. corr. into 'vaddhasammājivo.

¹⁹ Ph. micchā²⁰

²⁰ omitted by T.

3. Svakkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathagato. Tatra vata
 mam samago vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā
 vā koṇi² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati³ 'iti pi⁴
 te⁵ na svakkhātadhammo⁶ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave
 na⁷ samanupassāmi⁸, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁹ bhikkhave nimittam
 asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-
 ppatto¹⁰ viharāmi. Supaṇṇatta kho pana me¹¹ bhikkhave
 sāvakanam nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā¹² paṭipannā
 mama sāvaka āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim
 paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja viharanti¹³. — Tatra vata mam samago
 vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koṇi vā
 lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹⁴ 'iti pi te¹⁵ na
 supaṇṇatta sāvakanam nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā¹⁶
 paṭipannā tava¹⁷ sāvaka¹⁸ āsavānam khayā . . . pe¹⁹ . . .
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ
 bhikkhave na²¹ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ²² bhikkhave
 nimittam asamanupassanto²³ khemappatto abhayappatto
 vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhik-
 khave sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā . . . pe²⁴ . . . sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja viharanti²⁵. — Tatra vata mam samago
 vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koṇi vā
 lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati²⁶ 'iti pi te na ane-
 satā²⁷ sāvakaparisa āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim
 paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-
 katvā upasampajja viharanti²⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhik-
 khave na²⁹ samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ³⁰ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. "to dh" throughout; M₃ svākhyāto dh^o.

² T. kēṇa. ³ M₃ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. tvaṃ.

⁵ M₃ svākhyāto dh^o. ⁶ omitted by M₃.

⁷ T. samānu^o. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₃ vesā^o; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹¹ T. M₃ yatthā. ¹² T. M₃. M₃ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₃. M₃. 'dissati, here and in the next
 place. ¹⁴ M₃ me. ¹⁵ M₃ tathā; T. M₃ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgata^o; M₃ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; T. M₃. M₃ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₃ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₃ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. "taṃ. ²² omitted by M₃. M₃.

nimittam asamanupasanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajāppatto viharāmi. Imehi tñhi anuparajjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattari Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tñhi anuparajjā ti.

LVI.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhāgava Kimbīlayam² viharati Veluvane. Attha kho āyasma Kimbila yena Bhāgava ten³ upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Kimbila Bhagavanīyam etaḍ avoca 'ko na kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti⁴ ti? Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū⁵ bhikkhunīyo upāsaka upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁶, dhammo agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁷ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti⁸ ti.

2. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti⁹ ti? Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsaka upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā¹⁰, dhammo sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti¹¹ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi²; M. Kimbi² throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M. idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appati² throughout; T. M. M. pe¹ paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M. *sandhāre. * Ph. sappati² throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samunnāgato bhikkhu na cīrass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe' . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silava hoti, bahusanto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samunnāgato bhikkhu na cīrass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe' . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ no sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Samsumārūgire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme³ pacalāyamāno⁴ nisīdno hoti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīdanaṃ, disvā, soyyathā pi nāma balava puriso sammājitam vā baham pasāreyya, pasatitam vā baham sammāheyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Samsumārūgire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisidī Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajjā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi' no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmiṃ ti ha tvaṃ¹⁰ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹¹ te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasakāsi¹²

¹ M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. *give it in full*.

² M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. *in full*.

³ omitted by T. M. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Samsu; M. Samsu⁵

⁵ M. Kamayalasutta⁶ ⁶ T. palāy; S. capalāy⁷

⁷ M. Ph. M. 'utta' ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M. samukhe.

⁹ T. pacalāy; S. capalāy¹⁰ ¹⁰ S. capalāy¹¹

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. ¹² M. saññahi; T. saññi hi.

¹³ T. M. manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and hāi'*

tam saññam babulam akāsi¹: thānam kho pan' etam² vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam middham³ pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato⁴: taṃ⁵ middham⁶ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhamman⁷ cetassā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupēkkheyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam⁸ vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam middham⁹ pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato tam¹⁰ middham¹¹ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhamman vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam¹² vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam¹³ middham¹⁴ pahiyetha¹⁵.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato tam¹⁶ middham¹⁷ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubbo kappasotāni āvūjeyyāsi¹⁸ pāpina¹⁹ gattāni anumanijjeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam²⁰ vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam middham²¹ pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato tam²² middham²³ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsamā udakena akkhami anumanijjivā²⁴ diṣā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ollokeyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam²⁵ vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam middham²⁶ pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato tam²⁷ middham²⁸ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna²⁹ alokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭhāyeyyāsi³⁰; yutha divā tathā rattim, yutha rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatteṇa³¹ cetassā aparivunnaddheṇa sappabhaṣaṇa eittam bhāveyyāsi: thānam kho pan' etam³² vijjati, yā te evaṃ viharato tam middham³³ pahiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M⁶ ubbo kappasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M⁷.

⁷ M₁ āvūj⁸; M₂ āvinj⁹; M. M₃ āvice¹⁰; Ph. āvinche¹¹.

⁸ M₂ no; M₇ pi.

⁹ T. M₂ M₇ apamijjivā; M. Ph. pamijjivā.

¹⁰ M₃ continues: pacchāpuresānāni and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhāyeyyāsi.

¹² S. vivatteṇa; M. M₃ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham palīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṭṭhi¹ caṅkhamu² adhiṭṭheyyasi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatema⁵ mānasena: thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vījati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham palīyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham palīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhipena passema sīhasēyyaṃ kappeyyasi pādena⁶ piḍaṃ accadhāya sato sampajano utthānaseṭṭham mānasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁹ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccūthātabbam¹⁰ 'na sēyyasukham na¹¹ passasukham¹² na¹³ middhasukham anuyatto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10. Tasuā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na¹⁴ accaseṇḍam paggaheva kulāni upasāṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkha accaseṇḍam paggaheva kulāni upasāṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni, yena¹⁵ manussa agatam bhikkhum na mānasikaronti. Tatra¹⁶ bhikkhuṃ evaṃ hoti 'ko aṃ māna dāni māni māseṃ kule paribhūdi, virattarapādānime mayi manussa' ti¹⁷. Iti 'sa alabhena maṅkubbhavo¹⁸, maṅkubbhūtasā uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asamvaro, asampvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasuā ti ha¹⁹ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam 'na viggahikakatham kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggahikāya Moggallāna kathāya satti kathābahullam paṭikkham²⁰, kathābahulle satti uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asamvaro, asampvutassa āra cittaṃ samādhimhā. Naṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²¹ vāṇayāmi, na²²

¹ M. Ph. M₂ pacchumena passema.

² M. Ph. M₂ sīhasēyyam; T. M₁ taṃ khamam.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyasi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi⁶ Ph. T. M₂ M₁ pāde.

⁶ S. 'buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁷ M₂ 'paṭthātabbam' = omitted by M. M₂ T. M₂ M₁.

⁸ omitted by M. M₂; T. phassa⁹ = omitted by T. M₂ M₁.

⁹ omitted by M₂ M₁ M₂ Ph. M₂ yehi. ¹⁰ M₂ taṃ ca.

¹¹ M₂ pi. ¹² M₂ makula¹³ T. inserta vā.

¹³ T. M₂ M₁ 'khā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ samaggam throughout.

¹⁵ M. omits this phrase.

paññam Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, saṃgahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni seṇṣaṇāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarūhasēyyakāni⁵ paṭisaḷḷānassaruppiṇi, tathārūpehi seṇṣaṇehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavātā m kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhiṭṭena tanhāsaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhami accantabrahmacari accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānaṃ⁷ ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁸ dhamma nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti, evaṃ e'tam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhamma nālaṃ abhinivesāya ti. So⁹ sabbam dhammam abhinijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhinūya sabbam dhammam pariṇānāti¹⁰, sabbam dhammam parinūya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā¹¹ dukkham vā¹² adukkhamasukham vā. So tasm vedanāsu uniccānupassi viharati, virāganupassi viharati, nirodhānupassi viharati, paṭini¹³saggānupassi viharati. So tasm vedanāsu uniccānupassi viharanto virāganupassi viharanto nirodhānupassi viharanto paṭinissaggānupassi viharanto¹⁴ na ca¹⁵ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbayati; 'khamā jati, vasiṭam brahmacariyam, katam karuṇiyam, uparam itthattaya¹⁶ ti pajānati. Ettavātā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhiṭṭena tanhāsaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhami accantabrahmacari accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānaṃ¹⁷ ti.

[Ma¹⁸ bhikkhave paññānam bhayittu, sukhass¹⁹ etam

¹ omitted by Ph. M₄.

² T. saṃgahaṭṭha pa²⁰; M₁ saṃgahaṭṭha²¹; M. saṃgahaṭṭham pa²²; Ph. saṃgahaṭṭhā pa²³; M₂ saṃgahaṭṭhāmaṃ pa²⁴.

³ Ph. M₂ repeat after 'yāmi; saṃgahaṭṭha (M₂ saṃgahaṭṭha) pa²⁵ kho ahaṃ M²⁶ (M₂ 'so) saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₂ 'nigghosāni; M₂ 'nigghosāni. ⁵ T. 'tani.

⁶ M₂ sabbe²⁷ va. ⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M₂ paṭi²⁸.

⁹ omitted by M₂. ¹⁰ T. M₂ insert ca.

bhikkhave sabbāraṇaṃ, yad idaṃ puññāna¹ ti. Abhi-
jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave diḥharattāṃ kaṭānaṃ
puññānaṃ diḥharattāṃ itthaṃ² kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākāṃ
paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittā³ bhavesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittā⁵ bhāvetvā satta samvattajavipāṭṭa-
kappe na yimaṃ lokāṃ paṇāgamāsim⁶, samvattānaṃ⁷
suddhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave loke Abhassanupago⁹ homi¹⁰, vivatta-
māne loke sabbāṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi¹¹. Tatra
suddhaṃ bhikkhave Brāhma homi Mahābrāhma abhihā¹²
anābhihāto¹³ aññadattabuddho¹⁴ Vasaṇṇaṭṭi. Chuttimsa-
kkhattuṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹⁵ devānaṃ
indo. Aneka-sattakkhattuṃ¹⁶ rāja ahoṣim¹⁷ Cakkavattī
dhammiko dhammarāja caturanto¹⁸ vijitāvi janapadatthā-
variyaṃpatto sattaratanaṣṣaṇṇagato. Tassa mayhaṃ
bhikkhave imāni satta rūtanāni ahoṣuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cākka-
ratanāṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanāṃ maṇḍiratanāṃ itthi-
ratanāṃ gaḥapatiratanāṃ, parināyakaratanāṃ eva satta-
naṃ. Paṇo sahaṣsaṃ kho paṇo me bhikkhave puttā
ahoṣuṃ sūra virāḍgarūpā-parasamappamaddanā¹⁹. So imāṃ
paṭhavim²⁰ sāgarapariyaṇṭaṃ adappaṇa asatthēna dham-
mena abhiyājiya aññhāvāsaṃ ti.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākāṃ kusalanāṃ sukhēsinaṃ²¹;
mettacittā²² vibhāvetvā²³ satta vassāni bhikkhave²⁴

¹ M. Ph. M₁ puññāni (without ti); M₂ puññāna.

² M₂ iddhaṃ. T. M₁ mettāṃ c².

³ Ph. M₁ 'si. Ph. M₂ 'si.

⁴ Ph. M₂ 'mānassam āhaṃ; T. M₁ M₂ 'mānassasuddhaṃ;
M. mānassasuddhaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₂ rūpaḥ; M₂ Abhassanako.

⁶ M₂ hohi; T. M₁ uppa⁶.

⁷ T. abhihāyva; M. M₂ abhihāto; M₁ 'bhāto.

⁸ omitted by M. M₂; M₁ 'bhāto. T. aññavattibhū⁸.

⁹ M. M₂ M₁ 'si.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ S. aneka-sata¹⁰.

¹¹ M. 'si. M. Ph. M₂ T. catur¹¹.

¹² M. Ph. 'maddanassamattihā; M₂ 'samattā.

¹³ M₂ 'vi pi. M. Ph. 'no; M₁ 'no.

¹⁴ T. bhāvetvā. Ph. T. M₂ M₁ 'vo.

satta¹ samvatta² vivatta³ takappe na yimam lokam paṇḍamam⁴.
 samvatta⁵ māno⁶ lokamhi⁷ homi Abhassarupago⁸,
 vivatta⁹ māno¹⁰ lokamhi¹¹ suñña¹² Brahmapago¹³ ahum¹⁴,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹⁵ tadda ahum¹⁶,
 chattiṃsakkhattum devinda devavarajjam akārayum,
 cakkavatti ahum¹⁷ rājā Jambusandassa¹⁸ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁹ khattiyo mannesādhīpati ahum²⁰
 adadona asatthema vijeyya²¹ pathavim maṃ
 asāhasena²² dhammena²³ samena manusāsīya²⁴,
 dhammena rājjam karetvā asmim²⁵ pathavimandalo
 mahaddhano mahabhogo adde²⁶ nāyāsam²⁷ kulo
 sabbakamehi samopanne²⁸ ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddha saṅgahakā loko, tehi²⁹ etam³⁰ sudesitam,
 esa³¹ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo³² yena³³ vuccati,
 Palutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi³⁴ patipava,
 iddhimā yasavā homi³⁵ Jambusandassa³⁶ issaro,
 Ko sutva na ppassideyya api kaukabhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. "mī; Ph. "mim.

³ Ph. viva³; T. "māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. "rupago.

⁶ T. "māno.

⁷ Ph. M. lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña⁸ ⁹ S. "rupago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. M. ahm. ¹¹ M. S. "ti.

¹² M. Ph. M. T. ahm.

¹³ M. Ph. M. ahm; T. ahm; M. ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. Jambusandassa; M. Jambusandassa.

¹⁵ T. M. M. muddhāra¹⁵

¹⁶ Ph. "yyam; M. "yyam.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammona.

¹⁹ M. siya; M. manasāsiya; Ph. "siyam; M. "sisam;

M. "si 'ham; S. "si tam.

²⁰ T. iddhīna. ²¹ T. ā²⁰

²² T. M. "pamo.

²³ M. Ph. M. M. teb' etam; M. adda pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. path²⁵; M. pathabbo; M. patabya.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. "mandassa.

²⁹ in M. one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakamena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhata
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanan ti⁴]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbap-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivuram ādaya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā
paṇṇatto āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussa uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussa uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭa⁸ mañño macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujāta
gharasunhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānū, sā neva¹¹ sassam¹²
ādiyati na saasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujāta gharasunhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami,
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhiṇvādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M_c M, attā²

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti; mettasantam; in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M_c M_s S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. 'ito; T. 'itthā; M_c 'iddha.

⁹ T. M_c M_s maccho vi⁹; S. 'vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu¹³; M_c samsuram.

¹⁴ T. M_c M_s na pi. ¹⁵ T. 'ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M_c paṭissutvā; S. paṭissanivā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā³, māsasamā⁴, bhagīsasamā⁵, sakhisamā⁶, dāsasamā⁷. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁸. Tāsam⁹ tvaṃ nu¹⁰ katamā¹¹ ti? 'Na¹² kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā samkhiṭṭena bhāsitasā evaṃ¹³ vitthārena atthaṃ ajāsamī¹⁴. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tatthā dhammam desetu, yathāham¹⁵ imassa Bhagavatā samkhiṭṭena bhāsitasā vitthārena atthaṃ ajāneyyan¹⁶ ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte supāhi sādunkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujāte gharasūḥa Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Padatthacittā abhitaṃkampiṃ
nānesu rattā utimānate patip
dhanena kassā vadhaya usukā,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'vadhaka¹⁷ ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati¹⁸.

Yam itthiā vindati samiko dhanam
sippam taṇṇiṇa ca kasim adhiṭṭhaṃ¹⁹
appam pi tasmā²⁰ apahātum²¹ icchati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'cori²² ca²³ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakā alasā mahagghosā
pharusā²⁴ ca caṇḍi²⁵ duruttarādimi²⁶
utthayakānaṃ²⁷ abhibhuyya vattati,
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁸ ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhakasamā. ² S. cora. ³ M. Ph. māta.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂, M₃, bhariyayo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyayo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāham for na kho ahaṃ.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₂, M₃, aj. ¹¹ T. M₂, yathā ahaṃ.

¹² M. jān; T. M₂, M₃, aj. ¹³ M. radha.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. 'hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₂ 'hassup; Ph. pahātum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₂, M₃, S. add ca.

²² T. duramuttarādimati. ²³ T. M₂, M₃, utthagi.

²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sambhadda hoti bhīṭānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhataṃ aśaṃ rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kanittāka³
 sagaravā hoti sakamhī⁴ sāmiko
 hiraṇṇa⁵ bhattavasānurvattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā eiddha diṣṣamā patim pamodati
 sakkaṃ sakkhāram va ciraṣṣam⁷ agatam
 koleyyakā sīlavatī patibhātā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'sakkaṃ ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatājñitā
 aduttacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhaḍḍhanā bhattavasānurvattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'dasi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā eiddha bhariyā 'vadhaka'¹⁰ ti vacati
 'corā'¹¹ ca ayyā¹² ti ca sā¹³ pavuccati
 dussellarūpā pharusa anādara
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā eiddha 'mātā bhaginī sakkaṃ' ti¹⁴ ca
 'dasi ca¹⁵ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹⁶ pavuccati
 sīlo thilatta cīrarattasampvatā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujate satā purisassa bhariyā. Tasam tevaṃ
 katanā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. putta. ³ T. M₂, M₃, S. kanittāhā.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri⁵.

⁶ T. M₂, M₃, bhutta⁶. ⁷ T. M₂, M₃, ciraṣṣa.

⁸ T. M₂, akkuttā⁸; M. Ph. akuddhata-santi.

⁹ S. aruddha⁹. ¹⁰ Ph. radha. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₂, M₃, S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisamaṃ sāmikkassa bhariyaṃ dhāretā ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannaṃvatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabbhihūto kodhapareto⁴, kiṃ capi so⁵ hoti sammāto⁶ avilitto kappitakesamassa odātavattavassano⁷, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhabbhihūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarapo⁸ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkham ayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sokhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabbhihūto kodhapareto, kiṃ capi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikattate⁹ paṭalikattate¹⁰ kadalinigapavara-paccattharape¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakāpadhane, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhabbhihūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarapo¹⁵ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattito¹⁶ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacurattitāya

¹ Ph. S. 'kar' ² M₂ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vannaṃvatāya; T. 'vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₂ kodhā

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'sammā'; M₂ M₁ 'suph'

⁸ M₂ S. 'vāssano; M₂ odātavassano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₂.

¹⁰ M₂ 'pāṭali'; M₂ paṭilakattate; T. paṭilī; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kadali; M₂ M₂ 'migavara'; T. kadaliniharapavara

¹² S. 'cchade; M₂ uttācete; M₂ 'cchede.

¹³ T. dukkha. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattamaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attamaṃ pi gahetvā 'anatto me gahito' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccantikā gahitā digharattamaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya sampattanti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya mandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtaṃ kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa' te bonti bhoga uṭṭhānaviriya-dhigatā bahubalaparicittā vedāvakkhūtā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno² rājakosam paveseṇti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁴ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, ye pi 'ssa' so⁵ hoti yaso appamādadbhigato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁶ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya mandati. Kodhanam⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalam⁸ kodhābhībhūtam⁹ kodhaparetam¹⁰, ye pi 'ssa' te bonti mittamaṃ nātisalehitā, te pi arakā¹¹ parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹² dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M. M. 'nāyam; T. 'nam yaṃ.

² M. continues: vipaccantikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kar' + omitted by T. M. M. T. inserts ca.

⁴ T. 'ta; Ph. M. yasatāya. ⁵ also T. M. M. 'nāyam.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ⁸ S. 'lo. ⁹ S. 'tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹¹ M. M. chaṭṭhama.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati 'aho vatāyam' kayassa bheda parammaravā apāyam duggatim vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā¹ ti. Tam kisso hoti? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yam' bhikkhave purisaṃaggalo kodhā-bhūbhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya² duccaritaṃ carati manasa duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe³ . . . kayassa bheda parammaravā apāyam duggatim vinipātān nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴ kodhā-bhūbhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammā sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁵ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave sattha dhammā sapattakanta sapattakaraṇā⁶ kodhanam āgacchanti⁷ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dabbhūto hoti aho⁸ dukkham pi seti so, aho⁹ attham gaheṭvā¹⁰ anattam¹¹ odlūpajjati¹², tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹³ katvāna kodhano kodhābhūbhūto puriso dhanajanin¹⁴ āgacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁵ āsakyam¹⁶ nigacchati, nātimitta¹⁷ sahajja ca¹⁸ parivajjenti kodhanam. Anattajanano kodho, kodho¹⁹ citiappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātā²¹, tam jano²² nāvahujjhati. Kuddho attham na jānti²³, kuddho dhammam na paṇṇati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tado hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate natum.

¹ Ph. vatāham. ² M. upajj; T. M. M. uppajj

³ also T. M. M. nāyam.

⁴ M. la; M. pa; manasa; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M. pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M. M. upp; Ph. S. "kar"

⁷ T. M. M. "chati. ⁸ M. M. aho; T. M. aha kho.

⁹ M. Ph. M. attho. ¹⁰ T. "nam. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. pati; also M. (Com.).

¹³ T. vanaṃ; M. M. vanaṃ; Ph. M. vanaṃ.

¹⁴ M. kodhanajā; T. more "jātim than" jānim; M. "dhanim.

¹⁵ S. "sammāda" ¹⁶ S. "akkham.

¹⁷ T. M. M. "mitta. ¹⁸ T. M. tam; M. nam.

¹⁹ M. "ppakodhano. ²⁰ S. jātim.

²¹ M. inserts ca. ²² omitted by M.

²³ T. M. andham t; M. andhan t

Yam kuddho aparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodho aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummakkuṇaṃ⁵ padasseti⁶ dhumaggini⁷ va pāvako⁸.
 yato patayati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nassa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ ca¹⁶ hoti gāraṇo
 kodhena ubbhūtatassa na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi arakā,
 tāni ārocayissemi, tam saṇṭha yathakatham:
 kuddho hi pīṭaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho pathujjānaṃ;
 yāya²⁰ mātā bhūto poṇo imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāṇadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho pathujjanaṃ.
 Attapama²³ hi te suttā, attā hi paramam piyā,
 hanti kuddho pathuttānaṃ²⁴ nānārūpeṣu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānaṃ, rissam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjaya bahhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatāni apī khandare²⁹.

¹ M. "roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M. dukkhara.

⁴ M. "daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakkuḍham; M. has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummanim (sic) pāpato (sic).

⁶ M. T. M. M. S. pathamam dassoti; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhum.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. "ti.

¹⁰ M. kujjha; T. kucchanti; M. kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M. na assa.

¹³ M. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M. M. add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M. "ppaṇ ca. ¹⁵ M. M. va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M. ko; T. M. M. have after ottappam only na garava; S. so; M. (Com.) ca.

¹⁷ M. rissam; M. padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M. S. kiñcanam. ¹⁹ S. pots kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M. M. yāya; M. kāya. ²¹ T. M. "di.

²² omitted by T. M., but T. repeats hanti; M. has tam pi bahā na āsanti.

²³ S. utthāpa; M. Ph. attahitā samā suttā; M. attahitā " " "

²⁴ M. T. pathujjattānaṃ. ²⁵ T. M. M. mī

²⁶ T. viśā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M. T. bajjha; M. bajja; M. baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M. kantare.

Bhūnabaccāni¹ kammāni attamarāpiyāni² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhujāto parābhavo.
Itāyam kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāṇayo,
taṃ⁷ dāmena⁸ sammucchinda⁹ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
ekam¹⁰ ekam¹¹ akusalam sammucchindetha¹² pandito¹³.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹⁴, mā no dummaṅkuyam aha:
Vitakodha anāyasa¹⁵ vitālobhā¹⁶ anīsesukā¹⁷.
danta kodham pahatvāna¹⁸ parinibbissa¹⁹ anasava²⁰ ti.

Ayyakativaggo²¹ chaṭṭho²².

Tass²³ uddānaṃ:

Ayyakato²⁴ purisagati-Tissa²⁵ Sīha²⁶ rakkhitaṇḍamam²⁷
Kimbila²⁸ satta²⁹ pacala³⁰ sattiabharīyā³¹ kodhana³² ti³³.

¹ only M. Ph. M₂ have bhūna^o (= skr. bhūnabaccatya),
whereas T. M₂. M₇. S. have bhūta^o

² M. Ph. M₂ attamarā^o M. Ph. 'to; M₂ 'ti.

³ M. Ph. 'bujjhanti; T. n' avalu^o or na va bu^o; M₂ 'pucchati.

⁴ T. 'rūpehi na. M₂ 'veso.

⁵ M₂. M₂ taṃ da^o; T. M₂ taṃmena; M. taṃ dhammena;

Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁶ M. 'echinda; T. 'echinnā; M₂ 'echinnam.

⁷ M₂. M₂ ekam etam; M₂ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

⁸ T. 'echinnotha; M. 'danti; Ph. M₂ 'dati.

⁹ M. M₂ 'tā. T. M₂ 'ta. T. ānā^o

¹⁰ T. 'moham; M₂. M. 'mohā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂. T. anāsa^o M. Ph. M₂ pahantāna.

¹² M. S. parinibbassath^o; T. parinibbassa; M₂ parinibbā-
nassath^o. T. v' anāsava.

¹³ T. M₂. M₂ 'vaggassa uddānam; Ph. 'vaggass' udd^o;
M₂ 'katassa vaggassa udd^o

¹⁴ S. pathamo. T. 'vo.

¹⁵ T. M. Tissa; M₂ Tisā; M₂ Tisa Sīha.

¹⁶ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₂ tatiyam pathamam.

¹⁷ S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata nam Kimūlo; M.
Ph. Kimūlam; M₂ Kimhilaṭṭha; T. Kimbhā.

¹⁸ T. M₂. M₂ metta; omitted by M₂.

¹⁹ omitted by M₂. T. M₂. M₂.

²⁰ S. 'bhariyāyā; M. Ph. metta bhā^o; M₂ bhariyō; T.
M₂. M₂ bhariyāyā.

²¹ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₂ kodhekārassa.

²² omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisā hoti indriyasamvare, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvavipannassa hatupanisā hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupanisā hoti sammāsamādhī¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisā hoti yathābhūtanāgaḍassanā, yathābhūtanāgaḍassanā asati yathābhūtanāgaḍassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirage asati nibbidāviragavipannassa hatupanisā hoti vimuttiāgaḍassanā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkaḥpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pari-pūrim gacchati, tacc pi phleggu pi saro pi na pūripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiāgaḍassanā.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannā hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi⁸ sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannā hoti yathābhūtanāgaḍassanā, yathābhūtanāgaḍassanā sati yathābhūtanāgaḍassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirage sati nibbidāviragasampannassa upanissasampannā hoti vimuttiāgaḍassanā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkaḥpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā⁹ pi pūripūrim gacchati, tacc pi phleggu pi saro pi pūripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiāgaḍassanā ti.

¹ M₁ sammādhī alone throughout.

² M. M₁ S. *dhimhi. ³ S. pappo⁴

⁴ omitted by M₁ T. M₂. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvare | pe; M. Ph. M₁ gives it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanissā throughout. ⁸ M₁ papattika.

⁹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pe; S. indriyasamvare | pe; T. M₁ M. indriyasamvare, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannā hoti vimuttiāgaḍassanā ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Ambapālīvaṇe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū aman-
teti: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Anicca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuva bhikkhave saṅ-
khārā, anassasika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ e' idam bhik-
khava alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³
virajjitum⁴ alam vimuccitum. Sīnere bhikkhave pabbata-
rajā caturāsitiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁵ caturāsitiyojana-
sahassāni⁶ vitthārena caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-
mudde ajjhogulho caturāsitiyojanasahassāni mahāsammuddā⁷
accuggato. Hoti⁸ kho⁹ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ¹⁰ bahūni¹¹
vassāni¹² bahūni vassasatāni bahūni¹³ vassasahassāni¹⁴ bahūni
vassasatasahassāni deve na vassanti, deve kho pana bhik-
khave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmbhātāgama¹⁵ —
osadhitipavanappatayo¹⁶, te ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁸ na
bhuvanti. Evaṃ anicca¹⁹ bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuva
bhikkhave saṅkhārā²⁰, evam anassasika bhikkhave saṅkhārā,
yavaṃ e' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho²¹ so
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubbhava²².

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubbhava yā kaci²³
kannadiyo kussobbhā²⁴, ta ussussanti²⁵ vissussanti²⁶ na

¹ omitted by T. M., S. ² M. Ph. M., bhaddante.

³ omitted by M., ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁵ M., T. M., 'lo. ⁶ omitted by M.; M., omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue: kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno
accayena bahūni.

⁸ M., M., 'bhātāgama; M. Ph. M., T., 'gāmābhātāgama.

⁹ M., 'vanassapattayo; T., 'vanassatayo; S., osadhitip.

¹⁰ M. T., ussussanti. ¹¹ T., vissussanti; omitted by M.

¹² T., inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa + vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M., M., ¹⁵ T. M., M., ta.

¹⁶ M. kussobbhā; Ph. sambhā; M., kannā; S. kussobbhā,
and it adds sabbhā.

¹⁷ T., vissussanti.

bhāvanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .¹ pe² . . . alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho³ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhava⁴ ya kaci⁵ mahānadiyo,⁶ seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahā,⁷ ta⁸ ussanti⁹ vissanti¹⁰ na bhāvanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .¹¹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhava¹³ ye te mahasara, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhāvanti¹⁴, seyyathidaṃ¹⁵ Anotatta Sihapapātā Rathakara Kāṇṇamūḍā Kuṇḍā Chaddanta Mandakini, ta¹⁶ ussanti¹⁷ vissanti¹⁸ na bhāvanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .¹⁹ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho²⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena pañcama²¹ suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhara²² yojanasatikāni pi mahasamudde udakāni ogacchanti, driyojanasatikāni pi mahasamudde²³ udakāni²⁴ ogacchanti²⁵, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahasamudde²⁶ udakāni²⁷ ogacchanti²⁸ . . . pe²⁹ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahasamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam³⁰ pi mahasamudde udakam saṅghātī chātālam pi pañcatālam pi catutātālam pi tātālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₂ M₁ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₂ M₁. ³ S. ta.

⁴ M. M₂ Mahūyo; S. addo sabhā.

⁵ omitted by M₂; T. tum. ⁶ M₂ vissanti. ⁷ M₂ ussanti.

⁸ M. 1a; Ph. pa; T. M₂ M₁ give it in full.

⁹ T. yāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₁ S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. ya ta; M₂ addo bhava; S. sabho ta.

¹³ M₂ ussanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ omitted by M₂ T. M₂ M₁. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. continue: catu¹⁹ pi pañca²⁰ pi cha²¹ pi.

¹⁹ M₂ "kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti; satta-
porisam² pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti, cha-porisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam³ pi aññhaporisam⁴ pi⁵ kaṭimattam⁶ pi⁷
jaṇukamattam⁸ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam
saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusifake⁹ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu¹⁰ udakani
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni¹¹ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabba-
mattam¹² pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkharā . . .¹³ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴
so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca
mahāpathavi Sineru ca¹⁵ pabbatarāja dhūpayanti¹⁶ sandhū-
payanti¹⁷ sampadhūpayanti¹⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakarapako ālompito¹⁹ paṭhamam²⁰ dhūpeti²¹ sandhūpeti²²
sampadhūpeti²³, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarāja dhūpayanti²⁴ sandhūpayanti²⁵ sampadhūpayanti²⁶.
Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkharā . . .²⁷ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁸ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₁ M₂ "porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₁ M₂ porisam. ³ omitted by M₁.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ jaṇuka²; S. jaṇuka² ⁵ M₁ phulla²

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ goppaka²

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ "pabbatara mattam.

⁹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₁ M₂ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₂. T. M₁ M₂. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

¹² M. dhūmā²; Ph. M₂ dhūmā²

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ "samlhumā² ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ "dhūmā²

¹⁵ M. M₂ ālopito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₁ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhūmeti; M₂ dhūmeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂ samdhūmeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₂ dhūmeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ dhūmā²

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; T. M₁ M₂ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhavaṃ ayuṃ ca mahāpathaviṃ¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā adippanti³ pajjalanti ekajila⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ⁵ acchi⁶ cātuma khitta yava Brahmaloḷa pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ⁹ vinassamānaṃ¹⁰ mahatā tejokkandheṇa abhībhiṭṭesaṇa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, divyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹¹ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹² catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹³ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ¹⁴ n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānaṃ¹⁶ dayhamānaṃ n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi¹⁷, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca¹⁸ pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ¹⁹ n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi²⁰. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adbhavā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassā-eikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkharesu nibbinditum alam vīrajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā²¹ 'ayū ca pathavi Sineru ca²² pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti²³ na bhavissanti²⁴ ti²⁵ aññatra dīttapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M. insert ca. ² omitted by M.

³ M. Ph. adittanti; M. adisanti.

⁴ M. jali; M. jali; T. pali.

⁵ M. deyhā; T. dhava^o for dayh^o.

⁶ M. M. acchi; T. M. M. aggi.

⁷ T. M. M. gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ T. vinayasaṃsā^o "T. M. M. kūtāni pal^o.

¹⁰ M. deyh^o "M. Ph. mamsi throughout; M. mam.

¹¹ M. "nassa va n' eva ch^o.

¹² M. is here broken off; M. mamsi.

¹³ M. mamsi; M. omits na mamsi; M. mamsi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. sindhātā; M. saddhārātā.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M. ¹⁶ M. vinassanti.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M.

khavo satthuno anekāni savakavatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthā savakānaṃ Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbeṇa sabbam⁴ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁵, te kāyassa bheda⁶ parammarapā sugatim Brahmālokam upapajjimsu⁷. Ye na⁸ sabbeṇa sabbam⁹ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda¹¹ parammaranā app¹² ekacce Paranimmitavāsavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹³, app¹⁴ ekacce Nimmānaratinaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁵, app¹⁶ ekacce Tusitānaṃ¹⁷ devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁸, app¹⁹ ekacce Yamānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu²⁰, app²¹ ekacce Tavatimsānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu²², app²³ ekacce Cātummahārājikaṃ²⁴ devānam sahavyatam upapajjimsu²⁵, app²⁶ ekacce khattiyanacāhāsānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu²⁷, app²⁸ ekacce brahmapamāhasānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu²⁹, app³⁰ ekacce galapatinahāsānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu³¹.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad³² abosi³³ 'na kho pan'³⁴ etam³⁵ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ'³⁶ savakānaṃ saṃsasamagatiyo³⁷ assaṃ³⁸ abhisamparāyaṃ³⁹, yaṃ nūnaham⁴⁰ uttarim⁴¹ mettā⁴² bhāveyyaṃ⁴³ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā sattha vassāni mettacittam⁴⁴ bhāvesi, sattha⁴⁵ vassāni mettacittam⁴⁶ bhāvetvā sattha⁴⁷ saṃvattavivattakappe⁴⁸ na yimam⁴⁹ lokam⁵⁰ ponar⁵¹ agamāsi⁵², saṃvattamāno⁵³ sudam⁵⁴.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₁, M₂, S. "ti.

³ T. M₁, M₂ "lokassa sph". ⁴ M. T. M₁, ājā⁵

⁶ T. M₁, M₂, uppa⁶ ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁸ Ph. na jā⁸; M₁, T. M₁, ājā⁹ ⁹ M. Ph. M₁ Tuss¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā¹¹; M₁ cātummahā¹²

¹³ M. Ph. M₁, S. me tam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₁ so tam. ¹⁵ M₁ samatikkamāya.

¹⁶ M₁ "parāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₁, S. uttari.

¹⁸ all MSS. except S. have mapṇam.

¹⁹ T. M₁, mettāṃ cā²⁰

²¹ M. Ph. M₁ confidence; saṃvattavivattakappe na yimam²² and so on.

²³ M. Ph. S. pūṇagamāsi (M. "im).

²⁴ M₁ "masū; T. M₁, M₂ "manassudam.

bhikkhave loke Abhassarupago¹ hoti², vivattamāne loke sunnam Brahmanavimānam upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmanā hoti Mahabrahmanā abhibhā anabhibhuto aññadatthodaso vasavatti, chattiṭṭhakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devanam indo, anekasutakkhattum⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturaso⁷ vijitavi janapattatthavarivappatto sattaralanasamaññagato. Pare sahasam kho pan⁸ assa puttā ahesam sūrā virūḍḍharūḍḍhā parasenappamaddanta. So imam paṭhavim sagatapariyantam adattena asatthena dhammena abhivūṇiya⁹ ajjhavasi¹⁰. So hi nama bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evam-dighayuko samāno evamecchatthiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya jaraya¹¹ maraḇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upayassehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kīssa heto? Catummam dhammanam ananubodhā appativedhā. Katamesam catummam?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹² silassa ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyassa¹³ samadhissa ananubodhā¹⁴ appativedhā¹⁵, ariyaya paññaya ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyaya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁶ bhikkhave ariyam silam anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samadhi anubuddho¹⁷ patividdho, ariya paññā anubuddha¹⁸ patividdhā, ariya vimutti anubuddha¹⁹ patividdhā. Uccinna bhavataḡhā, khina bhavanetti, muthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rupago; M₁ abhassarū"; M₂ abhassira"; T. "rupago.

² M₁ hoti ti. T. M₂ M. uppa²

³ M. M₂ sattakkhattum.

⁴ M₁ M₂ "satthā"; T. M₂ anekasakkhā⁴

⁵ T. adda ahosi; M₂ adda vā asi.

⁶ M₂ eatur⁶

⁷ M₂ "jaya.

⁸ M. "am.

⁹ M₁ M₂ M₃ jara.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ M₂ omits this sentence.

¹² omitted by T. M₂ M₃

¹³ M₂ na yidam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ "bodho.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ "bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaṁ avoca Saṁhā:

Silam samādhi paṇā ca viroṭṭi ca anuttarā,
ambuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassina³.
Iti buddho abhinūya dhammam akkhasi bhikkhunaṃ⁴
dukkhass⁵ antakaro Saṁhā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimanā nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti catunnaṃ
ca ahārānaṃ nikāmaṭṭhi hoti akicchāṭṭhi akasīraṭṭhi:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimanā nagaraṃ
akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccattihikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti?

2. Iiha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranema⁷ sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhī⁸. Imā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhitaṃ⁹ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimanā nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya¹⁰ bahīraṇaṃ¹¹
paṭighātaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare
parikkhā¹² hoti gambhīra¹³ c' eva vitthata ca. Imā dūti-
yena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhitaṃ¹⁴ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimanā nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya¹⁵ bahīraṇaṃ
paṭighātaya.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ add ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₂ "massa.

³ M₂ "no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ T. M₂ surakkhitaṃ; M₁ suparikkhataṃ; S. supari-
khatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitaṃ; M₂ surakkhitaṃ; M. suparikkhataṃ.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₂ suparikkhataṃ.

⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhakhatā; M₂ "khatā;
M. parikkhakhatā.

¹¹ T. "parikkhitaṃ; M₂. M. "parikkhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyayaputho² hoti ucco c'³ eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam⁴ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāsam guttiyā bahirāsam patighātaya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare bahu⁵ avudham⁶ sammittam hoti salākā⁷ c' eva jevaniyā⁸ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam⁹ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāsam guttiyā bahirāsam patighātaya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakayo paṭivasati, seyyathūdam luttarohā assarohā rathikā dhanuggaha celakā⁸ calakā⁹ piṇḍadāyikā¹⁰ ugga¹¹ rājaputtā pakkhaḍḍino¹² mahānāgā sūrā¹³ cammayodhino¹⁴ dāsakaputtā¹⁵. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam¹⁶ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāsam guttiyā bahirāsam patighātaya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhavi sūnatānam nivāreta¹⁷ bhātānam pavasethā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam¹⁸ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāsam guttiyā bahirāsam patighātaya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare pakāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno¹⁹ ca²⁰. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam²¹ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarāsam guttiyā bahirāsam patighātaya.

¹ M. continues: bahum avudham, *as further on*.

² T. *vayatho; Ph. *yāyapato; M. *jariikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. *khitam; M. *khatam and *khitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M. bahu. ⁵ T. *kā; M. *kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. *nikā; Ph. vedhanikam; M. jeganikam; T. pevanityā.

⁷ T. bahu. ⁸ Ph. celakā; T. celakā.

⁹ Ph. M. S. *dayakā. ¹⁰ M. *tino.

¹¹ S. *odde* popphalika. ¹² M. Ph. *dasika*.

¹³ T. M. *khatam; M. *khitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

Imehi¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam² hoti. Katamesam catunnam ahārānam nikāmalābhi³ hoti akiechalābhi⁴ akasiralābhi⁵?

9. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tinakattṭhodakam⁷ sannicitam⁸ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya⁹ aparitassaya phasuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātaya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹⁰ sāliyavakum sannicitam¹¹ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya¹² aparitassaya phasuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātaya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹³ tilamuggamāsāparappam¹⁴ sannicitam¹⁵ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya¹⁶ aparitassaya phasuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātaya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹⁷ bhesajjam sannicitam¹⁸ hoti, eyyatindum sappi navantam telam mudhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiya¹⁹ aparitassaya phasuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātaya.

Imesam²⁰ catunnam ahārānam nikāmalābhi²¹ hoti akiechalābhi²² akasiralābhi²³.

Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram²⁴ imehi²⁵ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam²⁶ hoti imesa²⁷ ca²⁸ catunnam²⁹ ahārānam nikāmalābhi³⁰ hoti akiechalābhi³¹ akasiralābhi³²; idam vuccati³³ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram akaranīyam bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Eram era kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi³⁴ samannagato hoti catunnam ca³⁵

¹ T. 'kkhatam; M. M. 'kkhitam.

² M. *abhi* hoti. M. Ph. M. bahu.

³ T. tina (sic) kattṭho hoti dakam. T. ratiya.

⁴ M. M. T. M. bahu; Ph. bahu.

⁵ M. "mogga"; T. M. tilamāsamuggāparappam; M. "muggāpannam.

⁶ M. M. bahu. M. Ph. M. insert kho bhikkhave.

⁷ M. Ph. M. continue; akaranīyam bahirehi, *as further on*.

⁸ omitted by S. T. M. M. 'kkhatam.

⁹ omitted by T. M. M. S. S. "pah ca.

¹⁰ T. vuccati. M. M. dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹¹ omitted by T.

jhanānam abhicetasikānam¹ diṭṭhaḍḍhammasukkhavihārānam nikamalaḥhi hoti² akicchalaḥhi akasirulāḥhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akuraṇīyo³ pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁴?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esika hoti gambhīranemā⁵ sunikkhātā acala asampavedhi abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathagatassa bodhīm⁶ iti pi so Bhagavā⁷ araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁸ ti Saddhāsiko⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savaṃṇam pajahati, anavaṃṇam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Imiṃ paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā c¹ eva vitthātā ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hīrimā hoti, hīriyati² kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hīriyati pāpakāṇam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Hiriparikho³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savaṃṇam pajahati, anavaṃṇam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Imiṃ duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁴.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti necā c¹ eva vitthato ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakāṇam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottappapariyāyapatho² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

¹ S. abhi² * omitted by M. Ph. M.

² omitted by M. * T. neta; M. Ph. M. nemi.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M. gha; S. pe, *then* buddho.

⁴ M. Ph. M. saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M. M. saddhehi kho.

⁵ omitted by T. * M. Ph. M. hīrimā kho.

⁶ omitted by M. * M. neta; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; saddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sammācitam hoti salikā² c' eva jevaniyā³ ca abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti⁴ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośanakalyāṇa sūttam savyañjanam keralaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārapassa dhamma bahussuto honti dhuta vacassa paricita manasānupēkkhita dīṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā. Sutavudho⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; saddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahū balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam hattharohā assāroha⁶ rathikā dhasuggahā celakā cālaka piṇḍadāyikā⁷ ugga rājaputtā pakkhandino⁸ mahānaga sūra⁹ cāmmayodhino dāsakaputtā¹⁰ abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahanāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhiro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; saddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannagato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare doḍariko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī amāstānam nivāretā nūttānam pavāseta¹² abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam

¹ M. Ph. M₁ bahu.

² M. M₂. S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. In; Ph. M₂ pa; S. pe, then dīṭṭhiya.

⁴ all MSS. etc. S. hare sūtarā; M. Ph. M₂ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. dāyaka. ⁷ M₂ tina.

⁸ S. add papphalika. ⁹ Ph. dāsika.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M₁ viriyabala. ¹¹ T. mahavesetā.

patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima¹ hoti parameṇa satinepakkheṇa sammānāgato cirakutam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritaṃ anussarita². Satidovāriko³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminaṃ chaṭṭheṇa saddhammeṇa sammānāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇho paccantime nagare pakaro⁴ hoti ucco⁵ eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno⁶ ca abbhantarānaṃ gattiya bahīranam patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyaṃ paṇṇiyaṃ sammānāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Paṇṇāvāsanalepanasampanno⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminaṃ sattameṇa saddhammeṇa sammānāgato hoti.

Imehi suttāhi saddhammehi sammānāgato hoti. Kāmaṇaṃ catummaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ hoti akicchalābhi⁹ akasira-lābhi⁹?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇho paccantime nagare bahuṃ¹⁰ tipakāṭṭhodakam sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyaṃ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahīranam patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivico¹¹ eva kameli¹² vivicca akusecilehi dhammehi savitakkam¹³ saviṇṇam¹⁴ vivokajam pitisukham¹⁵ pathamaṃ¹⁶ jhānaṃ¹⁷ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyaṃ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya olkhamāyāya nibbānaṇa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇho paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₁ anusa^a ² M₁ dovāriko.

³ T. pāṇḍkaro. ⁴ M₁ vāpana^a.

⁵ M₁ paṇḍāyaraṇasalepana^a.

⁶ S. abhi^a. ⁷ M₁ T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₁ T. M₂ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₁ pa; S. pe, then pathamaṃ jh.

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ "majjib", and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ ariyasavakaṃ sammicitam² hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya³ bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkevicārānaṃ rūpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhiyaṃ pitisakkam dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vilohati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇho paccantime nagare⁵ bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇam⁷ sammicitam⁸ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiya ca virāga⁹ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariya ācikkhanti upekkhako satima sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇho paccantime nagare¹⁰ bahum¹¹ bhesajam sammicitam¹² hoti, seyyathidam sappi nuyantam telam madhu phāṇitam¹³ loyam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya¹⁴ bahirānaṃ¹⁵ paṭighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā¹⁶ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva samamasādamanaśśīnaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati¹⁷ pārisuddhip¹⁸ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catummam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁹ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikamalābhi hoti akiccehalābhi akasiralābhi²⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahu; M₁ baham.

² omitted by M₂.

³ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; S. pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jh⁴

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ M. bahu.

⁵ M₂ "mogga"; T. M₂ tilamāsamugga⁶

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₂ bahu.

⁷ T. M₂ M₁ write always ppha⁸ * T. "raṇam.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ S. pe, then catuttham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. "suddham." ¹¹ S. abhi¹²

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ continue; Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakā imehi sattahi saddhammamehi¹ samānāgato hoti imesa² ca³ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi hoti ākicchalābhi ākasirālābhi: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpinato ti.

LXIY.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammamehi samānāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ paṇākhkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇu ca hoti attisaṇṇu ca³ attisaṇṇu⁴ ca⁵ mattaṇṇu ca kilaṇṇu ca parisāṇṇu ca puggalaparepuraṇṇu⁶ ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇu hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁷: suttam geyyam veyyakarapaṃ gātham udānam itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttam geyyam⁸ . . .⁹ abbhutadhammaṃ¹⁰ vedallam, na yidha dhammaṇṇu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttam geyyam¹¹ . . .¹² abbhutadhammaṃ¹³ vedallam, tasmā¹⁴ dhammaṇṇu ti¹⁵ vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu. Attisaṇṇu ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ, ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ attisaṃ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ, ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ ti, na yidha attisaṇṇu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṃ attisaṃ,

¹ T. dhammamehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂. ⁴ omitted by T. M₂.

⁵ Ph. 'pariyāṇṇu; M₂ 'pariyati; T. M₂ M₃ 'varāṇṇu.

⁶ T. M₂ add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; T. M₂ M₃ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₂ S. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₂.

ayam imassa bhāsitaṃsa attho' ti, tasmā atthannū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthannū. Attannū' ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silema sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silema sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena' ti, na yidha attānū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silema sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena' ti, tasmā attānū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthannū¹, attānū². Mattānū ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti civarapīḍa-pātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam paṭiggahapāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya civarapīḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam paṭiggahapāya, na yidha mattānū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti civarapīḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam paṭiggahapāya, tasmā mattānū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthannū³, attānū⁴, mattānū. Kālanū ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya' ti, na yidha kālanū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya' ti, tasmā kālanū ti vuccati. Iti dhammannū, atthannū, attānū, mattānū, kālanū. Parisānū ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisa, ayam brāhmaṇaparisa, ayam gahapatiparisa, ayam samāṇaparisa; tattheva evam apasāṇakamitabbam, evam

¹ omitted by M., M₂. ² S. paṭibhānena throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₂ attā; omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. 'sallānassa' throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālamānū ti. Iti and so on.

thātabbam¹, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam janeyya 'ayam khattiyaparisā³, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gaḥapatiparisā, ayam samuṇḍaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti, na yidhā parisāññā ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam janāti 'ayam khattiyaparisā³, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gaḥapatiparisā, ayam samuṇḍaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsītabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti, tasmā parisāññā ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dṛayena⁵ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyānaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo; evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena¹⁰ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena¹⁰ pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena pāsamsa. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko añhitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, eko añhitasoto dhammaṃ supāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo añhitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. *add evaṃ kattiabbam*.

² M. la; Ph. M₂ pa i evaṃ tuṇhī²; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*². S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*².

³ Ph. "parisaññā; M₂ "pariyaññā; T. M₂ M₇ "varaññā.

⁴ T. vena.

⁵ T. M₂ adassana⁵; M₂ dassanānaṃ kamo; M₂ *adds* hoti.

⁶ omitted by M₂. T. M₂ M₇. ⁷ M₂ dassanānaṃ kamo.

⁸ T. tena; S. tena tena. ⁹ S. tena tena throughout.

¹⁰ M₂ *omits* eko sa¹⁰ sotu¹⁰.

¹¹ T. M₂ *continue*: evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₂, yo 'yam; M₂ *also* yo 'yam *with one exception*.

¹⁴ T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti¹: eko sutva dhammam dhāreti, eko sutva dhammam na dhāreti. Yvāyam² puggalo sutva dhammam na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo sutva dhammam dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutva dhammam dhārenti: eko dhatānam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁷ na⁸ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya⁹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyam² puggalo na⁸ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya⁹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno na parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹⁰. Yvāyam² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, na¹¹ parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu¹³ dvayena puggala vīlitaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparojaraṇānaṃ¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. "ā.

² T. M. yo 'yam; M. also yo 'yam with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammam.

⁴ M. Ph. M. *dhā* throughout.

⁵ T. M. M. insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M. M.

⁷ T. so 'yam. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to 'paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ Ph. S. "nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M. 'pariyānaṃ; T. M. M. 'varaṇānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samanoḡgato
bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaranā piṭṭha-
kkhettaṃ lokaṃ³ ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmā bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ⁴
paricchattako kovilāro⁵ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamaṇā bhik-
khavo devā Tāvātimsā tasmā samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso
dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso'⁶
bhavissati⁷ ti. Yasmā bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ
Tāvātimsānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro sattapalāso⁸ hoti,
attamaṇā bhikkhavo devā Tāvātimsā tasmā samaye honti
'sattapalāso' dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva
dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ ti. Yasmā bhikkhave samaye
devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro jālakajāto
hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhavo devā Tāvātimsā tasmā samaye
honti 'jālakajāto' dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass'
eva dāni kharakajāto¹¹ bhavissati¹² ti. Yasmā bhikkhave
samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro
kharakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhavo devā Tāvātimsā
tasmā samaye honti 'kharakajāto dāni paricchattako
kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati'
ti. Yasmā bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvātimsānaṃ
paricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajāto¹³ hoti, attamaṇā
bhikkhavo devā Tāvātimsā tasmā samaye honti 'kuḍumala-
kajāto' dāni¹⁴ paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₃ add pahuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M₃.

⁴ S. M₂ kovilāro throughout; T. once; M₃ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna⁶; Ph. chinna⁶; T. sannā⁶ always; M₃ sannā⁶
or satī⁶ twice; M₂ satī⁶ once; M₂ jālakakajāto (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₂ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₂ jātakā⁸ ⁹ M₂ chadaka⁸; T. jālakatā⁸

¹⁰ M₂ chadaka⁸

¹¹ T. karaka⁸; M₂ kuḍumalaka⁸ as further on, and in like
manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₂ kuḍumalaka⁸ ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajato¹ bhavissati² ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro kokāsakajato³ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisa tasmim samaye honti⁴ kokāsakajato dāni paricchattako kovīlāro, na cirass⁵ eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo⁶ bhavissati⁷ ti. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro sabbaphāliphullo⁸ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisa paricchattakassa kovīlārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaganephi samappita samaggibhūta⁹ paricarenti¹⁰. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave paricchattakassa kovīlārassa samantā paññāsayujānaṃ abhāya phuṭam¹¹ hoti. Anuvātam¹² yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo paricchattakassa kovīlārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako¹ kesamassam ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso² bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako³ ticece⁴ eva kamehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁷ upasampajja viharati, jālakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ⁸ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁹ vitakkavicāraṇam vuposamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyam jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, khārakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹² devānaṃ¹³ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovīlāro. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ M₁ kosajato throughout; T. kosika²; M. Ph. kosuka³ throughout. ² T. kokesaka⁴ ³ M₁ "bali"

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ samāgati⁵ ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ "arenti"

⁶ M₁ puttam. ⁷ M₁ "putam."

⁸ with ariyasāva[kā] M₁ breaks off; on the next leaf (ti) begins the Aṭṭhakaniṭṭha. ⁹ T. "atti"

¹⁰ M. lu; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ "majjhā", and likewise in the other cases.

¹² M. Ph. insert 'va. ¹³ T. hanti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhaṃ ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthiṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajato bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ⁵ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavaṇaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphaliphallo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako kovilāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussaventi⁸ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmasa āyasmato saddhivihāri' anukambhā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā agārasma⁹ anagariyaṃ pabbajito āsavaṇaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Catummahārājika¹¹ devā . . .¹² Tāvatisā devā . . . Yama devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyika devā saddaṃ anussaventi¹³ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmasa āyasmato saddhivihāri' anukambhā¹⁴ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā agārasma¹⁵ anagariyaṃ pabbajito āsavaṇaṃ khayā¹⁶ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa: omitted by T. M., M.

² M. Ph. insert 'va.

³ M. Ph. add dukkhaṃ ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. give it in full.

⁶ Ph. anussavessu throughout; T. M., M. anussavesu ti.

⁷ S. 'vihāriko. * T. ācā'

⁸ M. Ph. Catummahā'

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. repeat saddaṃ ano¹⁰ and so on till diṭṭh' eva dhamme, then they have pe i sacchikatvā upa¹¹ viharati ti. Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yama devā and so on. M. has after viharati ti: Iti ha tena Catummahā¹²

¹⁰ M. anussavesu ti. * M. Ph. anukambhā.

¹¹ T. M., M., S. pe i sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena mahuttena yava² Brahmaḷokā saddo
abhiṃggacchati. Ayam ānubhavo khaṇasavassa bhik-
khuṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtaṃsa rahogataṃsa paṭi-
saḷḷhaṃsa evaṃ oṭṭaso parivitaḷḷo udapadī³ kin m kho
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā⁴ upanissāya viharanto akusalam
pajāheyya kusalam bhāveyya⁵ ti? Atha kho āyasmato
Sāriputtaṃsa etad ahoṣi⁶ Sattihāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajāheyya ku-
salam bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ . . .⁸ saṅghaṃ kho
bhikkhu⁹ . . .¹⁰ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu¹¹ . . .¹² samādhiṃ kho
bhikkhu¹³ . . .¹⁴ appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu¹⁵ . . .¹⁶ paṭisanthāraṃ¹⁷
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto
akusalam pajāheyya kusalam bhāveyya¹⁸ ti. Atha kho
āyasmato Sāriputtaṃsa etad ahoṣi¹⁹ ime kho me²⁰ dhammā
parisuddha pariyoḍaṭṭa; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā²¹
Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ²², evaṃ me²³ ime dhammā parisuddha
c'eva bhaviṃsanti parisuddhasamkhātataṃ ca. Seyyathā pi
māma puriso savaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya parisuddhaṃ
pariyodaṭṭaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa²⁴ ayaṃ kho me savaṇṇanikkho
parisuddho pariyoḍaṭṭo; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāṃ savaṇṇanikkhaṃ
gantvā kammārāṇaṃ²⁵ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ savaṇṇa-
nikkho kammāragato²⁶ parisuddho c'eva bhaviṃsati pa-
risuddhasamkhātataṃ²⁷ ca²⁸ ti: evaṃ eva me²⁹ ime dhammā
parisuddha pariyoḍaṭṭa; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā
Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me³⁰ ime dhammā parisuddha
c'eva bhaviṃsanti parisuddhasamkhātataṃ ca³¹ ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *insert* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. *sandhāram*. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.

⁸ M. Ph. *gahetvā throughout*. ⁹ T. *gaya*.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. *kaṇḍamārāṇaṃ*.

¹² M. *rasa*; S. *sakammā* *throughout*.

¹³ T. *titaro*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. *ca (without ti)*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *kho*; S. *evaṃ me*; T. M. M. *omit me*.

āyasma Sāriputto sayuhasamayam patisaḥānaṃ rutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno
kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Itha mayham bhante rahiḡatassa patisaḥānaṃ evam
cetass' parivitaḡko udapadi 'kiṃ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusa-
lam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa' mayham bhante etad ahoṣi
'Sutthāram kho bhikkhu' sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam
kho bhikkhu' . . . 'saṅgham' kho bhikkhu' . . . 'sikkham
kho bhikkhu' . . . 'samādhim' kho bhikkhu' . . . 'appamādam
kho bhikkhu' . . . 'patisaṇḡhāram' kho bhikkhu sakkatvā'
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusa-
lam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa' mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'ime
kho me' dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ' nānāham
ime dhammā gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me' ime
dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātata-
rā ca. Seyyuthā pi nāma puriso savaṇṇanikkham adhi-
gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātum, tassa evam assa-
sayam kho me savaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ
nānāham imam savaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammāraṇam'
dasseyyam, evam me ayam savaṇṇanikkho kammāragato
parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro ca"
ti: evam eva"¹ me"² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā;
yaṃ nānāham ime dhammā gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam,
evam me"³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has pe* = dhammā . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha
(*ce*) . . . samādhim . . . appamādam . . . patisaṇḡhāram.

³ omitted by S. M. la.

⁴ M. omits saṅgham kho tiṭṭha paṭi.

⁵ M. *then has la* = kusalam bhā.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂; M₃ omits also evam.

⁸ T. 'rādanam. " M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ ca (without ti).

⁹ M. Ph. S. add evam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂; M₃ has kho.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₁.

parisuddhasamphātataṃ ca' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajāheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta⁶ bhikkhu⁷ . . . samādhiṃ kho Sāriputta⁸ bhikkhu⁹ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta¹⁰ bhikkhu¹¹ . . . paṭisaṅkhāraṃ¹² kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajāheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evam utte ayaṃ Sāriputto Bhagavanto etad avoca; —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā¹ samphūtena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi². So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thāmaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo³. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thāmaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁴. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thāmaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thāmaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thāmaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. *samdhāraṃ*.

⁶ M. 'to. ⁷ T. M. M. ajā⁸

⁸ T. M. M. *insert* pe.

dhismun agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhaya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo patisanthāre¹ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo² dhamme³ agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhaya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo patisanthāre⁴ pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etam⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁹ dhamme sagāravo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹² sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹³ sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhaya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo¹⁴ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. *sandhāre. ² M. la : appamāde.

³ Ph. continues: saṅghe sikkhaya sama^a appa^a agāravo.

⁴ M. Ph. *sandhāre throughout. ⁵ Ph. saga^a

⁶ Ph. thānam etam vi^a | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la : appamāde sa^a pati^a agā^a bh^a

⁸ Ph. sa^a sikkhaya sa^a samā^a sa^a appa^a sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a bhavissati ti thānam etam vi^a; yo so.

⁹ M. continues: la | appamāde sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a. So vata; Ph. pa | pati^a pi so sa^a. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M., M.

¹¹ T. M., M. continues: sa^a sikkhaya agā^a bh^a

¹² M. continues: pi sa^a bhavissati ti thānam etam vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. continues: pi so sa^a | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. continues: la : appa^a sa^a pati^a pi sa^a bhavissati ti thānam etam vi^a; yo.

¹⁵ M. adds appa^a sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhiṃsīm sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ (hānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhiṃsīm sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhiṃsīm sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ (hānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhiṃsīm sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavata saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṃa attham ajānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² khe³ tvam⁴ Sāriputta⁵ imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṃa attham ajānāsi⁶. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ (hānaṃ vijjati⁷; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari agāravo, dhamme pi⁸ so agāravo⁹. . . . So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe¹⁰ agāravo¹¹ . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhiṃsīm agāravo . . . appamāde¹² agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ (hānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhiṃsīm agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo dhammo agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ (hānaṃ vijjati¹³; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattthari sagāravo, dhammo pi so sagā-

¹ T. M. aja^o; M. ja^o * omitted by Ph.

² M. M. aja^o

³ M. Ph. *continues*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe aga^o sikkhāya aga^o samā^o aga^o appa^o pi so aga^o T. M. M. pe.

⁶ T. M. M. *continues*: pi so aga^o. So vata till pati^o sa^o bh^o and so on.

⁷ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ : ...² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo
 ... dhamme sagāravo³ ... saṅghe sagāravo⁴ ... sikkhaya
 sagāravo ... samādhismim sagāravo ... appamāde sagra-
 ravo patisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhaviṣṣati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam
 vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸
 sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagāravo samādhismim
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pi so sagāravo.
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ
 vittharena uttho dattahho ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ciba-
 rato kiṃcapi evaṃ icchā upapajeyya 'aho vata me anupā-
 dāya āsarehi cittaṃ vimacceyyā' ti; atha khvassa¹⁰ neva
 anupādāya āsarehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tasmā kiṃsa hetu?
 'Abhavitatta ti¹¹ 'ssa vacuntyam. Kiṃsa abhavitatta? Co-
 tumnam satipatthānaṃ; catumnam sammappadhānaṃ¹²
 catumnam idhipādānaṃ pañcamam indriyaṃ pañcamam
 hallānaṃ suttamam bojjhaṅgamam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa
 maggaṃ. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya apdāni¹³ aṭṭha
 vā dasa vā¹⁴ dvadasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na samma-
 adhisayitāni na¹⁵ sammāpariseditāni¹⁶ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. *adda* saṅghe sa² sikkhaya sa³ samā⁴ sa⁵ appa⁶ sa⁷
 pati⁸ agā⁹ bhaviṣṣati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so Sā-
 ri¹⁰ Satthari sa¹¹ | la | pati¹² pi so sa¹³. So vata.

² S. *pe*. ³ Ph. *adda* bhaviṣṣati ti th⁴ etaṃ vi⁵; yo so.

⁴ T. M. M. agāravo (M. M. sa⁷) bhaviṣṣati ti n'etaṃ
 thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa⁸. So vata and so an
 til pati⁹ agā¹⁰ bh¹¹ ti n'etaṃ th¹² vi¹³; yo so. ¹⁴ Ph. sa¹⁵

⁵ Ph. th⁶ etaṃ vi⁷

⁶ Ph. *continues*; ya⁸ pati⁹; T. M. M. pe¹⁰ pati¹¹

⁷ M. *inserts* pi so.

⁸ M. *continues*; la¹⁰ So vata Sā¹¹ bh¹² Satthari sa¹³ | la |
 appa¹⁴ sa¹⁵ pati¹⁶ pi so sa¹⁷ bh¹⁸ ti th¹⁹ etaṃ vi²⁰; yo so Sā-
 ri²¹ Satthari sa²² | la | appa²³ sa²⁴ pati²⁵ pi so sa²⁶ ti Imassa
 and so on. ²⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

²⁸ M. *ppatthānaṃ*.

²⁹ M. *omits* all from apdāni to kukkuṭiya.

³⁰ T. *inserts* na. ³¹ *omitted* by M.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassa kukkuṭiyaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatupḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiḍḍeyyan' ti; atha kho abhinibbha 'va' te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatupḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiḍḍitam. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'amuni' bhikkhave kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni¹ na sammāparibhavitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceseyyā' ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhavitatta ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa abhavitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhānaṃ . . . pe² . . . ariyassa atthangikaṃ maggaṃ.

2. Bhāvanam ananyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceseyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhavitatta ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhavitatta? Catunnam satipatṭhānaṃ . . . pe³ . . . ariyassa atthangikaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍāni attha vā dāva vā dvādasā vā, tan' assu kukkuṭiyaṃ sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhavitāni, kiñcāpi tassa⁴ kukkuṭiyaṃ na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatupḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiḍḍeyyan' ti; atha kho abhinibbha 'va' te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatupḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbhiḍḍitam. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'amuni' bhikkhave kukkuṭiyaṃ aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhavitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, 'nibbhiḍḍi' always. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāhami (sic).

⁴ M. 'vedhodatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vinuṃceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vinuṃceṭṭi. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipatthānānam . . . pe' . . . ariyassa atthānāgi-
kassa maggaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandhassa¹ va palagandante-
vāsikassa² vā dissante³ 'va' vāsijate⁴ aṅgulapādāni⁵ dissanti
aṅgutthapādāni⁶, no ca khvassa evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam'⁷
me āja⁸ vāsijatassa khipam, ettakam⁹ hiyyo, ettakam¹⁰
pare' ti, atha khvassa khipo khipante¹¹ 'va' āṇaṃ hoti:
evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno
viharato kiñcapi na evaṃ āṇaṃ hoti 'ettakam' me āja
bhāvanam khipam, ettakam¹² hiyyo, ettakam¹³ pare' ti, atha
khvassa khipo khipante¹⁴ 'va' āṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi
bhikkhave sāmuddhikāya nāvaya vettabandhamabaddhāya¹⁵
chamāsāni¹⁶ udake pariyādāya¹⁷ hemantikena thale¹⁸
ukkhittiya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁹ pāvussa-
kena²⁰ meghena abhippavutthāni²¹ appakasiren' eva paṭi-
ppassambhanti²² patikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhik-
khave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appa-
kasiren' eva sañhojanāni patippassambhanti patikāni²³
bhavanti²⁴ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala²; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M. phala³; Ph. phalabhaṇḍanterasissa; S. bala-
bhaṇḍanterasissa.

⁴ T. dissante; M. Ph. khīyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M. "padāni; M. aṅgula⁷; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M. "padāni; M. Ph. aṅgula⁸.

⁹ Ph. T. M. M. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserte tassa.

¹¹ S. inserte vā. ¹² S. "nāntreva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M. has evaṃ; S. "nāntreva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. "lani.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M. M. ¹⁹ T. M. M. pa¹⁹.

²⁰ T. M. M. "vattāni.

²¹ M. Ph. paribhāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ nie² sutam³. Ekam⁴ samāyam Bhagavā Kosa-
lesu carikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim.
Addasa kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapajjipanno aññatara-
smin padese mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajja-
litam sajotibhūtam⁵, disvā⁶ magga okkamma aññatarasmin
rukhamale paṇatte asane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā
bhikkhū amantesi passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amam
mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-
bhūtam⁷ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante⁸'.

Tam kim mamatha bhikkhave, hatanāyā nu kho varup-
yam amam mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajja-
litam sajotibhūtam aliṅgitvā⁹ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya
vā, yam vā¹⁰ khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gah-
patikaññam vā mudutalanabhatthapadam¹¹ aliṅgitvā upanisi-
deyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varup-
yam khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapati-
kaññam vā mudutalanabhatthapadam aliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya
vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham k'etaṃ bhante, yam amam
mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajoti-
bhūtam aliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā¹² ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yatha etad eva tassa varup dāsaḥssa pāpadhammussa
asacisāṅkasaṅgasaṃsāraṇassa¹³ paṭicchannakammantassa assa-
magassa samāpattinassa abrahmacāriṇa¹⁴ brahmacāri-
patinassa¹⁵ antoputissa¹⁶ avasatassa kasambajātassa, yam
amam mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam
sajotibhūtam aliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā.
Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁷ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañjō throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. aliṅgetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₁ M₂.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ "padim throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asuṇṇa suk⁸ ⁸ T. "caripattisampajjaṇa.

⁹ M. "putikassa; T. "patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₁ M₂; M₃ omits also so.

naṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupāṃ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asuciśaṅkassarasamācārō . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakassāham vā gaḥapatikassāham vā mudutalumahattapādāṃ āhigittvā upanissatī vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupāṃ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katummam na kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅgho⁵ veṭhetvā⁶ ghaṃseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya: yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmanamahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādānaṃ sadiyeyya⁹ ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmanamahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādānaṃ sadiyeyya¹¹. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹² . . . atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya¹³ ti.

Ārocayāmi te bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁶ balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅgho¹⁷ veṭhetvā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya²⁰. Taṃ kiṃsā hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupāṃ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya²¹. Yañ

¹ T. M., M., uppa² ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kassa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghaṃseyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M. ⁸ M. sadiyeyya.

⁹ omitted by T. M., ¹⁰ T. sadiyeyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then pe¹² atthi¹³ ¹² omitted by T. M., M.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M., ¹⁵ M., 'yya-ti.

Kāpila, par. IV.

ca kho so bhikkhave dassilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam² va brāhmaṇamahāsālānam³ va gahapatimahāsālānam⁴ va abhivādanam⁵ sādīyati⁶, tam hi 'essa⁷ bhikkhave hoti digharattam⁸ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda⁹ parammarapā¹⁰ apāyam¹¹ duggatim¹² vinipātam¹³ nirayam¹⁴ upapajjati¹⁵.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam¹⁶ nu kho varam¹⁷: yam¹⁸ balavā¹⁹ puriso tiṇhāya²⁰ sattiya²¹ teladhotāya²² paccorasmim²³ pahareyya²⁴, yam²⁵ vā²⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam²⁷ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam²⁸ vā gahapatimahāsālānam²⁹ vā añjalikammam³⁰ sādīyeyya³¹ ti? 'Etad³² eva³³ bhante varam³⁴: yam³⁵ khattiyamahāsālānam³⁶ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam³⁷ vā gahapatimahāsālānam³⁸ vā añjalikammam³⁹ sādīyeyya. Dukkham⁴⁰ h'etam⁴¹ bhante, yam⁴² balavā⁴³ puriso tiṇhāya⁴⁴ sattiya⁴⁵ teladhotāya⁴⁶ paccorasmim⁴⁷ pahareyya⁴⁸' ti.

Ārocayāmi⁴⁹ vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi⁵⁰ vo bhikkhave, yathā⁵¹ etad⁵² eva⁵³ tassa⁵⁴ varam⁵⁵ dassilassa⁵⁶ . . . pe⁵⁷ . . . kasambujātassa⁵⁸, yam⁵⁹ balavā⁶⁰ puriso tiṇhāya⁶¹ sattiya⁶² teladhotāya⁶³ paccorasmim⁶⁴ pahareyya. Tam⁶⁵ kiṃsa⁶⁶ hetu⁶⁷? Tato⁶⁸ nidānam⁶⁹ hi⁷⁰ so⁷¹ bhikkhave maraṇam⁷² vā nigaccheyya⁷³ maraṇamattam⁷⁴ vā dukkham⁷⁵, na⁷⁶ tveva⁷⁷ tappaccaya⁷⁸ kāyassa⁷⁹ bheda⁸⁰ parammarapā⁸¹ apāyam⁸² duggatim⁸³ vinipātam⁸⁴ nirayam⁸⁵ upapajjeyya⁸⁶. Yaṃ⁸⁷ ca⁸⁸ kho so bhikkhave dassilo⁸⁹ pāpu-dhammo⁹⁰ . . . pe⁹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam⁹² vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam⁹³ vā⁹⁴ gahapatimahāsālānam⁹⁵ vā añjalikammam⁹⁶ sādīyati, tam⁹⁷ hi 'essa⁹⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattam⁹⁹ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa¹⁰⁰ bheda¹⁰¹ parammarapā¹⁰² apāyam¹⁰³ duggatim¹⁰⁴ vinipātam¹⁰⁵ nirayam¹⁰⁶ upapajjati¹⁰⁷.

4. Tam¹⁰⁸ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam¹⁰⁹ nu kho varam¹¹⁰: yam¹¹¹ balavā¹¹² puriso¹¹³ tattena¹¹⁴ ayopattena¹¹⁵ sūditteṇa¹¹⁶

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādīyeyya ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M. kiṃsa.

⁴ T. M₁ uppa²; M₂ uppajjeyya ti.

⁵ M₁ pahareyya ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh^o paṭi^o vo bh^o, but then yam¹ khattiya^o as before.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

⁷ M₂ ev¹ essa² nearly always. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ T. M₂, M₃ uppa² ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ va² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaṇapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram pari-
bhūjeyya ti? (Etaṃ eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiya-
mahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram
paribhūjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ halavā puriso
tattena ayopattena adittena⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena
kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵) ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etaṃ eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . .
kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ halavā puriso tattena ayopattena
adittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalive-
thēyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave
maranaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na
tvera tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parummaranā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho
so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiya-
mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaṇapati-
mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūjati, tam
hi 'ssa¹² bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya,
kāyassa bheda parummaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ
nīrayaṃ upapajjati¹³.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho
varam: yaṃ halavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkukā adittena¹⁴
sampajjalitena¹⁵ sajotibhūtena¹⁶ mukhaṃ vīvaritvā tattam
lobhagulaṃ¹⁷ adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe
pakkiheyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi
daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹⁸

¹ M, samphali¹; M. Ph. "vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₂ M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. ya; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₂ M₇ pe¹ kāyaṃ.

⁵ M, samphali²; M. Ph. "vudh² " M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂ " T. M₂ M₇ uppa²

⁷ omitted by T. M₂ M₇.

⁸ S. tassa; M₂ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

⁹ T. M, uppa³; M₂ uppaḍḍeyya ti.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. " M. "gullam; Ph. "gulaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi adaya adbhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yam vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam³ piṇḍapātam paribhūjeyya ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam⁵ piṇḍapātam paribhūjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosasukkhaṃ ādittena⁶ sampajjalitena⁷ sajotibhūtena⁸ mukham vivaritrā tattam lohagulam⁹ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya. tam¹⁰ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham¹¹ pi¹² daheyya¹³ jūham pi daheyya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . adbhobhāgā¹⁵ nikkhameyyā¹⁶ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilasā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosasukkhaṃ ādittena¹⁸ sampajjalitena¹⁹ sajotibhūtena²⁰ mukham vivaritrā tattam lohagulam²¹ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya . . . pe²² . . . adbhobhāgā²³ nikkhameyya. Tam kassa hoti? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya²⁴. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo²⁵ . . . pe²⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam piṇḍapātam paribhūjati, tam hi 'ssa²⁷ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitaya-dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati²⁸.

6. Tam kṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso esse vā gahetvā khaudhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyya.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. 'gullam; Ph. 'gulam. ⁷ T. M₆ M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. *give it in full*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. lu; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulam. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ uppa¹⁴

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa¹⁶; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam¹ nyomañcam² vā ayopitham³ vā adittam⁴ sampajjalitam⁵ sajotibhutam⁶ abhinisāpēyya⁷ vā abhinipajjāpeyya⁸ vā, yam⁹ vā¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānam¹¹ vā brāhmapamahāsālānam¹² vā gahapatimahāsālānam¹³ vā saddhadeyyam¹⁴ mañcapittham¹⁵ paribhujeyya¹⁶ ti? Etad eva bhante varum¹⁷: yam¹⁸ khattiyamahāsālānam¹⁹ vā brāhmapamahāsālānam²⁰ vā gahapatimahāsālānam²¹ vā saddhadeyyam²² mañcapittham²³ paribhujeyya²⁴. Dukkham²⁵ h'etam²⁶ bhante, yam²⁷ balavā puriso²⁸ sise²⁹ vā gahetvā³⁰ khando³¹ vā gahetvā³² . . . pe³³ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya³⁴ vā³⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave³⁶ . . . pe³⁷ . . . kasambujātussa³⁸, yam³⁹ balavā puriso⁴⁰ sise⁴¹ vā gahetvā⁴² . . . pe⁴³ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya⁴⁴ vā. Tam⁴⁵ kissa⁴⁶ hetu? Tato⁴⁷ nidānam⁴⁸ hi so bhikkhave⁴⁹ maraṇam⁵⁰ vā nigaccheyya⁵¹ marapamattam⁵² vā dukkham⁵³, na tveva⁵⁴ tappaccayā⁵⁵ kāyassa⁵⁶ bheda⁵⁷ parammaragā⁵⁸ apāyam⁵⁹ duggatim⁶⁰ vinipattam⁶¹ nirayam⁶² upapajjeyya⁶³. Yañ⁶⁴ ca⁶⁵ kho⁶⁶ so bhikkhave⁶⁷ dussilo⁶⁸ pāpadhammo⁶⁹ . . . pe⁷⁰ . . . kasambujāto⁷¹ khattiyamahāsālānam⁷² vā brāhmapamahāsālānam⁷³ vā gahapatimahāsālānam⁷⁴ vā saddhadeyyam⁷⁵ mañcapittham⁷⁶ paribhujati⁷⁷, tam⁷⁸ hi⁷⁹ 'ssa'⁸⁰ bhikkhave⁸¹ hoti⁸² digharattam⁸³ ahitāya⁸⁴ dukkhāya⁸⁵, kāyassa⁸⁶ bheda⁸⁷ parammaragā⁸⁸ apāyam⁸⁹ duggatim⁹⁰ vinipattam⁹¹ nirayam⁹² upapajjati⁹³.

7. Tam⁹⁴ kim⁹⁵ mañhatha⁹⁶ bhikkhave⁹⁷, katunam⁹⁸ nu⁹⁹ kho¹⁰⁰ varam¹⁰¹: yam¹⁰² balavā puriso¹⁰³ uddhapādam¹⁰⁴ ullostram¹⁰⁵ gahetvā¹⁰⁶ tattāya¹⁰⁷ lohakumbhāya¹⁰⁸ pakkhipeyya¹⁰⁹ adittāya¹¹⁰ sampajjalitāya¹¹¹ sajotibhutāya¹¹², so¹¹³ tathā¹¹⁴ phesuddehakam¹¹⁵ paccamāno¹¹⁶ sakim¹¹⁷ pi¹¹⁸ uddham¹¹⁹ gaccheyya¹²⁰ sakim¹²¹ pi¹²² adho¹²³ gaccheyya¹²⁴ sakim¹²⁵ pi¹²⁶ tiriyam¹²⁷ gaccheyya¹²⁸, yam¹²⁹ vā¹³⁰ khattiyamahāsālānam¹³¹

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₂ omits yam² vā.

³ T. mañca³; M. Ph. mañcam³ vā pittham³ (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have pati⁵ till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

⁷ T. M₂, M₃ uppa⁷ ⁷ omitted by S. = S. tassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. uddhapādam.

⁹ M. Ph. phesū⁹ throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by M. M₂; M₃ omits yam¹⁰, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhūñjeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhūñjeyyā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tatiyā lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuldehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi³ uddham⁴ gaccheyya⁵ sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya⁶ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi⁷ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammasa⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁰ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe¹² . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Tato nūlānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parimmarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhūñjati, taṃ hi¹⁶ ksa¹⁷ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parimmarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁸. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ:—

Yesaṃ ca mayāṃ paribhūñjama civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ¹⁹, tesāṃ²⁰ te²¹ kārā²² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāmasipsā, amhākaṃ c'evayaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā²³ ti.

Esam hi vo²⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbhaṃ.

8. Attattham²⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampadetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. M. pe³ yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M. M. uppa⁷. ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M. "khāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesaṃ; M. sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

¹² T. kārā. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M. atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, abhayaṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmīṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam uḥhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², satthimatta bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hīnayaṇattipsu³ dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā⁴ ti, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupadāya āsarehi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tittakaro kamesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁵ sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ⁶. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana⁷ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittaṇi na⁸ pasādesuṃ⁹, to kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹⁰. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittaṇi pasādesuṃ¹¹, to kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu¹².

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹³ Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁴ Kuddālo¹⁵ nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁶ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁷ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁸ Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi tittakaro kamesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma¹⁹ satthā sāvakanam Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam deseti²⁰. Ye kho pana²¹ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M., hīyāya va⁴ ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M., ahoṣi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M., M., padosesuṃ. ⁸ T. M., M., uppa⁹

⁹ T. M., pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddalako; M. Kudalako.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. "si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ passādesum², te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyāṃ duggatāṃ viupātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni passādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā eugatāṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu⁴.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe⁵ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahun⁶ so apunāṃ pasaveyya ti? 'Evaṃ bhante⁷'.

Yo kho⁸ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe⁹ duṭṭhacitto¹⁰ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahun¹¹ so apunāṃ pasaveyya, yo ekam diṭṭhisampannam puggalam duṭṭhacitto¹² akkosati paribhāseti, ayaṃ tato bahutaram apunāṃ pasavati. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khantim vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacāriṇa. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na¹³ no¹⁴ sabrahmacāriṇo cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo¹⁵ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Arako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāge. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakanam evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹⁷: —

2. Appakam brāhmaṇa jvitam manassānaṃ parittam labukam¹⁸ bahudakkhaṃ bahupāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₁ padosessum; M₁ padosessum.

² T. M₁ M₂ uppa¹⁹ ; T. M₁ M₂ sāvaka²⁰

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ; T. M₁ paduṭṭha²¹

⁴ T. M₁ M₂ omiṭ bahun so a²² pa²³

⁵ T. paduṭṭha²⁴

⁶ Ph. na no amho; S. na tvaṃ amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) aca (sic); M₁ nānā or nā tū; M₂ naṇḍo āma.

⁷ T. kho; M₁ yo. = T. 'tū. = S. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ lahasaṃ throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvaṇḍa suriye aggacchānte khippam yeva pativigacchati² na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvaṇḍapāṇaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam laḥukam bahudukkhāṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbham, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ihullaphasitake³ deve vassante udake⁴ udakabubbulaṃ khippam yeva pativigacchati⁵ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulaṇḍapāṇaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam laḥukam bahudukkhāṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbham, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake dandārājī khippam yeva pativigacchati⁶ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udake dandārājūpāṇaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam⁷ laḥukam⁸ . . .⁹ natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyya dūraṅgamā siṅhasota¹⁰ hārahāriṇi, natthi so khapo vā layo vā mūhutto vā, yaṃ¹¹ sā¹² āramati¹³, atha kho sā gacchat¹⁴ eva¹⁵ vattat¹⁶ eva¹⁷ sandat¹⁸ eva¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpāṇaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam²⁰ laḥukam²¹ . . .²² natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā²³ pi brāhmaṇa balavaṃ puriso jivhagge khelapīṇḍam saṇṇūhitva appakasireṇ²⁴ eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapīṇḍapāṇaṃ jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam laḥukam²⁵ . . .²⁶ natthi jātassa amarāṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam throughout.

² T. phulla^a ¹ omitted by S.

³ T. pativigacchati; M. patiga^a corr. to patiri^a by another hand. ⁴ omitted by M₂; T. M₂ omit only laḥukam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. Ph. singha^a

⁷ M. sāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M. yaṃ.

⁸ M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

⁹ S. 'te ca; T. M₂ only 'te. ¹⁰ S. 'te ca.

¹¹ T. sanāt'. ¹² omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁴ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁵ M. la.

ayekatāhe mamsapeṣi¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciratthitika⁴ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapeṣāpamam manussānam jivitaṃ parittam lahukam⁵
...⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi⁷ vajjha⁸ āghātanam niyyamānā⁹ yaśś ād eva pādā¹⁰
uddharati¹¹ santike¹² 'va¹³ hoti¹⁴ vaddhassa¹⁵ santike¹⁶ 'va¹⁷ maru-
passa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹⁸ jivitaṃ
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahaṣṣaṇi¹ ayuppamāṇam ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatthika
kumārika² alampateyya³ ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam cha⁴ eva ābādha⁵ ahesum; aṭṭam
uḷham jighaccha⁶ pipasā⁷ accāro⁸ passavo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave⁹ Arako¹⁰ satthā¹¹ evam dighāyokesu¹² manussesu
evam ciratthitikesu¹³ evam appābhādhesu¹⁴ sāvakānam¹⁵ evam
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁶ appakam¹⁷ brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussā-
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam¹⁸ ti. Etarahi kho¹⁹ tam²⁰
bhikkhave²¹ sammā vadamāno vadēyya²² appakam²³ jivitaṃ
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam²⁴ ti. Etarahi kho²⁵
bhikkhave²⁶ yo ciram jivati, so vassasatam²⁷ appam²⁸ vā bhūyyo²⁹.
Vassasatam³⁰ kho pana bhikkhave³¹ jivanto³² tīpi yeva utusatāni
jivati: utusatam³³ hemantānam³⁴, utusatam³⁵ gimhānam³⁶, utusa-
tam³⁷ vassānam³⁸. Tīpi kho pana bhikkhave³⁹ utusatāni jivanto⁴⁰
drāḍḍasa⁴¹ yeva māsasatāni⁴² jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. 'pesiṇa.² M. Ph. 'ttāya.³ T. M., paṭivijjhati.⁴ omitted by T. M., M.⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.⁶ T. vajjham.⁷ T. padam.⁸ omitted by S.⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.¹⁰ omitted by T. S.¹¹ S. gāvi.¹² T. M., M., digh.¹³ T. bhikkhu.¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M., M., desessanti.¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹⁶ M. S. add vā.¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M., M., sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsaṇṇāni gimhānam, cattāri māsa-
ṇṇāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsa-
ṇṇāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāsaṇṇāni jīvati:
atthaddhamāsaṇṇāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsaṇṇāni
gimhānam, atthaddhamāsaṇṇāni vassānam. Catuvisatiṃ³
kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsaṇṇāni⁴ jīvanto chaṭṭimsam⁵
yeva rattisaṇṇāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisaṇṇāni hemantā-
nam, dvādasa rattisaṇṇāni gimhānam, dvādasa ratti-
saṇṇāni vassānam. Chaṭṭimsam kho pana bhikkhave
rattisaṇṇāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁷ bhattasaṇṇāni
bhūñjati: catuvisatiṃ⁸ bhattasaṇṇāni hemantānam, catu-
visatiṃ⁹ bhattasaṇṇāni gimhānam, catuvisatiṃ¹⁰ bhatta-
saṇṇāni vassānam saddhiṃ¹¹ mātutthānāya¹² saddhiṃ
bhattantarāyena¹³. Tat¹⁴ ime bhattantarāya¹⁵: kupito pi
bhattam na bhūñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhūñjati,
vyādhito¹⁶ pi bhattam na bhūñjati, uposathiko¹⁷ pi bhattam
na bhūñjati, alābhakena¹⁸ pi bhattam na bhūñjati. Iti
kho bhikkhave maya vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi
saṃkhāto, ayyappamānam pi saṃkhātam¹⁹, utū pi saṃkhātā,
samvacecharū²⁰ pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsa²¹
pi saṃkhātā, ratti pi saṃkhātā, rattindiva²² pi saṃkhātā,
bhatta pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāya pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthāra karantiyam āvakānam hite-
sinaṃ anukampakena anukampam upedāya, katam vo taṃ
maya. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgarāni.
Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamadatttha, mā pacchā vip-
pissāro ahuvatttha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti ti.

¹ M. Ph. M., "sam. ² M. Ph. "ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M., M., "ti. ⁴ S. atthaddha².

⁵ Ph. M., "sa.

⁶ Ph. "ti c'eva; M., "sattatimsam ñeva.

⁷ M., "ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M., "tarāya; M., "taraya, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M., tatthi. ¹¹ T. M., M., byassatto.

¹² M., upāsako. ¹³ M., āla¹⁴ ¹⁴ T., "ta.

¹⁵ T. M., M., utusam¹⁶.

¹⁶ T. M., M., māsaaddhamāsa (T., "māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvagga¹ sattamo².Tass³ uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyam⁴ nāgaram⁴ upama⁴ dhammaññā⁵ pārichattakam⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhavanam⁷ aggī Sunetta-Arakena⁸ ca⁹ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim^{*} jānāti^{*}, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silava hoti pātimokkha-
samyavarasamvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadasari samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, ca-
tuṇṇam jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam^{**} diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi,
asavānam[†] khayā[†] assavam cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim
diṭṭh[†] eva dhamme sayam abhinā saccchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.[‡]

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayani kho paṇ[†] assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattāni suvinicchitāni suttāso anurayañjanāso, catuṇṇam
jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam^{**} diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam; T. M_o M, 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisam.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M_o M, sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M_o M, bha[†]; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. 'kenānusāsi; S. 'kenānusāsanti; T. M_o M, te dasā
ti (T. te dasa ya ti) for ca ti.

⁹ omitted by M_o. ^{**} S. abhi[†]

nikāmalābhi¹ hoti akicchalābhi² akasīralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim³ diṭṭh⁴ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tūto hoti asamphiro, catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ diṭṭha-dhammasakkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁶ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkanta-mānussakena⁸ . . . yathakāmaṃpago satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁹ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₁. ⁵ S. abhi⁵

² M. la; Ph. pa; M₂ is here somewhat in disorder.

³ M. Ph. "mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁴ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkamaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukamaṃ āpattim jānāti, silavaṃ hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁷ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkamaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukamaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'assa pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṃ . . . pe² . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkamaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukamaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho paṇa tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnam jhānaṃ . . . pe² . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M_o. M₇. ² T. M_o. M₇ pe : laṅkamaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. *giva it in full*; M. omits *ditṭhadhamma*.

⁵ M. Ph. *naṃ ca*. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laḥukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sikkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihītam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkanta-mānasaṃ . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satto pajānāti, asavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti.

2. Ye⁵ kho traṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantaṇibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saupvattanti ti, ekamasaṅ⁶ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁷: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Sattha sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho traṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantaṇibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saupvattanti ti, ekamasaṅ⁸ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁹: eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Sattha sāsanaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then asavānaṃ; omitted by T. M., M.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., M.*

⁴ T. M, yo. ⁵ S. 'sena. ⁶ T. 'ti.

⁷ Ph. repeats here n'eso dh⁸ till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya rūpasamāyā³. Katame satta?

2. Sammukkhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhāvinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakarāṇaṃ⁴ dātabbaṃ⁵, yebbhuyasika dātabhā⁶, tassapāpiyyasika dātabhā⁷, tigaratthārako dātabbo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya rūpasamāyā⁹ ti.

Vinayavaggo¹⁰ aṭṭhamo¹¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹²:

Caturo vinayadhara caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sasanaṃ utthamavagge dasa paḷi adhikarāṇasamathena¹³ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadittā bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmaṣo bhinne hoti, rāgo bhinne hoti, doṣo bhinne hoti, moho bhinne hoti, māno bhinne hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samāno hoti . . .¹⁴ bahitatta brahmanāno hoti . . .¹⁵ missuttattā¹⁶ sotthiko¹⁷ hoti . . .¹⁸ nimbhātatta¹⁹ nabhātako hoti . . .²⁰

¹ M₂ adhikarāṇadhammā samathā. ² T. upa².

³ T. M₂ M₁ paṭiññāya karetabhā (M₁ karetabbaṃ) for paṭi² da². ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₂ S.

⁶ T. M₂ M₁ vaggo nittito; Ph. vagganittitaṃ.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ This and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adharāṇa² ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu².

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₁ nimbhātatta; T. taghātatta; S. nabhātatta.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arhatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .⁴
 arakattā⁵ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattanaṃ?

2. Sakkaṃyaditṭhi arako⁶ hoti, vicikicchā arako⁷ hoti,
 silabbataparāmaṃso arako hoti, rūpo⁸ arako hoti, doso
 arako hoti, moho arako hoti, māno arako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattanaṃ dhammānaṃ arakattā
 arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto
 hoti, kusito hoti, mutṭhassati hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁹.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,
 araddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paṇṇavaṇṇo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁹.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā¹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmān aniccā-
 nupassi viharati aniccasaṇṇi aniccapañiṣamvedi sataṃ
 samitaṃ abhokiyaṃ cetasaṃ adhimuccamāno paṇṇāya
 pariyaṃhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin
 paṇṇāvimuttin diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M., M., arakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

³ M., arako; T. *omits* hoti. ⁴ M., arattā.

⁵ M., ar^o throughout. ⁶ T. taṇhā.

⁷ *omitted by S.*

⁸ M. *adds* Samānāvaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; then
 M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:
 Bhinnā samānabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M.
 bhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. *ammino*) dehitā te
 Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa + dakkh^o

Abguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh³ ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi-samvedi satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasa adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apabbhaṃ acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . .⁵ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh⁶ ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi-samvedi satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasa adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam oram-bhagiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparimūbbāya⁷ hoti . . .⁸ upahaccaparinūbbāya⁹ hoti . . .¹⁰ asaṅkharapāri-nūbbāya¹¹ hoti . . .¹² asaṅkharaparinūbbāya¹³ hoti . . . uddhaṃ-soto hoti akanitthagatā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo¹⁴ . . .¹⁵ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

1. Satt¹ ime bhikkhave puggala ahuneyyā² . . .³ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim anattānupassi viharati . . .⁵ cakkhusmim⁶ kīyānupassi viharati . . .⁷ cakkhusmim vāyānupassi viharati . . .⁸ cakkhusmim virāgānupassi viharati . . .⁹ cakkhusmim nirodhānupassi¹⁰ viharati¹¹ . . .¹² cakkhusmim¹³ paṭinissaggānupassi viharati . . .¹⁴ sotismim . . .¹⁵ ghānasmim . . . jīvāya . . . kīyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₂ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₂. M. add pah⁶ ⁶ M. Ph. add pah⁷

⁸ T. M₂. M₂ omit this phrase.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. la.

tthabbesu . . .² dhammesu . . . cakkhuvinnāpe . . .³ sota-
 viññāpe . . . ghanaviññāpe . . . jivhāvinñāpe . . . kāya-
 viññāpe . . .⁴ manovinnāpe . . .⁵ cakkhusamphasse . . .⁶
 sotasaṃphasse . . .⁷ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .⁸ manasaṃphasse . . .⁹ cakkhu-
 samphassaṃjāya¹ vedanāya . . . sotasaṃphassaṃjāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassaṃjāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassaṃjāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassaṃjāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassaṃjāya⁴ vedanāya⁵ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . saddha-
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
 saddhasāñcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasāñcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .
 rūpataphāya . . . saddataphāya . . . gandhataphāya . . .
 rasataphāya . . . phoṭṭhabbataphāya . . . dhammataphāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁶
 rūpakkkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . saññākharakkhandhe . . . viññānākkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. 'ja throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna:

'Cha dvārārammaṇe' ettha viññāpeṣu ca phasseṣu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ añña-
 sāñña sañcetanā taphā vitakkeṣu vicāre ca
 gocaraṣu viṣuṃ añña pañcakkhande ca paṭceke
 soḷasev' attunāleṣu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamam aññānupassī ti sambhāditeṣu sabbesu
 honti pañcasādhāni ca aññavissatī suttāni
 ahunēyye ca vaggite ahunēyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.³

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasāññā, paṇāsaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.⁴

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.⁵

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyā . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁸ cāgāya . . .⁹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paṭāsassa . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . utimānassa . . . mudassa . . . paṇḍasa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² T. M₁, M₂, pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₁, M₂, abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₁, insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassa; M₁, M₂, issa.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. adds: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā samkhittena ca. Then: [vij]rāgaṇupassi viharatī paṭinissaggānupassi viharatī ti. Rāgassa bhikkhavo abhināya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi⁵ (*sic*) passaddhi⁶ samādhi⁷ upekkhā⁸. Rāgassa bh⁹ abhināya ime satta dh¹⁰ bh¹¹ ti. Rāgassa bh¹² abhi¹³ satta dh¹⁴ bh¹⁵. Katame satta? Anicca-sannā, anatta¹⁶ and so on, *as above*, till the end.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M., M. sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. nīṭhito; M., adds: siddhir astu, sivaṃ astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbi-
yāṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhavō ti. Bha-
dante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya
susamāraddhāya aññānisamsū paṭikaṅkhā. Katame añña?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na papakaṃ
supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa³ aggi va visam vā sattham
vā kamati, uttarim⁴ appatirijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aññānisamsū paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo en mettāṃ bhāvayati appamāṇam⁵ paṭissato
tanā⁶ saññojanā⁷ honti⁸ passato upadhiikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Paṇḍāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante, ⁴ M. n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M. 'ri.

⁶ M. appamāṇam. ⁷ M. am. ⁸ M. M. 'no.

⁹ M. hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettayati, kusali¹ tena
hoti,

sabbe 'va' pāṇe manasānukampi² pahūtamariyo³ paka-
roti⁴ paññam.

Ye sattasamādam paṭhavim vijetva⁵ rājāsaya⁶ yajamāna-
nupariyaya⁷

asamevhaṃ purisamevhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ⁸ vājapeyyam⁹
niraggalam,

mettassa cittaṣṣa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
soḷasim

candappabha taraganā va sabbe.

Ye na hanti na ghāteti na jīnāti¹⁰ na jāpaye¹¹

mettamev¹² sabbabhūtanam¹³, veram tassa na kenaci ti

II.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave hetā attha¹⁴ paccaya¹⁵ ādi-
brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilabhāya
paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pari-
pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkha Sattāharam upanissaya vi-
harati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸.
yatth' aṣṣa tibbam kirottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemaṃ
ca gūravo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya
paṭilabhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobbhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M. S. 'lam. ² Ph. T. M. M. ca; M. pi.

³ Ph. M. M. 'pam. ⁴ Ph. M. bahuta.

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. only kiroti. ⁶ S. jīnīva.

⁷ S. rājāsaya; M. is spoiled here; T. has rājāsaya.

⁸ S. 'cariyaga. ⁹ M. samā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā; T. M. M. vācā; M. vācariyabāyam (sic).

¹¹ M. jā; T. M. jānāti. ¹² T. jānapaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. 'tani; M. sabbhūtanam.

¹⁵ omitted by M.

¹⁶ T. M. 'cārikāra and 'cāriyikāya, also 'cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M. 'nikam throughout; T. 'nika; M. garuṭṭhakam;
M. sabrahmacārikam. ¹⁸ M. 'cāri throughout.

3. So tam Saṁthāram upanissāya viharanto¹ aññatarān² vā garuṭhāsiyam³ abrahmacārin, yatth⁴ assa tibham⁵ hirottappam⁶ paccapattthitam⁷ hoti pemaṇ ca garavo ca, te⁸ kalena kalam⁹ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhuti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko¹⁰ attho¹¹ ti? Tassa te ayaśwanto aviraṭṭā¹² c'eva¹³ vivaranti¹⁴, anuttanikataṇ¹⁵ ca uttānikaronti¹⁶, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhatthāniyesu¹⁷ dhammesu kaṅkham¹⁸ pativinoḍanti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo¹⁹ hetu²⁰ dutiyo paccayo adibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appaṭiladdhāya²¹ paṭilābhāya²² paṭiladdhāya²³ bhīyyobhāvāya²⁴ vepullāya²⁵ bhāvanāya²⁶ pāripāriyā²⁷ samvattati.

4. So tam dhamman²⁸ sutvā dvayena rūpakasena²⁹ sampade³⁰ti: kāyavūpakasena³¹ ca cūṭṭavūpakasena³² ca. Ayam bhikkhave³³ tatiyo³⁴ hetu³⁵ tatiyo paccayo adibrahmacariyikāya³⁶ paṇṇāya³⁷ appaṭiladdhāya³⁸ paṭilābhāya³⁹ paṭiladdhāya⁴⁰ bhīyyobhāvāya⁴¹ vepullāya⁴² bhāvanāya⁴³ pāripāriyā⁴⁴ samvattati.

5. Silavā⁴⁵ hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto⁴⁶ viharati ācāragocarasampanno⁴⁷, anumattesu⁴⁸ vājjesu⁴⁹ bhayadassavī⁵⁰ samādāya⁵¹ sikkhati⁵² sikkhapadeṇ⁵³. Ayam bhikkhave⁵⁴ catuttho⁵⁵ hetu⁵⁶ catuttho paccayo adibrahmacariyikāya⁵⁷ paṇṇāya⁵⁸ appaṭiladdhāya⁵⁹ paṭilābhāya⁶⁰ paṭiladdhāya⁶¹ bhīyyobhāvāya⁶² vepullāya⁶³ bhāvanāya⁶⁴ pāripāriyā⁶⁵ samvattati.

6. Bahussuto⁶⁶ hoti sutadharo⁶⁷ sutasamnicayo⁶⁸, ye te dhammā⁶⁹ adikalyāṇa⁷⁰ majjhe⁷¹ kalyāṇa⁷² pariyoṣānakalyāṇā⁷³ sūttam⁷⁴ savyaṇṇjanam⁷⁵ kevalaparipunnham⁷⁶ parisuddham⁷⁷ brahmacariyam⁷⁸ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁷⁹ dhammā⁸⁰ bahussuta⁸¹ honti dhata⁸² vacasā⁸³ paricīta⁸⁴ manusānupekkhitā⁸⁵ dīṭṭhiyā⁸⁶ suppaṭiveddha⁸⁷. Ayam bhikkhave⁸⁸ pañcama⁸⁹ hetu⁹⁰ pañcama⁹¹ paccayo adibrahmacariyikāya⁹² paṇṇāya⁹³ appaṭiladdhāya⁹⁴ paṭilābhāya⁹⁵ paṭiladdhāya⁹⁶ bhīyyobhāvāya⁹⁷ vepullāya⁹⁸ bhāvanāya⁹⁹ pāripāriyā¹⁰⁰ samvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M. M. "nikam throughout.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M. M. kvattho. ⁵ M. avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaranti. ⁷ T. 'kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka⁸

⁹ T. M. sūttā; Ph. M. sūttam throughout.

¹⁰ T. M. "na throughout.

¹¹ M. "rūpāya; T. M. "rūpassa throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M. dhata throughout.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya kusalināṃ dhammānaṃ apasampadāya tāmāva dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalessu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsatī, param vā ajjhe-satī, ariyaṃ vā tūṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbhaya-nupassi viharati³ iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti⁴ vedanā⁵, iti⁶ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅnā . . .⁷ iti⁸ saṅkhārā . . .⁹ iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo¹⁰ ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo¹¹ hetu aṭṭhamo¹² paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam¹³ kho¹⁴ āyasma Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram va garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth¹⁵ assa tibbāṃ hīrot-tappam paccupatthitam hoti¹⁶ pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addha ayam āyasma jānaṃ jānāti passuṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya¹⁷ garuttāya¹⁸ bhāvanāya samāhāya okkibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho pañāyaṃ āyasma Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹⁹ aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth²⁰ assa tibbāṃ hīrottappam paccupatthitam hoti²¹

¹ M₁ omits this passage. ² T. M₂ M, ānanda²

³ omitted by T. M₂. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₂ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁹ S. piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya.

¹⁰ S. garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. viharati.

pemañ ca garavo ca, te¹ kaḥena kaḥaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pariṇechehi paripaṇḥati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto aviraṇṇā⁴ c'eva⁵ vivaraṇṇā⁶, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhattāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁷ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Tam⁸ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutā dvayena⁹ rūpakāsena sampādeti; kiyarūpakāsena ca cīttarūpakāsena ca; addhā ayam¹⁰ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anummattesu vājjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicāyo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇānā kalyāṇa sāttham¹¹ zavvaññanam¹² kevalaparipuṇnam pari-suddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpessa¹³ dhammā bahussuta honti dhutā vacasa paricita manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Araddhavīriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati aku-salanam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₁, M₂ kvattho. ³ M₁ aviraṇṇā.

⁴ M₂ ca. ⁵ S. viraṇṇā. ⁶ M₂ passati without ti.

⁷ omitted by M₁. ⁸ M₂ ubhayaena.

⁹ M₁ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₂ mā. ¹¹ M₂ here rūpassa.

10. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākaṭṭhiko¹ atiracchānakaṭṭhiko, sāmam² va dhammam bhāsati, param va ajjhesati³, ariyam va tanhībhāvam nātinānāti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassī viharati 'iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti sañña . . .⁶ iti saṅkhārā . . .⁷ iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo⁸ ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha hetā attha paccayā adibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiypassasmi ca hoti piyagarahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkāra-kāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchaditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvanyo ca.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

¹ T. anākaṭṭhiko; M. anakatiko; M₂ ananda⁶

² T. M, sāmānīyam. ³ M. ajjhesati.

⁴ M₂ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₂ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamso ca hoti na piyagaraḥ ca na labhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca² luriṇā ca hoti³ ottappi ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo⁴ ca⁵ akālaṇṇu ca amattaṇṇu ca asuci ca⁶ bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo⁹ ca hoti amanāpo¹⁰ ca agaru¹¹ ca abhāvaṇiyo¹² ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaṇṇu ca mattaṇṇu ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca¹³ na¹⁴ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁵ ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh¹⁶ ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma⁷

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā⁸

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. anakko¹⁰

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca³ nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime⁴ attha⁵ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁶ yaso⁷ ayaso⁸ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁹ dukkhañ¹⁰:

ete aniccā manujesa dhammā asassatā viparināmadhammā,
ete ca satvā¹¹ satimā sumedho avekkhati¹² viparināma-
dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na¹³ matthentī cittam anutthato no¹⁴
patighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpita¹⁵ atthagata¹⁶
na santi,

padañ ca satvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragā ti.

VI.

1. Atth¹ ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso² ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa³ uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso⁴ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso⁶ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₁ M₂ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₁.

³ T. attha 'me; M₁ attha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₁ M₂.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₁ M₂ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₁ S. ⁷ M. M₂ S. adit ca.

⁸ omitted by M₁. ⁹ Ph. ape¹⁰. ¹¹ M₁ ma.

¹² Ph. M₁ vidhūpita. ¹³ M. Ph. atthagat¹⁴.

¹⁵ T. M₁ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhiṭṭhāyaso¹, kin nānākaruṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaassa assutavato puthujjanena ti? 'Bhagavammulaka² no bhante dhammā Bhagavammūlettika³ Bhagavampatiśaraṇā⁴, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhāto etassa bhāsitaṃ aṭṭho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessanti⁵ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave saṃātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁶ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati ninda . . . uppajjati paṣamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So na iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccāṃ dukkhāṃ vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁷ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, ninda pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, paṣamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam lābham anurūjhati, alābhe paṭivirūjhati, uppannam yasam anurūjhati, ayase paṭivirūjhati, uppannam paṣamsam anurūjhati, nindāya paṭivirūjhati, uppannam sukham anurūjhati, dukkhe paṭivirūjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiya jarāya⁸ maraṇena⁹ sokāhi paridorehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M., 'yāso; M. Ph. M., S., 'yaso.

² M., bhavaṃ; Ph. bhavammūlettika.

³ omitted by M., ⁴ T. jāṇamaṃ

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. M., bhavam⁷

⁷ M. Ph. la.

⁸ M., jānati.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā
 . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-
 sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho
 aniccāṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ² ti yathabhatam
 pajanāti'. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati,
 alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
 pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati,
 nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ
 na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍaya
 tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati. So⁴
 uppannam lābham nanurujjhati, alābhe na ppativirujjhati,
 uppannam⁵ yasam nanurujjhati, ayase na ppativirujjhati,
 uppannam pasamsam nanurujjhati, nindāya na ppativiruj-
 jhati, uppannam sukham nanurujjhati, dukkhe na ppati-
 virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahū⁶ parimuccati
 jatiya jarāya⁷ maraṇa⁸ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyasehi⁹ parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayam kho bhikkhave viśeso, ayam adhiṇṇayo¹⁰, idaṃ
 nānākaranaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃsa assatavatā pathuj-
 janena ti.

Lābho alābho ca¹¹ yaso¹² ayaso¹³ ca nindā pasamsā ca
 sukhaṃ ca¹⁴ dukkhaṃ¹⁵:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asaṃsatā vipariṇāma-
 dhammā,

ete ca sātva sātinaṃ samedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
 dhamme.

Itthaṃsa¹⁶ dhammā na mathenti¹⁷ cittaṃ anīṭhato no
 paṭighātam eti.

¹ T. *M.* put app^o pasamsa before upp^o nindā.

² *M.* janāti, ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ *M.* inserts pi. ⁶ *M.* Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. *M.*, *M.* jarāmara^o.

⁸ T. *M.* 'raṇa; *M.* S. 'yaso; *M.* adhiṇṇayo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. *M.*, *M.*.

¹⁰ *M.* S. yaśāyaso; T. *M.*, *M.* ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by *M.*, *M.*, S. ¹² *M.*, *M.*, S. add ca.

¹³ *M.* itthassa; Ph. atthaṃsa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpita¹ atthagatā² na
santi,

padañ ca nateñ virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gūjha-
kaṭṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bha-
gavā Devadattam arabbha bhikkhu amantesi: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ attavipattim
paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ
paravipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālāna kālāṃ attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu
bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ parasampattim paccavekkhita
hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiecho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Labhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ De-
vadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiecho . . . alābhena
bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave
. . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . .
pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave
abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiecho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto
pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiecho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam labham abhi-
bhūya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannam alābhām . . .¹¹ uppannam
yasam . . . uppannam¹² ayasam¹² . . . uppannam sakkāram

¹ Ph. M. vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M. atthagā; M. atthagā; M. attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. "dinna"

⁵ Ph. M. T. M. "dinna" ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M. T. M. ⁸ Ph. M. T. "dinna"

⁹ M. T. M. "dinna" = M. M. S. twice.

¹⁰ omitted by M.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhihhuyya¹ vihareyya. Katha²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhihhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pa⁴ . . . ? Yaṃ hi⁵va bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhihhuyya⁶ viharato uppajjeyy⁷
 āsava vighātaparilāha, uppannam lābham abhihhuyya⁸ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ
 hi⁹ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . . 7 uppannam ya-
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . .
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhihhuyya¹¹ viharato uppaj-
 jeyy¹² āsava vighātaparilāha, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
 hhuyya¹³ viharato evaṃsa te āsava vighātaparilāhā na honti.
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
 lābham abhihhuyya¹⁴ vihareyya¹⁵, uppannam alābham . . .¹⁶
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam
 sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihhuyya¹⁷
 vihareyya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 bam: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhihhuyya¹⁸ viharissāma¹⁹, up-
 pannam alābham . . .²⁰ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asak-
 kāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāp-
 amittatam abhihhuyya²¹ viharissāma²² ti. Evam hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₁ S. twice. ² M₂ S. kiā.

³ M. T. M₁ M₂ S. twice.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ give it in full; M. has la, Ph. M₂ have pa
after alābham.

⁵ M. twice. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ pa.

⁸ M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M₁ S. twice.

¹¹ M. M₂ S. twice; M₂ omits abhi¹²

¹² M₂ vihareyyāma; omitted by M₁.

¹³ M₂ vihareyyāma.

¹⁴ M. M₂ pa.

¹⁵ āgāraṃ, pari IV.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavattthusmim viharati Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhita hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavapo mahārāja attarāya³ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇam⁵ disam gacchati kenaci-d-eva karantiyena. Assosi kho Vessavapo mahārāja āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavattthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentiyena⁶ sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim⁷ paccavekkhita hoti; sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhita hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavapo mahārāja sayyathā pi aññam bahava puriso sammūñjitam⁸ vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūñjeyya⁹, evam eva Mahisavattthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tavatimsesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavapo mahārāja yena Sakko devānam indo ten¹⁰ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yaggha¹¹ mārisa¹² jāneyyāsi esō āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavattthusmim Sam-

¹ T. Dhvajā; M. Ph. S. Vatta^a *ahvaya*; M₁ Dhajoli *ahvaya*; M₂ Dhvajā^a *ahvaya*; M₃ Dhavalikāyaṃ, *etc.* Dhavajā^a ¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

² Ph. M₁ *vaṇṇo throughout*; T. *vaṇṇo*; M₂ M₃ *vaṇṇo throughout*.

³ S. *uttara*; T. M₂ M₃ *uttarassam disāyaṃ*.

⁴ M. M₁ S. *dakkhiṇa*^a.

⁵ T. *continues*: attasampattim paccā^a hoti ti; M₂ M₃ attasampattim para^a paccā^a hoti ti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *sami*^a ⁷ M. Ph. *sami*^a.

⁸ M₂ *pucchamāsiya (sic)*.

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ dosesi²; sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālāṃ kālāṃ attavipattim paccavekkhita³ hoti, sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālāṃ kālāṃ paravipattim . . .⁴ attasampattim⁵ . . . parasampattim paccavekkhita⁶ hoti⁷ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyatha pi nāma balavā puriso sammahjitaṃ vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammājeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tavatīmesu antarāhito Mahisavattihāsmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyaṃ⁸ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁹ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasma Uttaro ten¹⁰ upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasantam Uttaram abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasantam Uttaram etad avoca saccaṃ kira bhante āyasma Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ dosesi; sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālāṃ kālāṃ attavipattim paccavekkhita¹¹ hoti, sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālāṃ kālāṃ paravipattim . . .¹² attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhita¹³ hoti¹⁴ ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ inda¹⁵ ti. 'Kim pan' idam¹⁶ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānaṃ¹⁷ udaharūnaṃ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹⁸ ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya¹⁹ pi²⁰ idh' ekacce viññā parisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti²¹. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāṇassa vā nigāṇassa vā avidura mahādhammarāsi²², tato mahājana-kāyo dhammaṃ²³ āhareyya kacehi²⁴ pi pīṭakehi²⁵ pi ucchāṅgehi²⁶

¹ T. Dhava; * T. dosesi.

² S. *huc*: pe parasampattim paccā² hoti ti.

³ M. Ph. M₂ pa. * omitted by T.

⁴ T. M. Diva⁴.

⁵ Ph. sammukhe; M₂ mukhe; T. sammukhe; M₂ M₂ pa-mukhe. * M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. * S. pana.

⁶ S. bhāgaṃ; M. Ph. M₂ insert upādāya.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upamāyaṃ. * omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

⁸ M₂ T. M₂ ājā⁸; M₂ jānanti. * M₂ "thanna"

⁹ M₂ thānaṃ. * S. kacehi; M. Ph. M₂ kacehi.

¹⁰ S. asakehi.

¹¹ Ph. ucchāṅgehi; M₂ ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchāṅkehi.

pi añjali¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahā-
janakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imāṃ
dhaññaṃ³ āharatthi⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho
devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶
vyākareyya⁷ ti? Amunha mahādhañña⁸ rāsindhi⁹ āharāma-
ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo samāma vyākaramāno¹⁰ vyā-
kareyya¹¹ ti. Evam eva kho devānam inda yam¹² kiñci
subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato
sammāsambuddhassa, tato upadāy¹³ upādāya mayā¹⁴ c'āñño¹⁵ ca
bhavāma¹⁶ ti.

7. Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yava¹⁷ subhā-
sitaṃ¹⁸ idam¹⁹ āyasmata Uttarena: yam kiñci subhāsitaṃ,
sabbaṃ tam tassa²⁰ Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa, tato upadāy²¹ upādāya²² mayam c'āñño²³ ca
bhavāma²⁴ ti²⁵. Ekam²⁶ idam bhante Uttara²⁷ samayaṃ
Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe²⁸ palhate acira-
pakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho²⁹ Bhagavā Devadattam
ārabbha bhikkhu amantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālena kalam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhik-
khavo bhikkhu kālena kalam paravipattim . . .³⁰ attasam-
pattim . . . parasampattim³¹ paccavekkhita hoti. Atthahi
bhikkhave asuddhammehi abhibhūto puriyadānaseitto³²
Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-
mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe³³ . . .

¹ T. M₂ M₃ angulihī. ² omitted by S.

³ M₂ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña⁸; M₂ here corr. to "dhañña", and it continues:
yade dhaññaṃ (sic) dagaṃā ti (sic). Acchariyam and so on.

⁸ T. M₂ āyam. ⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ T. māñño; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yava.

¹² M. Ph. M₂. S. "tañ c'idam; T. M₂ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₂ has miyadadasera anāma ti (sic) for mayam . . .
bhavāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evam. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₂ Kīrciā¹⁹ ²⁰ omitted by M. M₂.

²¹ M. Ph. la. ²² Ph. M₂. T. "digna"

²³ M. Ph. M₂. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihāto pariyādinna-citto¹ Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihāto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sallha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhihāyūya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihāyūya⁵ vihareyya.

S. Katthā⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihāyūya⁸ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁹ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihāyūya¹⁰ vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhihāyūya¹¹ viharato uppajjeyyum āsava vighāta-parilāha, uppannato lābham abhihāyūya¹² viharato evamsa te āsava vighātaparilāha na hanti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhihāyūya¹⁴ viharato uppajjeyyum āsava vighāta-parilāha uppannam pāpamittatam abhihāyūya¹⁵ viharato evamsa te āsava vighātaparilāha na hanti. Idam kho¹⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihāyūya¹⁷ vihareyya¹⁸, uppannam alābham . . .¹⁹ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihāyūya²⁰ vihareyya. Tasmiṃ ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbham: —

¹ Ph. T. "diṇṇa" ² Ph. M₂. T. "diṇṇa"

³ M. M₂. T. S. *twice*; M₃ omits *abhi*⁴

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. ⁵ M. M₂. T. M₂. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. *kūci*. ⁷ M. M₂. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₂. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₃ has *abhihāyūya twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts paṇa*. ¹³ M. M₂. T. M₂. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. "yyam; M. "yyama.

9. Uppannam lābham abhūbhūya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābham . . .² uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam papicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhūbhūya³ viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata⁴ bhante Uttaro manussesu catasso parisā⁵ bhikkhū bhikkhūyā upāsaka upāsikāyo, nāyam dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁶ patitthito⁷. Uggahatu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpucchāta bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu⁸ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam. Atthasamhito⁹ āyam bhante dhammapariyāyo adibrahmacariyiko¹⁰ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto'¹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balava'² ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pasadiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā³ vadamāno⁴ vadeyya, 'tibharāgo'⁵ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim⁶ aññatra⁷ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhajane⁸ maddaṇṇa jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena sammānāgato, yena⁹ Nando sakkoti paripuccham parisaudham brahmacariyam caritum¹⁰?

2. Tatr' idam¹¹ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹² hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M. pa.

³ M. Ph. M. S. ottavata. ⁴ M. kimhi ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M. upatthito. ⁶ M. omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. "saññito; M. M. "saññito; M. M. atthahiso.

⁸ M. akatibrahma; S. "yako; T. "yāyiko.

⁹ M. bhagava. ¹⁰ omitted by M.

¹¹ M. tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; omitted by M.

¹³ T. manātha; M. manāyā; M. aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M. M. "essa. ¹⁵ S. yeli.

¹⁶ S. "ta ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kha.

¹⁸ T. "kaya; M. "ta ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹ samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam aloketi 'evam me² puratthimam³ disam⁴ alokayato nabbiñña domanassa pāpaka⁵ akusala dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti'. Iti ha tattha⁷ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā hoti . . .⁸ uttara disā⁹ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . ākakkha disā¹¹ aloketabbā¹² hoti . . . uddham ulloketabbam¹³ hoti¹⁴ . . . adho oloketabbam¹⁵ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁶ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁷ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁸ anuviloketi 'evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nabbiñña domanassa pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssavissanti¹⁹ ti'. Iti ha tattha²⁰ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. 'Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti²¹.

Idha bhikkhave Nando patissinkhā yoniso āhāram²² āhāreti²³ neva davāya na madāya²⁴ na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yava-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitiya vāpanāya vilāsataparatiya brahmacariyanuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhamāṃ navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessanti, yatrā ca me bhavissati anarajjāṃ ca phasavihāro ca' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. 'Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyāmyogasmim²⁵ hoti.

¹ omitted by M₁. ² Ph. 'ak; omitted by M₂.

³ M₂ M₃ 'mā. ⁴ M₂ M₃ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₂ anvāssanti and anvāssarissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₂ T. anvāsa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. ¹⁰ M₂ disaloka.

¹¹ Ph. S. 'bba. ¹² omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ 'bbo; S. 'bba. ¹⁴ T. M₂ M₃ 'bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'sa. ¹⁶ T. 'disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₂ addo ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₂ āhāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₂ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya avaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiya paṭhamam yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamena nisajjāya avaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiya majjhimam yāmaṃ² dakkhipeṇa passena³ siḥaseyyaṃ kappeti⁴ pāda⁵ pādaṃ accadhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno upphānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya⁷ pacchimam yāmaṃ pacenūṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya avaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyāmyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satīsampajāññasasmim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā⁸ uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti⁹, viditā abhhattham gacchanti; viditā sañña ...¹⁰ viditā vitakka¹¹ uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abhhattham gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satīsampajāññasasmim hoti¹².

Kim aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhajane mattaññā jāgariyam amuyutto satīsampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁴ Nando sakkoti paripuṇaṃ parisod-dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍapāyāṃ¹ viharatī Gaggaraya² pokkharanīyā³ tīre. Tenā kho paṇa samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ apattiya codenti. So bhikkhū bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ⁴ paṭicarati⁵, bahiddhā kathaṃ upanāmeti⁶, kopāṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₂. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₂. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₁ accādhāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upatthā⁸; M₂ upasamgahamti.

⁹ M. la: Ph. M₂ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abhhattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M. Gaggarāpokkharanīyā; T. Gaggarā

¹⁵ M₂. S. aññena¹⁵; T. aññena a¹⁶

¹⁶ M. pari¹⁶; M₂ paṭivadaṃ. ¹⁷ T. amānāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath² etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo³ so⁴ bhikkhave puggalo, Kim vo⁵ paraputtā⁶ vihettheti^{6?} Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam alokitam vilokitam⁷ sammajjitam⁸ pasaritam saṅghatiputtacirraradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakāṇam bhikkhūnam, yav⁹ assa bhikkhū apattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa¹⁰ bhikkhū apattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti samānadasi¹¹ 'ayam¹² samānapalapo¹³ samānakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nasenti¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dāsesi¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanno¹⁷ yavakaraṇo¹⁸ yavadasi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalapo²⁰ yavakāraṇḍavo²¹, tassa tādissam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakāṇam yavānam. Tādissam yeva mūlam²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakāṇam yavānam, tādissam yeva pattam²³ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakāṇam yavānam, yav²⁴ assa sissam na²⁵ nibbattati; yato ca khvassa sissam nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti yavadasi²⁶ 'ayam²⁷ yavapalapo²⁸

¹ M. Ph. dhamath²; S. niddhamath²; M₂ omits dhr etam bh² pugg²; M₂ dhameth² esam.

² M. 'yyo; T. 'yyi; M₂ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₂. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₂ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. 'putta.

⁶ T. M₂ M₂ vihettheyyan ti; M. visodhetī; Ph. visodhetī; M₂ visodhetī.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ samī⁸

⁹ T. bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₂ 'rūpi; T. 'dacci. ¹² M. Ph. M₂ cāyam.

¹³ M. Ph. 'palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ M₂ S. 'kar¹⁴; M₂ 'karāṇḍako; T. 'kāraṇo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₂ 'ādasi; Ph. dūdihasasi.

¹⁷ T. 'panno; M₂ 'panna. ¹⁸ M₂ 'ka¹⁸; T. 'kāraṇo.

¹⁹ T. 'Jāsim; M₂ 'rūpi; M₂ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ M₂ S. 'kar²⁰

²¹ M. Ph. nālam; M₂ nātam. ²² S. palāsam.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ M₂; T. has sanibbattati (or san nī) instead of sissam na nibb²³

²⁴ M. M₂ 'rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyam.

yavakarandavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditva samulāṃ upph-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakarapaṣa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kiṃsa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake yave dūseti⁶ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṣa puggalassa tādissaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ alokitam vilokitam sam-
 mājitaṃ⁷ pasāritaṃ saṅghaṭṭipattaccivaradharapaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' aṣa bhikkhū
 āpattiṃ na passaṃti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ
 passaṃti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'sammāpaduṣi'⁸ 'cāyaṃ'⁹
 samanapalāpo¹⁰ samanakāraṇḍavo¹¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditva bahiddhā nāṣenti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Mā¹² aññe¹³
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūseti¹⁴ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaṇūraṣissa ruvaya-
 māsaṣa¹⁵ tattha yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁷ dhaṇūnaṃ dāḥāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁸ ekamantaṃ puṇḍo¹⁹ hoti²⁰; yāni paṣa tāni dhaṇūnaṃ
 dubbalāni palāpani²¹, tam vato ekamantaṃ apattheti²².
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanu²³ gahetvā bhīyyosomattāya
 apassamajjanti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Mā²⁴ aññe²⁵ bhaddake²⁶
 dhaṇū dūseti²⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccaṣa
 puggalassa tādissaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 alokitam vilokitam sammājitaṃ²⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghaṭṭipatta-
 civaradharapaṃ, seyyathā pi²⁹ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' aṣa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passaṃti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passaṃti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'kar' ² M. 'tetvā; Ph. M₂ 'detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₂ dhaṇenti. ⁴ T. M. māññe.

⁵ Ph. 'ti. ⁶ M. Ph. samī² ⁷ M. M₂ rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. 'lāsa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kar' ¹¹ T. dūsaṣi; Ph. dūseti.

¹² M. 'vayha'; M₂ byāha'; M. S. phasaya'; Ph. phayya';
 M₂ puṇḍā² ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. oḍḍe paṇa.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₂ M₂; M₂ omits also dhaṇūlāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

¹⁶ S. puṇḍam; M. Ph. puṇḍāni; M₂ puṇḍāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsaṇi; omitted by M₂. ¹⁹ M₂ 'hanti.

²⁰ M₂ sama².

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₂ M₂ have bhadrake alacaya.

²² M. Ph. M₂ samī² ²³ M₂ oḍḍe nāma.

jananti 'sammāpadūsa' 'vāyam' sammānapalāpo¹ sammā-
kāraṇḍavo² ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddha nāseṇti.
Tam kissa hetu? Ma³ aññe⁴ bhaddake⁵ bhikkhū dāseṇti ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya⁶ at-
thiko⁷ tiṅhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ⁸ alāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tam⁹
tad¹⁰ eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena¹¹ akoṭeti¹². Tattha yāni¹³
tāni rukkhāni dāhāni sāravantāni, tāni¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena¹⁵
akoṭitāni kakkhalam¹⁶ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni
antoputni avasentāni kasambujātāni, tāni¹⁷ kuṭhāripāsena¹⁸
akoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam¹⁹ enaṃ²⁰ mūle²¹
chindati²², mūle²³ chinditvā²⁴ agge chindati, agge chinditvā²⁵
anto surisodhitam²⁶ visodheti, anto surisodhitam visodhetvā
udapānapanāliṃ²⁷ yojetī. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam pa-
ṭikkantam ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammāñjitaṃ²⁸ pasāritaṃ
saṅghatipattucivaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhadda-
kaṇam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti;
yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ
jananti 'sammāpadūsa' 'vāyam' sammānapalāpo²⁹ sammā-
kāraṇḍavo³⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddha nāseṇti.
Tam kissa hetu? Ma³¹ aññe³² bhaddake³³ bhikkhū dāseṇti ti.

¹ M. M₂ 'rāpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyam.

³ M. Ph. 'lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'kar^o

⁵ T. M₂ maññe. ⁶ T. M₂ M₂ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panāliyatthiko; M₂ 'panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapā-
nanāliyatthiko; M₂ pānāliya atthayati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kuṭhāriṃ; M₂ kuṭhāram.

⁹ S. tam; M. yam. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. kuṭhārī^o ¹² M. 'teyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhalam; M₂ katthalam.

¹⁶ omitted by M₂.

¹⁷ T. M₂ M₂ mūlam; omitted by M₂.

¹⁸ M₂ M₂ mūlam; T. adds this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'detvā; M₂ M₂ chetvā.

²⁰ M₂ 'detvā; T. M₂ M₂ chetvā.

²¹ T. surisodhitam; M₂ surisodhitam.

²² M. S. udapānapanāliṃ; M₂ udapānapanāliṃ; T. M₂
'panāliyam; M. 'panāliyam. ²³ M. Ph. M₂ samī^o

²⁴ M. T. M₂ cāyam; Ph. va cāyam.

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ koḍḍhano iti
 mukkhī thambhī palāsi ca issaṅki macchari saṭṭho
 saṅkhavāco⁴ janavati samano⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho kareti karaṇam⁶ pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi tam⁸ viditvā yathā kaṭṭham?⁹
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbhajjāyātha¹⁰ nam
 karandaram¹¹ uddhamatha¹² kasambam¹³ apakassatha¹⁴.
 Tato palāpe¹⁵ vāhettha assamape¹⁶ samānamānino¹⁷
 uddhamitvā¹⁸ pāpiccho¹⁹ pāpa-ācārāgocare²⁰
 suddhasuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²¹.
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass²² antam karissathā ti.

Mettavaggo²³ paṭhamo.

Tatr²⁴ uddānam²⁵;

Mettam²⁶ paṇṇā²⁷ ca dve²⁸ piya²⁹ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karandavena³⁰ cā ti.

XI³¹.

1. Eṃam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Verāṇjā-
 yam viharati Naḷerupacimandamūle³². Atha kho Verāṇjo

¹ S. sāya. ² S. netha. ³ S. pāpiccha³³

⁴ Ph. "rāoḥ; T. M. M. santavāto. ⁵ Ph. "gā.

⁶ T. M. kaṭanam; M. kaṇam or kaṭam.

⁷ Ph. saṅkampi. ⁸ T. nam.

⁹ M. "yetha; Ph. "jeyvāthā; M. "jjāsa; M. "yā ca; T.
 abhinibbhi³⁴ M. Ph. kar³⁵; M. "vi. ¹⁰ S. "mavā.

¹¹ T. M. "buñ.

¹² S. "vā; M. cāpakassatha; T. cāpasatha; M. cāpakassa ca.

¹³ M. "po; M. Ph. "lāse. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M. asa³⁶; M. "no.

¹⁵ M. samano samānamānino; M. samanānino.

¹⁶ S. "mitvā. ¹⁷ S. "ccham.

¹⁸ T. M. M. pāpa³⁷; S. pāpalāca³⁸ = S. paṭi³⁹

¹⁹ M. Metta⁴⁰; T. M. M. Vaggo.

²⁰ ca T. M. there is no uddāna at all. ²¹ S. metta⁴¹

²² M. paṇṇāya. ²³ S. inserts ca.

²⁴ Ph. M. piyo; S. piye; S. adds dve cāpiye.

²⁵ Ph. kar⁴²

²⁶ S. has as title Atthakanipāte ponnāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁷ T. M. "mando; S. "pācimanḍarukkhāmūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodantiyam katham sārāṇyam¹ vitisāreṭṭhā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīma kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me' tam' bho' Gotama; na² samano Gotamo brāhmaṇo jīve vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti'. Tayidaṃ⁴ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇo jīve vuddhe⁵ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevako loke samārako sabrahmaṇa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam ahaṃ abhivādeyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam. Yam hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasārūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁶ brāhmaṇa' pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya; arasārūpo samano Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa⁷ rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahito⁸ uccinnamūlā talavasthukatā anabhāvakatā⁹ āyatini anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya; arasārūpo samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁰ yam tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹¹.

¹ Ph. M., M., sārā.

² M., S. etam instead of me tam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M., M., omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M., omit ti. ⁸ S. yaḍ idam.

⁹ M., buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M., khvassa; M., khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M., vassa.

¹² M., continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M., pahinā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k^e throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M., omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabbhogā saddhabhogā gandhabhogā rasabbhogā phoṭṭhabbhoga, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthulakā anabhāvakūṭā āyatim anuppādadhanimā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam² sandhāya vadesi' ti³.

4. 'Akiriyaṇaṃ bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁴ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vācchaduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁵.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa doṣassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ pariāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁶.

6. 'Jegucchāmi bhavam Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariāyāyo, yena maṃ⁷ pariāyena⁸ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchāmi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁹ kāyaduccaritena vācchaduccaritena¹⁰ manoduccaritena¹¹, jigucchāmi¹² anekavihiṭṭānaṃ¹³ pāpakanāṃ akusālānaṃ

¹ T. M, kho sa; M, khvassa.

² M, pahimā throughout. ³ T, M, tam.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M, khvassa; T, M, kho sa; M, khvassa.

⁶ M, M, insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T, parigucchāmi; S, jegucchāmi vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M, M, T, M, M.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucehi sammāno Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi² ti³.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko sammāno Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammānaṃ desemi rāgaṃ doṇaṃ molasaṃ, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammānaṃ desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko sammāno Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi⁷ ti⁸.

8. 'Tapassi bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa⁹ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi sammāno Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpake akusale dhamme pahūṇā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgataṃ kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpake akusale dhamme pahūṇā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi sammāno Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi¹⁰ ti¹¹.

9. 'Aṇḍabbiho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa¹² brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: aṇḍabbiho sammāno Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gaḍḍhasēyyā¹³ punabbhavaḥkhinibbuti¹⁴ pahūṇā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. adds *jeguceham vadāmi*.

² *all MSS. etc. S. omit ti.* ³ M₁ *atha*.

⁴ M₁ *kho sa*; M₂ *khvassa*; M₃ *khvāssa*; T. *me sa*.

⁵ S. *venayiko*.

⁶ M₂ *contirms*: *tapassi sammāno and so on*.

⁷ T. M₁ *kho sa*; M₂ *khvāssa*.

⁸ T. M₁ *kho sa*; M₂ *khvassa*; M₃ *khvāssa*.

⁹ T. *seyyam*; M₁ *adds na*. ¹⁰ M₂ *tiya*.

anuppadadhamma, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-
gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatina gabbhasēyya pamaḍḍhara-
bhiniḍḍatti paṭina uccinnamūla talāvatthukata anabha-
yakata āyatina anuppadadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadēyya;
apagabbho samano Gotamo ti; so ca kho yam tvaṃ
sandhaya vadezi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiya andāni
attha vā dasa vā dvādasā va, taṃ' assa kukkuṭiya sammā
adhisayitāni sammā parisoditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo
nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaṇaṃ² paṭhamataram pādama-
khasikkhāya vā mukhatupḍakena vā apḍakosam paḍaletvā³
setthiṃ⁴ abhinibbajjheyya, kinti 'vassa' vacantiyo⁵ jettho
vā kantiṭṭho va' ti? 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacantiyo',
so hi nesam bho⁶ Gotama⁷ jettho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya
andabhinīyā pariyonaddhāya avijjandakosam paḍaletvā eko
'va' loke amuttaram sammāsambodhin abhisambuddho.
Ahaṃ hi⁸ brāhmaṇa jettho⁹ settho lokassa. Araddham
kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahozi asallinam, upatthita
sati apamuttā¹⁰, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹¹
cittam ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam¹² saviāram¹³ vivekañam¹⁴ pitiso-
kham¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja vihāsiṃ¹⁸; vitakka-
vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁹ ajjhātam²⁰ sampasādanam²¹ cetaso
ekodibhāvam²² avitakkam²³ avicāram²⁴ samādhiñam²⁵ pitissakham²⁶

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M. omits sammā parisō

² M. Ph. M. S. 'cchāpakānaṃ. ³ M. paṭṭi

⁴ M. setthi. ⁵ M. Ph. 'vassa; M. samā.

⁶ T. M. M. add here ti, and omit the following words;
M. adds also here ti, and continues: 'settho bho Gotama
vacantiyo and so on.

⁷ T. M. add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eva.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ M. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apamut^o; M. asamuttā; M. asamuttā;
M. asamuttā. ¹² M. inserts santam.

¹³ T. M. M. S. paṭhamajjhā

¹⁴ Ph. M. 'si; M. T. M. M. viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. 'māya.

duṭṭiyam¹ jhānam² upasampajja vihāsim; piṭṭiyā ca virāgā
upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajano³, sukhañ ca
kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim⁴, yān tam ariyā ñeikkhanti: upe-
kkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam⁵ jhānam⁶ upasa-
mpajja vihāsim; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā⁷ adukkham-
asukham upekkhasatipariśuddhim catuttham⁸ jhānam⁹ upa-
sampajja vihāsim.

12. So evam samāhite eṭṭe parisuddhe pariyodāte
ānāhagā¹⁰ vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammantiye tṭhite
āneñjappatte¹¹ pubbenivāsanussatthāpāya eittam abhinimmā-
mesim¹². So¹³ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi,
seyyathudam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo¹⁴ tisso pi jātiyo
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi
jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālissam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi
jātiyo, jāṭisatam pi jāṭisabassam pi jāṭisatasahassam¹⁵ pi¹⁶,
aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi
samvattavivattakappe¹⁷ amutrāsim evamānāmo evamgotto
evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī eva-
mayupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁸ amutra udapadūp, tatrāpāsim
evamānāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha-
dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamayupariyanto, so tato cuto idhā-
papaṇno¹⁹ ti. Iti sakkāram sa-uddesam anekavihītaṃ pub-
benivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya
paṭhamē yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhiḡatā, avijjā vihatā²⁰ vijjā
uppannā, tamo vihatō²¹ aloko uppanno yathātāṃ appa-
mattassa atāpiṇo pahitattassa vīharato. Ayam kho me
brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbhidhā²² abosī kukkuṭacchāpa-
kass' eva²³ apajakosambhā.

¹ T. M., M., S. "ajjh" ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. "si; M. M., T. M., M., "demi.

⁴ T. M., M., atthag⁵ ⁶ T. M., M., S. "tthajjh"

⁷ Ph. ānāhaga⁸; T. M., M., āneñja⁹; M., ānāna¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. M., "si. ¹² M., M., so tam.

¹³ T. M., M., pe; Iti. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ M., M., M., vigatā. ¹⁶ M., M., vigato.

¹⁷ Ph. M., T. M., M., "da; M., "nibbhidā.

¹⁸ in M., three leaves are missing.

Augustine, part II.

13. 'So evam samāhite cūte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgāṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye (hite aneṇjappatte' sattiāṇaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim'. So dībhena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena¹ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage² satte pajānāmi³ 'ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaka micchādītthika micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ daggatim viṇipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapanna; ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaccaucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaka sammādītthika sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapanna' ti. Iti dībhena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa duttiyā majjhime yāme duttiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ aloko uppanno yathatam appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa duttiyā abhinibbhidhā⁶ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass'⁷ eva apḍakosamha.

14. 'So evam samāhite cūte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgāṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye (hite aneṇjappatte' āsavānaṃ khayāññāya⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So 'idam dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhogāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim; 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim,

¹ Ph. anāga; T. M₁, M₂, aneja.

² M. Ph. "mānusakena throughout.

³ T. M₁, M₂, pe : Ayaṃ kho me.

⁴ T. M₁ vigatā; M₂, omite avijjā vi.

⁵ Ph. T. M₁, M₂, 'dā; M₃, 'nibbhidā.

⁶ Ph. 'si.

⁷ T. omite this phrase.

⁸ Ph. M₁, 'si.

⁹ T. 'paho.

¹⁰ T. M₁, vigato.

¹¹ T. khayā.

“ayam” āsavaśamudayo” ti yathābhūtam abhhaññasim,
 “ayam āsavanirodho” ti yathābhūtam abhhaññasim, “ayam
 āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtam abhhaññasim.
 Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsarā pi cittaṃ
 vimuccittha, bhavaśarā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāśarā
 pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti² ānāṃ
 ahośi. “Khuṃ” jāti, vasitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-
 niyaṃ, nāparaṃ itihattāya” ti abhhaññasim. Ayam kho
 me brāhmaṇa tatiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,
 avijjā vihatā³ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁴ āloko uppanno
 yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁵ ahośi kukkuṭacehā-
 pakass’ eva andhakosamhā’ ti.

15. Evam vutte⁶ Verahje brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁷.
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḍhassa vā maggaṃ acikkhēyya,
 andhakare vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “akkhumanto rōpāni
 dakkhanti” ti: evam eva⁹ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarasaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇa ajja-t-agge pāpupetaṃ sarasaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
 Kōṭāgarasālīyaṃ. Tena kho pana samāyena sambhūta
 abhinñāta abhinñāta Lācchavi saṅghāgare¹ sannisinā
 sannipatita anekapariyāyena buddhassa ruṇṇaṃ bhāsanti²,
 dhammassa ruṇṇaṃ bhāsanti³, saṅghassa ruṇṇaṃ bhā-
 santi⁴.

¹ M. omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. udde me. ⁴ T. M. M. vigata.

⁵ T. M. vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M. M. “dā; M. “nibbidā.

⁷ T. vutte. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M. M. pe upāsakam. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam'² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā⁵ sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yam nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁶ arahantam sammāsambuddham⁷ ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁸ Nātaputto⁹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham¹⁰ Nātaputtam¹¹ etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaggaṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum¹² ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaggaṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaggaṃ hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti¹³ ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro¹⁴ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā¹⁵ abhiññātā¹⁶ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā¹⁷ sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁸ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam' kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹⁹ abhiññātā²⁰ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā²¹ sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam²² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam²³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yam nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M., M., Nigantha"; Ph. Nigandha"

² M. Ph. nisa" *alway*. ³ T. M., once.

⁴ T. M., "ya. ⁵ M., Nigantbo; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta"; M., Nātha"; M., Nātha" and Nāta" throughout.

⁷ T. M., "gantham; Ph. "gandham.

⁸ M., M., gamikābhi"; T. gamikāmbhisaṃ"

⁹ M., once.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa : dhammassa saṅghassa v" bh"

¹¹ T. once. ¹² Ph. pa : dhammassa saṅghassa v" bh"

¹³ M., saṅghassa v" bh"

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati
yena Nigāṇṭho' Nātaputto ten' upasānkami, upasānka-
mitvā Nigāṇṭham' Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ
bhante samāpam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamitum' ti.
'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādān
samāpam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamissasi? Samāno
hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti,
tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senā-
patissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro' Bhagavantam dassa-
nāya, so patippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññatā' abhiññatā'
Lācchavi saṅthāgāre sammisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyona
buddhassa vaṇṇam' bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti,
saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa
senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamayam kho so Bhagavā
araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime samba-
hulā abhiññatā' abhiññatā' Lācchavi saṅthāgāre sammisinnā
sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti,
dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti;
kim hi 'me' karissanti Nigāṇṭha' apalokita' vā anapalokita'
vā; yao nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Nigāṇṭhe' tam Bhaga-
vantam dassanāya upasāṅkameyyam arahantam sammā-
sambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi
rathasattehi divādivassa Vesālīya niyyāsi Bhagavantam
dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhāmi yānena gantvā yānā
paccorohitvā pattiko 'va arāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho
senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami; upasāṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā okamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam
nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam
me' tam' bhante: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya

• T. M., 'gantho; Ph. 'ganḍho.

• Ph. 'ndham; T. M., 'nṭham.

• T. M., M., gamikābhi'; T. M., *add tam.* • T. once.

• M. la, Ph. pa : dhammassa saṅghassa v' bb?

• M. Ph. kintī 'me.

• Ph. 'ndhā; M., 'nṭhā.

• M. S. 'nṭham; Ph. 'ndham; M., 'nthe, then it continues;
yena Bhagavā and so on. • S. etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhanta
 evam dhammā: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo akiriyaṇā
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, keci¹ te
 bhante Bhagavato ruttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhū-
 tena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam³ vyākaraṇti
 na ca koci sahadhammiko vādārupāto⁴ gārayham ihānam
 agacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhaga-
 vantan⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo akiriyaṇā
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha
 pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:
 kiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo kiriyaṇā dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pari-
 yaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samano
 Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti
 ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya: jēgucchī samano Gotamo jēgucchitāya⁷
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha
 pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya:
 venayiko samano Gotamo vīmayāya dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pari-
 yaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samano Gotamo
 tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.
 Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā va-
 damāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁸ samano Gotamo apagabbha-
 tāya⁹ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi
 Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno
 vadeyya: assattho¹⁰ samano Gotamo assāsāya¹¹ dhammam
 deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena
 sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā ann²; M. ann²; M₁ dhammassānu²

⁴ M. Ph. vādo. ⁵ M. mabbha² ⁶ M. S. jī²

⁷ S. appa² ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. assattho.

⁹ M. Ph. assā²

akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kayaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihitaṃ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kayasucaritaṃ vacsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, anekavihitaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāno Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedam vadāmi rāgaṃ doṣaṃ mohassa, anekavihitaṃ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ ucchedam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāno Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jēgucchī samāno Gotamo jēgucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jēgucchāmi¹ kayaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, jēgucchāmi² anekavihitaṃ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ samāpattiya. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jēgucchī samāno Gotamo jēgucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: veyyiko samāno Gotamo vinayaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayaṃ dhammaṃ desemi rāgaṃ doṣaṃ mohassa,

¹ Ph. jē; M. jē and jī

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya; venayiko samāno Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samāno Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyaham Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusala dhammā pahinā¹ uccinnamūla talāvatthukata² anabhāvakata³ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusala dhammā pahinā uccinnamūla talāvatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samāno Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁴ samāno Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavarābhiniḥḥatti pahinā uccinnamūla talāvatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā⁵, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavarābhiniḥḥatti pahinā uccinnamūla talāvatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samāno Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assatto⁶ samāno Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M. pahinnā throughout.

² M. Ph. "bhāvaṃ k" throughout.

³ S. appa⁴ ahicaya.

⁴ M₆ M₇ continue: ayam kho and so on.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasettho.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsaya³ dhammam desemi,
tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayam kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena
mam pariyāyena samma vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁴
samano Gotamo assāsaya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca
'abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam⁵ bhante . . . pe⁶ . . .
upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇu-
petam saraṇam gatan⁷ ti. 'Anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi,
anuviccakāro⁸ tumhādisānam ūtamanussānam⁹ sādhu hoti¹⁰
ti. 'Imina p'āham¹¹ bhante Bhagavato bhīyyosomattaya
attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagava evam āha:
anuviccakāram kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam
ūtamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Mam hi bhante aññatitthiya
sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappam Vesālim¹² paṭākam¹³ pari-
hāreyyūṃ: Sīho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti.
Atha ca paṇa mam Bhagavā evam āhu: anuviccakāram
kho Sīha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam ūtamanussā-
nam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹⁴ pi Bhaga-
vantam saraṇam gaṇhāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ
ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge
pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan¹⁵ ti. 'Digharattam kho te Sīha
Nigaṇṭhanam¹⁶ opānabhiṭṭam kulam, yena nesam¹⁷ upaga-
tānam piṇḍakam¹⁸ dātabbam mañheyyasī¹⁹ ti. 'Imina
p'āham²⁰ bhante Bhagavato bhīyyosomattaya attamano
abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha: digharattam
kho te²¹ Sīha Nigaṇṭhanam²² opānabhiṭṭam kulam, yena
nesam²³ upagatānam piṇḍakam²⁴ dātabbam²⁵ mañheyyasī
ti. Sulam mo²⁶ tam²⁷ bhante: samāṇo Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsatttha. ² Ph. assa².

³ M. M. add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa + upāsakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M. avicca⁶ ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for imina p⁸.

⁹ Ph. 'hi; T. 'hiyam. ¹⁰ T. M. paṭikam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. 'odhānam; M. 'uthānam.

¹³ T. M. tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātām. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M. sole in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

amayham eva dānam¹ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ dānam dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakanam dānam³ dātabbam, na⁴ aññesaṃ sāvakanam dānam⁵ dātabbam; mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalam; mayham eva sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ sāvakanam dinnam mahapphalam⁶ ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁷ Bhagavā Nigantheṣu⁸ pi dāno⁹ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kalam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyaṃ¹⁰ pi Bhagavantam sarapaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsukam mam bhante Bhagavā dhūreṭṭu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saranam gatan¹¹ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-tham¹² kathesi, seyyanthidaṃ dāvakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram sukilesam nekkham-me¹³ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadda Bhagavā aññāsi¹⁴ Sūham senāpatim kallacittam muduocittam¹⁵ vinivaraṇacittam¹⁶ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha ya¹⁷ buddhānam sāmuk-kapaṃkū dhammadesaṇā, tam pakāsesi¹⁸; dukkham sam-udayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham¹⁹ rattham²⁰ apagatakulakam²¹ samma²²-d-eva rajanam²³ patiggapheyya²⁴, evam eva Sihassa²⁵ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamulam dhammacakkhum udapādi-yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadham-man²⁶ ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo²⁷ viditadhammo pariyogādhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiecho vigata-kathamkatho vesarajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca adhivāsetu me²⁸ bhante²⁹ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₁. ² M. Ph. M₂ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₂ T. M₃. ⁴ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₂ 'ndhesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ dānam. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₂ 'pubba'. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ nekkhamme.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₂ 'vini'; M₂ 'niva'.

¹³ M₂ ca sū. ¹⁴ M. 'ti; M₂ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha.

¹⁶ M. S. 'hukam. ¹⁷ T. samma. ¹⁸ T. M₂ raḥj.

¹⁹ T. M₂ M₃ patiga. ²⁰ T. Siha. ²¹ T. pattha.

²² omitted by Ph. M₂. ²³ omitted by M.

evānāya¹ bhaddam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena² ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍulihārena. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavanātaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmanesi 'gaccha tam³ ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānāhi⁴ ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena saka nivesane paṇṭitaṃ khadaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā⁵ Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi⁶ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesane⁹ nūthitāṃ bhadda¹⁰ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattaivaram ādaya yena Sihassa¹¹ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten¹² upasankamī, upasankamitvā paṇṭatte āsane nisidi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā Nigaṇṭha¹³ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya¹⁴ rathiyaṃ¹⁵ siṅghātakena¹⁶ siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam¹⁷ pasuṃ vadhitvā samayassa Gotamassa bhaddam¹⁸ katam, tam¹⁹ samago Gotamo jānam uddissa katam²⁰ manasaṃ²¹ paribhujāti paṭicca kammaṃ²² ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten²³ upasankamī, upasankamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakāṇṭake ārocasi 'yaggha²⁴ bhante jāneyyasi ete sambhulā Nigaṇṭha²⁵ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā²⁶ paggayha kandanti: ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam²⁷ pasuṃ vadhitvā samayassa Gotamassa bhaddam²⁸ katam, tam²⁹ samago Gotamo jānam³⁰ uddissa katam³¹ manasaṃ³² pari-

¹ T. surā¹ ² M₁ tam.

³ M. S. 'vadetvā; M₁ paṭiyāyotvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ ārocasi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ⁷ M₁ Sihā

⁸ Ph. 'ndhā; M₁ 'nthā.

⁹ M₁ M₁ rathiyā; M₁ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₁.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thulam; M. thula; T. M₁ M₁ thulla¹²

¹³ M. nissakabbhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁ T. S.

¹⁵ M₁ kata¹⁵; M₁ M₁ kata¹⁵; Ph. katam ma¹⁵ and kata¹⁵ T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₁ T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₁ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₁ dānam.

bhūñjati pañicea kamman' ti¹. 'Alam' ayyo², diḅharattam
hi te āyasmanto arappakāma buddhassa arappakāma
dhammassa arappakāma saṅghassa, na ca pana te³ āyas-
manto jiranti⁴ tam⁵ Bhagavantam asatā⁶ tucchā musā
abhūtena abbhācikkhanta⁷; na ca mayam jivitaheṭu pi
sañceicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropeyyāma⁸ ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-
saṅgham paṭṭena khādaniyena bhojanīyena⁹ sahattha
santappesi sampavārosi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhaga-
vantam¹⁰ bhuttāvāṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho Siham senāpatiṃ Bhagavā
dhammiyā kathaya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttojjetvā
sampahamselvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹
assājāniyo rājārāho¹² hoti rājabhoggo¹³, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁴
sakkham¹⁵ gacchati. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto
hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyaṃ aññe pi bhaddā
assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyaṃ jāto hoti; yaṃ kho pan'
assa bhojanaṃ denti allam vā sakkham¹⁶ vā, tam sakkaccam
yeva¹⁷ paribhūñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā
passavaṃ vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₃ continues; tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayyam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. pan' ote.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jiranti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asatha; omitted by M₂.

⁸ Ph. M₂ M₃. S. vati; M. cakkhitum.

⁹ T. oro; M₂ ayyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₂.

¹¹ S. tam Bh'

¹² Ph. M₂ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja throughout; M₂ rāja and rājā

¹⁴ M₂ rāja; Ph. rājabhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ sakkhyam; S. sakkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ sakkham ¹⁸ M₂ alitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse abbejjetā³; yāni kho pan⁴ assa honti⁵ sātheyyāni kulleyyāni⁶ jimbheyyāni⁷ tañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhatam⁸ sārathissa āvikatā⁹ hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmanāyā¹⁰ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ¹¹ mañño¹² assā vahanu vā mā vā, aham ettha¹³ vāhissāmi¹⁴ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujāmaggen¹⁵ eva gacchati; thāmava hoti yāva¹⁶ jivitamaranapariyodāna¹⁷ thāmam¹⁸ upadāmsatā¹⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah²⁰ nāgehi samannāgato rañño bhadde assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo²¹, rañño aṅgan tveva sammham²² gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi²³ samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . po²⁴ . . . anuttaram punnakkhattam lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti patimokkhasamparasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yam kho pan²⁵ assa bhojanam denti²⁶ lūkhāṃ vā paṇṇitam vā, tam²⁷ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhūjati avihaññamāno; jekucchi hoti, jigucchati²⁸ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena mano-duccaritena, jigucchati²⁹ pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso³⁰ na aññe bhikkhū abbejjetā³¹; yāni kho pan³² assa honti³³ sātheyyāni

¹ T. 'so. ² M. S. insert na.

³ T. 'tāya; M. appajjjetā. ⁴ all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adda honti. ⁵ T. kulh ⁶ M. 'bhatam.

⁷ T. M. 'danāya; M. is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M. S. kāmañño; T. M. M. kammaññe.

⁹ M. attha. ¹⁰ M. yāvatā.

¹¹ T. 'nam; M. jivitampariyodāna. ¹² Ph. 'mā; M. adda vā.

¹³ M. 'ti; M. 'nti; S. 'dhammsatā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. atthahi. ¹⁵ M. rājā; Ph. rājabhogo.

¹⁶ M. here saṅkham. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M. pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M. T. M.

²¹ T. je; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M. has jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāso.

²⁴ M. upajetvā.

²⁵ M. hoti; Ph. T. M. M. S. tāni; Ph. adda honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jimbheyyāni vāṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Sattḥari vā viññāsu vā saḥrahmacāritsu, teṣaṃ assa Sattḥa vā viññū vā saḥrahmacāri abhinimmiḍḍaṇṇaṃ vāyaṃati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ māññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, ahaṃ ettha sikkhiṣṣāmi⁷ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanta kho pana ujumaggen⁸ eva gacchati, tatrayaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁹ . . . sammāsamādhī; āraḍdhaviriyo viharati kāmam teco ca mahūru ca aṭṭhi¹⁰ ca¹¹ avasissata, sarire upasussatu marisa-lohitam, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena paṭṭabbam¹², na¹³ tam¹⁴ apāpuputvā¹⁵ viriyassa saṃthānaṃ bhavissati¹⁶ ti.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu āhaneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . asuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹⁷ bhikkhave assakhaṇṇako¹⁸ desessāmi¹⁹ aṭṭha ca²⁰ assadose aṭṭha ca²¹ purisakhaṇṇako aṭṭha ca²² purisadose, tam sūnātha sādḍhukam²³ manasīkaroṭṭha, bhāssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhānto' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇako aṭṭha ca assadosa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇako peḥi²⁴ ti vutto viddho samāso codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati²⁵,

¹ T. kuṭṭhī² Ph. M.³ kata.

² M.⁴ continues: seyyathidam and so on.

³ M. Ph. M.⁵ S. kāmāññe. T. bhikkhāntu.

⁴ M. la; Ph. M.⁶ pa. T. omitted by M.⁷

⁵ M.⁸ sabham.

⁶ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M.⁹ etaṃ; T. M.¹⁰ M.¹¹ omit na.

⁷ M.¹² pe¹³ T. omitted by S.

⁸ in M. Ph. M.¹⁴ S. always written with g in the last syllable.

⁹ T. M.¹⁵ M.¹⁶ desi¹⁷; S. pite dese¹⁸ after "dese."

¹⁰ S. pe¹⁹ Katamo.

¹¹ M.²⁰ ehi throughout; M.²¹ pesohi, pehi and, mostly, upehi.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

pitthito ratham pativatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pelu ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pucchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pelu ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathasaya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjivā rathasam yeva ajjhomaḍḍati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pelu ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati⁸, ubbatumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pelu ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti parimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti parime pade. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pelu ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā⁹ sārathim¹⁰ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodam¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhanam¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M., M., pativaddhati.

² M. laṅghati; T. M., M., laṅkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M., harati; S. pabarati.

⁴ M., daṇḍam. ⁵ M., bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M., rathipasa; M., jāya.

⁷ M. satthim; M., pitthipasa.

⁸ Ph. M., omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T., gaṇhati.

¹⁰ S., dayitvā; M., dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. patodayatthim; M. patodayatthim; Ph. tatthihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M., M., dhanam; M., tthāsam.

viddhamsetvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sarathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyitūto hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde saṃharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde saṃharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattaro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha parisakhaṇṇkā aṭṭha ca parisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbētheti'¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imeṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco parisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo parisadoso.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūhi apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha^a; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₁ M₂ vidamsitvā; M₃ vidimsitvā. ² M₁ 'kammam'. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṃharitvā.

⁶ M₂ omits pa^a ca pāde saṃh^a.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ saṃhā^a.

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhu after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar^a.

¹⁰ T. M₁ assa^a; S. apattiya; M₂ M₃ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₂ nibbētheti; M. Ph. M₃ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₂ pari^a; Ph. 'sakkamati; M. 'kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₂ pari^a; T. M₃ pativaddheti; M₁ 'redheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ kim na kho tuccham² bālassa
aryutiassa bhaggena, tvam pi nāma bhāpitaḥham māññasi³
ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḥḥunko pehi ti vutto
viddho samāno codito sārathinā paccā laṅghi⁴ pati⁵
kubbaram hanti⁶ tidaṇḍam bhāñjati⁷, tathūpamāham bhik-
khave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
purisakhaḥḥunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo
purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno co-
dakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthamāmam
apattim āpanno, tvam tava paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti.
Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḥḥunko pehi ti vutto viddho
samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁸ sattiham⁹ ussajjitva
rathissam¹⁰ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave
imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
purisakhaḥḥunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno aññe-
n'aññam¹¹ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham āpanāmeti, kapaṇ
ca dosā ca appaccayaṇi ca pātakaroti. Seyyathā pi so
bhikkhave assakhaḥḥunko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito
sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹², ubbatumam katham karoti,
tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Eva-
rūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḥḥunko hoti. Ayam
bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya
codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno saṅ-
ghamaññhe bahāvikkhepam¹³ bhāpati¹⁴. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₁ rigarahati.

² Ph. tuccham.

³ T. M₁ M₂ haṅkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M₃ laṅhati; M₄ laṅgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₁ bhāñjati.

⁷ Ph. rathisāya; T. rathitāvāya; M₂ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattiham; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi.

⁹ M₂ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññeñā¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bahū; S. bahāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₂ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₃ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimam kāyam, puggaḷhāti purime pāde, tathūpanāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh² ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅgham anādiyitvā codakam apattiko va³ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko⁴ pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁵ anādiyitvā⁶ patodam⁷ dantehi⁸ mukhadhānaṃ⁹ viddhamsitvā¹⁰ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpanāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh² ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno¹¹ 'nevāham'¹² āpanno 'mhi'¹³, na panāham āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇḍabhāvena saṅgham viheseti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹⁵ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁶, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyīthito hoti, tathūpanāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh² ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti¹⁷. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno¹⁸ evam

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M. ca.

³ M. continues: hoti. Ayam bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ S. patodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. tatthimi; M. patodam tatthimi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁷ Ph. M. 'danam; M. 'thānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha²; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M. T. M. vidamsetvā.

⁹ M. codiyamāham l. ee² nevāham. ¹⁰ T. nev² āham.

¹¹ T. M. M. continues: ti tuṇḍabhāvena and so on.

¹² M. S. viheṭheti; M. 'hesenti. ¹³ M. nevābh²

¹⁴ T. adds na.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayam bh^o idh² ekacco puris² hoti.

āha: 'kim na' kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷham' mayi¹
 vyavāṭa' yava' idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya bhūyā-
 vatissāmi' ti? So sikkham² paccakkhāya³ bhūyāvattitva⁴
 evam āha: idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇa⁵ boṭhā'
 ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto
 viddho samāno codito sarathinā purime ca⁶ pāde samharitvā
 paccāhime ca⁷ pāde samharitvā⁸ tatthi' eva cattaro pāde
 abhinisidati, tatthupamāṇam bhikkhave imam puggalam
 vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave lūh' akāeco parisakhaṇṇko
 hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave atthamo parisaddosa.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha¹⁰ parisakhaṇṇkō attha ca¹¹
 parisaddosā ti.

XV.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave manta, anutthānamalā bhik-
 khave gharā. malam bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjam, paṇḍo
 bhikkhave rakkhato malam, malam bhikkhave itthiyā duc-
 caritam, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malam, malā bhik-
 khave pāpaka akusala dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,
 tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataram, avijjā¹⁴ paramam¹⁵
 malam¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā manta anutthānamalā gharā
 malam vaṇṇassa kosajjam paṇḍo rakkhato malam
 malitthiyā duccharitam maccheram dadato malam
 malā ve pāpaka dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
 tato malā¹⁷ malataram avijjā paramam malam ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₁ M₂. ² M. M₁ 'ha.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'ta.

⁵ T. M₁ bhūyā⁵ ⁶ T. sikkhasaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S₁; T. omits pa' ca pāde samh⁸

⁹ M. Ph. M₁ sukk⁹ ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₁. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₁ M₂ M₃.

¹³ M₁ malam. ¹⁴ Ph. M₁ avijjā. ¹⁵ omitted by M₁.

¹⁶ T. malam ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₁ malam.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitasahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dāteyyam gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti⁵ sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññatā⁶ ca viññāpetā⁷ ca kusalo ca sahitasahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dāteyyam gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve⁸ na byādhati⁹ patrā¹⁰ parisam uggahavādinam¹¹
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca¹² vohāleti¹³ sūsanam
asandiṭṭham¹⁴ ca¹⁵ bhagati pucchito na¹⁶ ca kuppati¹⁷;
sa¹⁸ ve¹⁹ tadisako bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave akārehi itthi parisam bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena²⁰ bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, blaṇṇitena bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, gitenā²¹ bhikkhave itthi parisam

¹ M₁ omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā² ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₂. T. M₃. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyadhapatim; M₇ byadhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₂. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. añnam; Ph. uggatādi⁶; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₃ Ya. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₂ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₂ pucchati. ¹² M₂. M₃ sace. ¹³ M. rūḍḍena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ akappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roppeṇa bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassaṇa bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah² akārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subuddhā³ yeva paṇama⁴ buddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave akārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Rūpeṇa⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, bhāṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, roppeṇa bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, akappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati⁸, phassaṇa bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah⁹ akārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subuddhā¹⁰ yeva paṇama¹¹ buddhā ti¹².

XIX.

1. Ekam samṇaṃ Bhagavā Veruṇjāyaṃ viharati Nalerapecimandamūle¹. Aha kho Pahārādo² asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ (hitaṃ) kho Pahārādam³ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api' paṇa-

¹ M. Ph. M₁ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o. T. M₂, M₃ 'lu.

² M. Ph. M₂, S. 'bandhā.

³ all MSS. exc. S. have phassaṇa; T. M₂, M₃ have ye instead of yeva. M. M₂, S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁴ M. roppeṇa.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ akappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁶ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₂ bandhatti ti.

⁷ S. 'pūcimanḍe; T. Nalerapecimandamūle.

⁸ M₂ Mahābhaddo. M. Ph. M₂ kim.

Pahārada' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti' bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pama Pahārada' mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā' disvā' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Attha' bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā' disvā' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katamo attha'?

2. Mahāsamudde bhante anupubbanimmo anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na ayataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamudde anupubbanimmo anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na ayataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā' disvā' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamudde tītadhammo velam nativattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamudde tītadhammo velam nativattati: ayam¹ bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā' disvā' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamudde na matena kupaṇa samvasati²; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kupaṇam, tam khippam eva³ tīram vāheti thalam⁴ ussādeti⁵. Yam⁶ pi bhante mahāsamudde na matena kupaṇa samvasati⁷; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kupaṇam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīram vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam¹⁰ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā' disvā' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante ya kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabha Mahā, tā mahāsamuddam patva¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₁ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds *kho*; M₂ has only *abhiramanti ti*, then *Attha ca bhante*.

³ T. M₁ once. ⁴ T. M₂ M₃ add *ca*.

⁵ T. M₁ omit *attha*, but have *ayam mahā*.

⁶ M₁ Ph. add *pi*. ⁷ S. 'vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₂ M₃ *yeva*. ⁹ M₁ 'le.

¹⁰ M₁ *ussāreti throughout*.

¹¹ M₂ has *ayam bhante and so on*.

¹² M₁ Ph. M₂ *patā*.

samuddo tveva¹ samkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante ya⁴ kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Ganga Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahā, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁵ jahanti purimāni namagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham² gacchanti; ayam bhante mahāsamuddo catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam divā divā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante ya⁴ kaci⁶ loka savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, ya⁴ kaci⁶ antalikkha⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ānattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante ya⁴ kaci⁶ loka savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, ya⁴ kaci⁶ antalikkha⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ānattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati: ayam¹² bhante mahāsamuddo pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam divā divā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loharaso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loharaso: ayam¹³ bhante mahāsamuddo chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam divā divā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁴ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁵ saṅkhe silā¹⁶ pavāṇam¹⁷ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko¹⁸ masāragallam¹⁹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁴ anekaratano²⁰, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁵ saṅkhe silā¹⁶ pavāṇam¹⁷ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko¹⁸ masāragallam: ayam²¹ bhante

¹ M. Ph. *tveva throughout*; M₁ *yeva*.

² M. Ph. M₂ S. **khyam*.

³ M₂ *has* ayam bhante and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ *patvā*. T. ca; M₂ M₃ *'va*.

⁵ T. M₂ M₃ *'va*; S. ca. Ph. M₂ **likkhe*.

⁶ T. M₂ *add* ca. Ph. M₂ *una*; S. *unna*.

⁷ T. *panna*; M₂ *pattam*; M₃ *pūnattam*.

⁸ T. *inserts* na. T. M₂ *ca*; M₃ *'va* ca.

⁹ T. M₂ *'va*; M₃ S. *ca*. M. Ph. M₂ *add* pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *add* pi. M. Ph. M₂ *bahuta*.

¹¹ S. *red*. Ph. M₂ M₃ *sr*; M₃ *lilā*.

¹² T. M₂ M₃ **lam*. M. S. **go*.

¹³ M₂ *continues*: ayam pi bhante. M₃ **kallaṇa*.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ diṣvā diṣvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca parum bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tat¹ ime² bhūtā³ timitimiṅgalā⁴ timiramiṅgalā⁵ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁶ mahāsamudde yojanasatika pi attabhāva dviyojanasatika pi attabhāva tiyojanasatika pi attabhāva catuyojanasatika pi attabhāva pañcayojanasatika pi attabhāva. Yaṃ pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ⁷ āvāso, tat⁸ ime⁹ bhūtā¹⁰ timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹³ mahāsamudde yojanasatika pi attabhāva dviyojanasatika pi¹⁴ attabhāva tiyojanasatika¹⁵ pi attabhāva¹⁶ catuyojanasatika pi attabhāva¹⁷ pañcayojanasatika pi attabhāva: ayam¹⁸ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhāmo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ diṣvā diṣvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭho acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye diṣvā diṣvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁹; apī pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti²⁰ ti²¹? 'Abhiramanti Pahārada²² bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye diṣvā diṣvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti²³?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārada²⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye diṣvā diṣvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyatha pi Pahārada²⁵ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken²⁶ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₁ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₂ timirapiṅgala; M₃ timitimiṅgala both times; T. timitiṅgala; M₄ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. "piṅgalo; M₂ M₃ 'la; T. M₁ timitimiṅgala both times. ⁴ Ph. M₂ vasaṇti. ⁵ M₁ mahā

⁶ Ph. mahā⁷ M₂ 'lāni. ⁸ M₁ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ vasaṇti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pa + ti¹¹; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti¹²

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatika pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ¹⁴ M. "ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā¹⁷; M₂ Mahānāma.

¹⁸ omitted by M₂. ¹⁹ M₂ āyaten²⁰ throughout; T. āyatan²¹

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapāṭipadā na āyatanen² eva aññāpāṭivedho³. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapāṭipadā na āyatanen⁵ eva aññāpāṭivedho⁶: ayam⁷ Pahārāda⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye⁹ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde (hita)dhammo² velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yam mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadam pañnattam, tam⁴ mama⁵ sāvaka⁶ jivitaheṭu⁷ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁸ pi Pahārāda mayā⁹ sāvakanam sikkhāpadam pañnattam, tam mama sāvaka¹⁰ jivitaheṭu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹¹ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde na matena kupapena saṁvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kupapam, tam khippam eva² tiram vāheti³ italam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asuciṣaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanāpāṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripāṭiñño antopāti avassuto kasambujāto⁵, na tena saṅgho saṁvasati, khippam eva naṃ annulpatitvā ukkhīpati; kīncāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīno⁶, atha kho so ārakā⁷ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asuciṣaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanāpāṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripāṭiñño antopāti avassuto kasambujāto⁹,

¹ M₁ Mahānāma. ² T. 'dhā. ³ M₂ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₁. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'hetum.

⁹ M₂ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yam mama; M₂ M₁ yam mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. 'kānam. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₂ Maha-

¹⁴ M₂ M₁ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₁ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₂ S. kasambuka. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ sannu-

¹⁸ M₂ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippam eva¹ naṃ saṃnipatitva
akkhipati; kiñcapi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīdno²,
attha kho so arakā³ 'va saṅghamha saṅgho ca tena: ayam⁴
Pahārada⁵ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhūto
dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārada⁶ ya kāci mahāmadiyo, seyya-
thidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahā, ta mahā-
samuddam patvā⁷ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-
samuddo tveva saṃkham⁸ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahā-
rāda⁹ cattāro¹⁰ 'me vappā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessa sudda,
te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇa¹¹ Sakya-
puttiya¹² tveva saṃkham¹³ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārada¹⁴
cattāro¹⁵ 'me vappā: khattiya brāhmaṇā vessa sudda, te
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇa¹⁶ Sakya-
puttiya¹⁷ tveva¹⁸ saṃkham¹⁹ gacchanti: ayam²⁰ Pahārada²¹
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhūto
dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārada²² ya kāci²³ loke savantiyo
mahāsamuddam appenti, ya kāci²⁴ antalikkhā²⁵ dhāra
papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa unattam²⁶ vā pūratam²⁷
vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārada²⁸ bahu ce pi bhikkhū
anupadisesāya nibbānadhātuya pariabbhāyanti, na tena
nibbānadhātuya unattam²⁹ vā pūratam³⁰ vā paññāyati.
Yam pi Pahārada³¹ bahu ce pi bhikkhū anupadisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ⁴ M. Ph. M₁ 'anni³ ⁷ M. Ph. add pi.

² M₁ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₁ Mahā³

³ M. Ph. M₁ patā. ⁸ M. M₁ S. 'khyam.

⁶ M. M₁ S. 'go; M₂ samana. ⁹ M. M₁ S. 'yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₁ S. 'khyam. ¹¹ Ph. 'jetvā.

¹² M. M₁ S. 'go. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₁ S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₁ ca; M₁ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₁ M₁ S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₁ 'likkhe.

¹⁸ M₁ una³; S. unna³; M₁ una³ and una³

¹⁹ T. punna³; M₁ M₁ puna³ ²⁰ M₁ Mahārāja.

nibbanadhatuṃ parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbanadhatuṃ
amattam¹ vā paruttam² vā paṇṇāyati: ayam³ Pahārada
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhūto
dhammo, yaṃ diṣṭa diṣṭa bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārada⁴ mahāsamuddo eka-ra-
saṃ, evaṃ eva kho Pahārada⁵ ayam dhammavinayo eka-
raṃ vimuttiraṃsaṃ. Yaṃ pi Pahārada⁶ ayam dhammavinayo eka-
raṃ vimuttiraṃsaṃ: ayam Pahārada⁷ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
cattaro acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ diṣṭa diṣṭa
bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārada⁸ mahāsamuddo bahuratanā⁹
anekaratanaṃ, tatr¹⁰ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi
vajuriyo¹¹ saṅkha sīlā¹² pavajam¹³ rajatanā jātarūpaṃ lohita-
taṅkā¹⁴ masāragallam: evaṃ eva kho Pahārada¹⁵ ayam
dhammavinayo bahuratanā¹⁶ anekaratanaṃ, tatr¹⁷ imāni
ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ, cattāro sam-
mappadhānā¹⁸, cattāro iddhipāda, pañc¹⁹ indriyaṇi, pañca
balāni, satta bojjhaṅga, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi
Pahārada²⁰ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratanā²¹ anekaratanaṃ,
tatr²² imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
cattāro sammappadhānā²³, cattāro iddhipāda, pañc²⁴ indri-
yaṇi, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅga, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo:
ayam²⁵ Pahārada²⁶ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattama acchariyo
abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ diṣṭa diṣṭa bhikkhū imasmiṃ dham-
mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārada²⁷ mahāsamuddo mahatam²⁸
bhūtānaṃ avaso, tatr²⁹ ime bhūtā³⁰: timitiṃṇigala³¹ timi-

¹ M₁ una²; S. una²; M₂ una² and āna²

² T. punna²; M₁ M. puna² ³ M. Ph. M₁ add pi.

⁴ M₁ Mahā⁴ ⁵ M. Ph. M₁ bahuta⁴ always.

⁶ S. veḷ⁶ ⁷ Ph. M₁ M₂ *r; M₃ alo.

⁸ M₁ M. *lap. ⁹ M. M₁ S. *go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta¹⁰ ¹¹ Ph. M₁ *tthānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₁ bahuta¹² ¹³ T. mahantaṃ.

¹⁴ T. bhātāni.

¹⁵ M. *gila; M. Ph. timitipiṇṇigalo; M₁ timūratipiṇṇigalo;
M₂ timiṇṇigala.

ramiṅgala¹ nsurā nāga gandhabbā; santi² mahasamudde
yojanasatika pi attabhāva³ dvīyojanasatika pi attabhāva
tīyojanasatika pi attabhāva catuyojanasatika pi attabhāva
pañcayojanasatika pi attabhāva: evam eva kho Pahārada⁴
ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam āvaso, tat⁵ ime
bhūta: sotāpanno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi⁶ sakadāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
anāgāmi anāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārada⁷ ayam dhamma-
vinayo mahatam bhūtanam āvaso, tat⁸ ime bhūta: sotā-
panno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
sakadāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāga-
miṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
patno: ayam⁹ Pahārada¹⁰ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
acceluriyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ diṣṭa diṣṭā bhikkhā imas-
sīm dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

Ime kho Pahārada¹¹ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭho accha-
riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye diṣṭa diṣṭā bhikkhā imasmim
dhammavinaye abhīramanti¹² ti.

XX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbarāme² Migāramāta pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
vuto nisīdno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhamo yāme aṭṭhāyāsanaṃ okāsaṃ
uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten³ aṅgalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisiṃso bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁵ bhanto
Bhagavā bhikkhānaṃ paṭipokkhan⁶ ti. Evam vutte Bhagavā
tuppi ahoṣi.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ pingala; T. M₁ timitiṅgala; M₂ tiṅgila.

² M. Ph. M₁ vasanti. ³ M₁ Mahā¹

⁴ T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. M₁ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₁ S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁷ Ph. Pupph¹ ⁸ T. uddisatu; Ph. udisatu; M₁ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarasāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhime yāmo, ciraṇisino bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tūhi ahoṃ.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate¹ aruṇe anundimukhiya² rattiyaṃ utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarasāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchime yāmo, uddhatam³ arunam⁴ nandimukhi⁵ ratti, ciraṇisino bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṃ 'kiṃ⁷ an kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāyo evam aha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅgham cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasakāsi. Addasa kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dassetam pāpadhammagā sūciṃkassasāsamācāram paṭicchannakūmantam assamaṇam samānupatīṇam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripatīṇam antopātīṃ avasenam kasambajātam⁸ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa⁹ nisinnam; disvā¹⁰ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthet' āvuso, diṭṭho 'e' Bhagavata, natthi te¹¹ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tūhi ahoṃ. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'utthet' āvuso, diṭṭho 'e' Bhagavata, natthi te¹² bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tūhi ahoṃ. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddisatu; M₁ uddisatu; T. uddhassatu.

² Ph. M₁ uddhate. ³ T. nandī.

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₁ uddhato; M₂ uddhassa.

⁵ M₁ "no. ⁶ M₁ katham. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka.

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₁ kho.

etaṃ avoca 'utthet' āvuso, diṭṭhe 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te' bhikkhūhi saddhūna saṃvāso' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so puggalo tuṇhi ahosi.

5. Atha¹ kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalam bahayam³ gahetvā bahidvārakotṭhakā⁴ nikkhametvā saccighaṭṭikam⁵ datvā yena Bhagavā ten⁶ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'nikkhamito so⁷ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisa, uddisatu⁸ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yava⁹ bāhagahana pi¹⁰ nama¹¹ so moghapurisa agamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi:—

6. Tumhe 'va dāni¹² bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha¹³. Na dānānaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁴ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹⁵. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisa¹⁶ya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Attā ime bhikkhave mahāsamuddo acchariya abbhuta dhamma, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. Kutame attā?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaniṃso anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na ayataken¹⁷ eva papāto¹⁸. Yaṃ¹⁹ pi²⁰ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo²¹ anupubbaniṃso anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na ayataken²² eva papāto: ayam²³ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo paṭhamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti²⁴. . . . pa²⁵ . . . Puna es param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtanam āvāso, tatr²⁶ ime bhūtā²⁷ timitiṃgalā²⁸

¹ M. kho. ² omitted by M. ³ M. baham.

⁴ T. M. *kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M. udissatu. ⁷ M. S. yāvata.

⁸ M. tūṇhi; M. dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisso.

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddiso.

¹² M. S. *te. ¹³ M. M. ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M.

¹⁵ M. continues: paṭhamo acchariya. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M. add yathā parimena, tatha viṭṭhāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M. pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā.

²⁰ Ph. *lo; M. *piṅgalo; M. timitiṃpiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatika
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
bhūtanam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā⁴ timira-
miṅgalā⁵ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁶ mahāsamudde
yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe⁷ . . . pañcayojanasatika
pi attabhāvā: ayam⁸ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo aññamo
acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahā-
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamuddo aññha acchariyā
abbhūta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamuddo
abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁹ eva¹⁰ kho: bhikkhave¹¹ imasmim dhammavinaye
aññha¹² acchariyā abbhūta dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katamā aññha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaniṇṇo¹³
anupubbapoto anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,
evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub-
basikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken'
eva aññāpativedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma-
vinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapatipadā
na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho: ayam¹⁴ bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye paññamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti
. . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-
tam bhūtanam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹⁶
timiramiṅgalā¹⁷ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹⁸ mahāsam-
udde yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₁ "piṅgalā; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₂ "gilā; M₃ omits *ti* at the first place, and at the second it has *timiṅgalā*.

² M. Ph. M₂ *vasanti*. ³ M. M₁ *ha*; Ph. *pa*.

⁴ Ph. *maḥā*.

⁵ M. Ph. "piṅgalā; M₂ *timiratipiṅgalā*; M₃ *timitimiṅgilā*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *add pi*. ⁷ S. *aññha* *ime*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ *insert aññha*. ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.*

¹⁰ *omitted by T. M₂*.

¹¹ T. M₂ "gilā; M. Ph. "piṅgalā; M₃ *timiratipiṅgalā*.

¹² M₂ "piṅgalā; M. Ph. "piṅgalā; T. M₂ *timitimiṅgilā*
(M₃ "gilā).

satikā pi attabbhāvā: etam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam avāso, tatr² ime bhūtā³:
 sotāpanno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁴
 . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁵ pi bhikkhave ayam
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam avāso, tatr⁶ ime bhūtā⁷:
 sotāpanno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe⁸
 . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinayo aṭṭhamo acchariya abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinayo⁹ abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ¹⁰ dhammavinayo¹¹ aṭṭha¹²
 acchariya abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 miṃ dhammavinayo abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo¹³ dutiyo¹⁴.

Tatr¹⁵ uddānam:

Veraṇja-Siho ajāṇam¹⁶ khaṇkenā¹⁷ malāni ca

Duteyyam¹⁸ dve ca bandhanti¹⁹ Pahārada²⁰ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharatī Mahā-
 vāso Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo²¹ ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū
 Bhāgavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhūtehi²² dhammehi
 samantāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhāretha ti.

¹ Ph. *addz* pi. ² Ph. *mahā* ³ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *ayam bh^o i^o dh^o aṭṭhamo*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M.*

⁶ *omitted by M. S.* ⁷ *omitted by M.*

⁸ Ph. *vaggo*; *omitted by M.*

⁹ S. *tass*; M. T. M. M. *omit these two words*; T. M.

M. *omit also the uddāna itself.* ¹⁰ S. *ajāṇa*.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *gena*; M. *paṭigona*.

¹² M. *duta*; S. *dūta*. ¹³ M. *bandhana*; S. *bandhananti*.

¹⁴ M. *do*; M. *Mahārādhata*.

¹⁵ S. *pa* (M. Ph. M. *without po*) : Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. S. *ta* throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsama vihāram pavāsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaḥhasammyam nivāsetvā pattaññaram siddhā yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca:—

4. Atthahi kho tvaṃ² gahapati acchariyehi abbhatahi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariya abbhuta dhamma, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti?

'Na kho ahaṃ³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi ahaṃ⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato, api ca bhante ya me attha acchariya abbhuta dhamma samvijjanti, te⁵ supāhi⁶ sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati⁹ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paṇṇasodhi¹⁰. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko¹¹ etad avoca:—

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassame¹² eva me bhante Bhagavato¹³ cittam paṇḍi. Ayam kho¹⁴ me bhante paṭhamo acchariya abbhuta dhammo samvijjati. So¹⁵ kho ahaṃ bhante paṇṇacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi¹⁶. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathudam danakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹⁷ sampkilesam nekkhammo¹⁸ ānisaṃsam pakāsevi.

6. Yada mam Bhagavā aññasi kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinivaranacittam udaggacittam paṇṇacittam, aha ya

¹ M. Ph. M., S. 'na. ² M., *paṭi* tvaṃ after gaha³

³ Ph. M., *paṭi* ahaṃ after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M., ⁵ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. M., *supāhi*. ⁷ T. 'karohi. ⁸ T. M., 'ti.

⁹ M., *inverts* taṃ bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M., *ya*. ¹³ M. Ph. M., 'si.

¹⁴ T. M., M., *vokāram*.

¹⁵ T. nekkhammo; Ph. nekkhamo; M., nekkhamam.

Allegiance, jura IV.

buddhasam samukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsehi dakkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vuttham apagatakalakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmā yora āsane virajam vitamalam² dhammacakkham adapaḍi³ yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhammam⁴ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo patiadhammo siddhadhammo pariyogādhadhammo tinnavācikkiecho vigata-kathampatho resārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth⁵ eva buddhaṃ ca dhammāṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇam agamāsim⁶ brahmacariyapaṇḍamāni ca sikkhapadāni samādiyim⁷. Ayam kho me bhante dāṭṭiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham⁸ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten⁹ upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam¹⁰ maya kho bhaginīyo brahmacariyapaṇḍamāni sikkhapadāni samādinnaṃ; ya icchati, idh¹¹ eva¹² bhoge ca¹³ bhūṅgatu pūnāni ca karotu sakāni va nātikulāni¹⁴ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippayo, kassa¹⁵ vo dhamm¹⁶ ti¹⁷? Evam vutte sā bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca¹⁸ itthanna-massa mam¹⁹ ayya²⁰ purisassa dehi²¹ ti. Atha khvāham²² bhante tam purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhipema hatthena bhūṅgāram gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇḍesim²³. Komāriṃ²⁴ kho panāham bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhūjānāmi dittassa annathat-tam²⁵. Ayam kho me bhante dāṭṭiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₁. ² M₂ vigata²

³ M. M₂, M₃, M₄ *si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂ *yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāham. ⁶ M₂, M₃ *ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im⁷ eva; M₂ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. *kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃ *continuo*: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāham and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputia.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho aham; M₂ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *si; M₂ *jemi. ¹⁵ M. M₂ *ri; Ph. *riyam.

¹⁶ T. sūnattam.

8. Samvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatvivhiattā elavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

9. Yam kho paṇāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, asakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasma dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaṃ yeva supāmi⁵ no asakkaṃ; no ce⁶ me⁶ āyasma dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasāṅkamitvā arocenti svākkhato¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo¹ ti. Evaṃ vatte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹³ kho tamhe devatā¹⁴ no vā¹⁵ vadeyyātha, ahaṃ kho svākkhato¹⁶ Bhagavatā dhammo¹ ti. Na kho paṇāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁷ cittaṃ unnaṭṭi¹⁸ maṃ vā devatā upasāṅkamanti, ahaṃ tā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁹ sullapāmi²⁰ ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

12. Yaṇ'imāni²¹ bhante Bhagavatā dehitāni pañ'oraṃbhagiyaṇi saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam²² kinci attani²³ appahīnaṃ samanupāsāmi²⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante utthamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ T. M₁ M₂ 'to.

² T. M₂ ca, but *yo instead of so*; M₁ *yo yo ce*, but *afterwards* *no ca*.

³ M₁ *piṭa* *hi* before *me*; omitted by Ph. M₂ M₃ S.

⁴ M. M₂ S. 'si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ 'pomi.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ *kho me*; M. Ph. *me so*.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. *acch'*

⁹ M₁ *me*. ¹⁰ Ph. M₁ *svākkhato*; M. *svākhyāto*.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ¹² omitted by M₂.

¹³ Ph. M₂ S. 'to. ¹⁴ T. M₂ ca. ¹⁵ M₂ 'pañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₁ 'ti; S. 'uti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₂ *yāni tāni*.

¹⁸ M₂ *nessaṃ*. ¹⁹ omitted by M₂.

²⁰ M. T. M₂ M₃ 'mi ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariya abbhuta dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jñāmi, katamehi pāṇaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātanaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako nhesi Uggena gahapatina Vesālikena saddhimaṃ kathasallāpa, taṃ saḁbaṃ Bhagavato aroceā.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammaṃ vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayaṃ vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhāretha ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisa viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāram pavēsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttaciṇvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakaṃ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇḍatte haṃso nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmaṃ kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₁ M₂ p'aham; S. cāham.

² M. *adda so*.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

⁴ M₁ vatrā ca; M. Ph. S. *na*.

⁵ M₂ aṭṭhaya.

4. Attāhāṃ khaṃ tvaṃ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavato vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati attāha² acchariya abbhuta dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavato vyākato (i)?

'Na khaṃ ahaṃ³ bhante jñāmi, katamehi ahaṃ⁴ attāhāṃ acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavato vyākato, api ca bhante yo me attāha acchariya abbhuta dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ supāhi⁶ siddhukāṃ manasikarohi, bhāsāsāmi⁷ ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati' ti khaṃ so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi, Uggō gahapati Hatthigāmakō etad avoca:—

5. Yadahaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁸ Bhagavantam paṭhamam durato 'va addasaṃ, saha⁹ dassanena¹⁰ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ paṇḍi surāmato ca paṇḍi. Ayam khaṃ me bhante paṭhamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So khaṃ¹¹ ahaṃ bhante paṇḍamacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsiṃ¹². Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmanam ādinavaṃ okāram¹³ samkilesaṃ nekkhamma¹⁴ anisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yada maṃ Bhagavā aññasi kaḷḇanittam muducittam vintarapacittam¹⁵ nilaggacittam paṇḍamacittam, atha yā buddhanam sāmukhasika dhammadessanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakalākaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva khaṃ¹⁶ me¹⁷ tasmā yā āsāno virajam vitanaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ tam nirodhammaṃ¹⁸ ti. So khaṃ ahaṃ bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogādhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-katham-katho vesarajjappatto aparappaccayo Sattva sāsane tatthi¹⁹

¹ omitted by M₁. ² Ph. M₂ panaham.

³ T. M₁ M₂ p'aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₄ S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ tam supāhi. ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ parica⁶

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₁ M₂ 'si; M. 'pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ ro⁹. ⁹ M. M₂ nekkhamma; Ph. ukkhamma.

¹⁰ M₂ nira¹¹ ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂.

¹² omitted by M₁ T. M₁ M₂.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghaṃ ca sarasam agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayam kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesam. Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten⁵ upasankamān, upasankamitvā tā⁶ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁷ 'mayā kho bhaginīyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁸ sikkhāpadāni samādiyimāni; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁹ bhoge ca¹⁰ bhikkhūjatu puññāni ca karotu sakaṃ vā ātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹¹ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹² dhammā¹³ ti? Evam vutte sa¹⁴ bhante jetthā pajāpati man etad avoca 'ittham-nāmasa man ayya¹⁵ purisassa doli¹⁶ ti. Atha khvāham¹⁷ bhante tam purisam¹⁸ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁹ hatthena²⁰ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhikkhāgaram²¹ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇṇesim²². Komārim²³ kho panaham bhante dāraṃ pariccājante nābhijānāmi cattassa anna-thattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁴ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, te ca²⁵ kho appatiribhattā silavantehū kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam kho me²⁶ bhante catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₁. M₂ 'si.

² omitted by Ph. M₂; M. puts ca after sikkhā.

³ Ph. M₂ 'ye.

⁴ T. M₂ khvāssa; M. has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ Ph. M₂. M₃. M₄ 'va.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂. S. ā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. M₃. S.

¹⁰ M₂. M. hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₂. M₃.

¹³ M₂. M₃. S. ayyapatta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho aham; Ph. kho 'ham; M₂ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₂. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ vāmaha.

¹⁷ T. M₂. M. bhikkhāgaram.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'si; M₂ 'jemi; M₃ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₂ 'ri; Ph. 'riyam; T. M₂. M₃ 'rap.

²⁰ T. M₂. M. 'te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yam kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkham payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti², sakkaccam yeva anāmi³ no asakkaccam; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammam deseti⁶, aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭicamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

10. Anacchariyam⁷ kho pana⁸ me bhante saṅghe nimanṭite devatā upasaṅkamitvā arocenti asuko gahapati bhikkha ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko pañṇāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko dīṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁹ dhammānusaṛi¹⁰, asuko saddhānusaṛi, asuko sīlavā¹¹ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dassilo pāpadhammo¹² ti. Saṅgham¹³ kho panāham bhante parivāsanto¹⁴ nabbiṇānāmi evaṃ¹⁵ cittaṃ uppādento imassa vā bhokam demi imassa vā bahukaṃ¹⁶ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samucitto¹⁷ vā demi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

11. Anacchariyam¹⁸ kho pana¹⁹ mam²⁰ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā arocenti evakkhato bhante²¹ gahapati Bhāgavato dhammo²² ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi²³ vadeyyatha vā evaṃ²⁴ kho tumhe devatā²⁵ no vā²⁶ vadeyyatha, atha kho evakkhato Bhāgavato dhammo²⁷ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhiṇānāmi ttonidānam cittaṃ unnaṭi²⁸ mam vā²⁹ devatā upasaṅkamanāti, aham vā devatāhi saddhāṃ sallapāmi³⁰ ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

¹ T. M₁, M, ca; Ph. *attho* kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M₁, S. 'si. ³ M. Ph. M₂ 'pomi. ⁴ T. M₁, M, ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ so ay¹ ⁶ M. M₁, S. acch²

⁷ omitted by M₁.

⁸ T. M₁, M₂ put these words after 10³ 'saddh³

⁹ omitted by T. M₁, M₂ ¹⁰ = T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₁ pati¹; M₂ pati²

¹² Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₁ na acch³

¹⁴ T. M₁ me. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₁, M₂, M₃, S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ vademi.

¹⁷ omitted by M₁, T. M₂, M₃; M₂ omits also vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₁, S. 'te. ¹⁹ omitted by T.

²⁰ Ph. M₁, T. 'ti; S. 'nti; M₂, M₃ unnaṭi.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₁, M₂ omit vā.

12. Sace kho paṇāham bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataram kalam karuyyap, anacchariyaṃ² kho paṇ³ etam, yaṃ mam Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya natthi tam saṃyojanam⁴, yena⁵ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna imam lokam āgaccheyyā⁶ ti. Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhamma saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi paṇam⁷ aṭṭhaḥi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavato vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakaṃsa nivesane piṇḍapatam gahetvā aṭṭhāyasaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhāttam piṇḍapatapattikanto yena Bhagavā ten⁸ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīto kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggassa gahapatina Hatthigāmakena saddhīm kathāsullāpo, tam sabham Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh⁹ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhaḥi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyākato; imehi ca paṇa bhikkhu aṭṭhaḥi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakaṃ dharothā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Alaviyaṃ¹ viharati Aggālare² cetiye³. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi . . . pa⁴ . . .

¹ M. S. 'ra. ² T. acch^o

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₁ saṃyojanānam.

⁴ T. M₂. M₁ p'ahap; Ph. M₂. S. cāham.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₁ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₂. M₁ Al^o

⁷ T. Aggālace^o; M₂. M₁ Aggālare ce^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi²?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi⁴ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁵ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavāsi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbhāgasamāyam niva-savā pattaetvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanāṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ avuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi⁶ sattahi⁷? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁸, sīlavā . . .⁹ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .¹⁰ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ avuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha¹¹ bhante na koci gihī ahoṃ odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha¹² avuso koci gihī ahoṃ odātavasano' ti¹³. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahoṃ odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M., M.

² M₂ pa : ott¹ bahu² cā³ pa⁴ bh⁵

³ M. Ph. M₂. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₂ vatvā ca. : T. M₂ pe : st¹

⁵ Ph. pa. : M₂ pa.

⁶ Ph. kīṃ c'ettha; M₂ kīnci 'ttha.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. h'ettha. : M₂ pi.

ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṅgasamayam nirūṇetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ājavakassa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatto asāno nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ājavako yonāham ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ājavakam etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvam avuso acchariyehi' abbhutahi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato, Katamehi' sattahi? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako¹, sāvā² . . .³ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . sāgavā . . . paṇḍava bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako. Imehi kho tvam avuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutahi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti. Eram vutte bhante Hatthako Ājavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'tiha' bhante na koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano ti⁴? Na kho 'tiha' avuso koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano ti. Sādhu⁵ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁶, appiccho so bhikkhu⁷ kulaputto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchati parehi nāyamāne⁸. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā sṭṭhamena⁹ acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹⁰ appicchatāya ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ājariyaṃ viharati Aggālaro cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako pañcamattahi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

² T. M₂ M₃ continue: pe 'sila'; T. omits Āj¹.

³ M₂ M₃ add bhikkhave Hatth¹ Āj¹; T. adds only bh¹ Hatth¹. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁵ Ph. kināci 'tiha; M₂ kināhi c'attha. ⁶ T. M. pā.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₂ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāno; M₂ paññayamāno.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S. ¹³ M₂ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ajarakam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Mahati kho tyāyam⁴ Hatthaka parisa, katham pana tym Hatthaka imam mahatip parisam sangahāsi ti?

Yā'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni catthāri sangahavatthūni, tehaṃ⁵ imam mahatip parisaṃ sangahāmi. Ahom bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayam dāneva sangahetabbo' ti, tam dāneva sangahāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena⁶ sangahetabbo' ti, tam peyyavajjena⁷ sangahāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayam attliacariyāya sangahetabbo' ti, tam attliacariyāya sangahāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya sangahetabbo' ti⁸, tam⁹ samānattatāya¹⁰ sangahāmi. Samvūjjante¹¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, daliddassa¹² kho na tatha sotabbam¹³ mānanti¹⁴ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹⁵ kho tyāham¹⁶ Hatthaka mahatip parisam sangahetam. Ye¹⁷ hi keci¹⁸ Hatthaka attitammaddhānam mahatip parisam sangahesum, sabbe te imeh¹⁹ eva catthi sangahavatthūhi mahatip parisam sangahesum; ye pi hi keci²⁰ Hatthaka anāgatammaddhānam mahatip parisam sangahissanti, sabbe te imeh²¹ eva catthi sangahavatthūhi mahatip parisam sangahissanti; ye pi hi keci²² Hatthaka etarahi mahatip parisam sangahanti, sabbe te imeh²³ eva catthi sangahavatthūhi mahatip parisam sangahanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ajarako Bhagavata dhammiya kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahassito upphāyassam Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyam katvā

¹ M₁ 'atto, ² M. Ph. tyāyam; M₂ 'va tyāyam.

³ T. M₁ M₂ tenāham.

⁴ S. 'vacena throughout; M₂ veyyavacoena.

⁵ M₂ veyyavacoena. ⁶ omitted by M₁. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₁ S. dal¹. ⁹ Ph. sangahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₁ M₂ M₃ mānanti.

¹¹ Ph. M₁ T. jāni.

¹² M. M₂ S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehihi. ¹⁵ omitted by M₁.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthako Ājavako bhikkhū amantesi:—

5. Attāhi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhuteti dhammehi sammānāgataṃ Hatthakam Ājavakam dharetha. Katamehi^a attāhi^b?

6. Sāddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako, silavā bhikkhave^c Hatthako^d Ājavako^e, hirimā bhikkhave^f Hatthako^g Ājavako^h, ottāpi bhikkhaveⁱ Hatthako^j Ājavako^k, bahussuto bhikkhave^l Hatthako^m Ājavakoⁿ, cagavā bhikkhave^o Hatthako^p Ājavako^q, paññaya bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako, appiecho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi acchariyehi abbhuteti dhammehi sammānāgataṃ Hatthakam Ājavakam dharetha ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavasthusmim Nigrodharāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato^a kho Mahānāmo buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvata^b kho Mahānāmo upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata' pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti' ti?

Yato^c kho Mahānāmo upāsako paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, surāmerūyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata^d kho Mahānāmo upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata' pana bhante upāsako attahitaya paṭipaṇno hoti no parahitaya' ti?

^a omitted by T. M₁. M₂.

^b omitted by S.

^c M. la; P_h: M₁ pa i hr²; omitted by S.

^d T. adds ca; M₂ omits all from Yato to Yato.

^e T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahanāma upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā³ silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ dassanākāmo⁶ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁷ dassane samādapeti, attanā⁸ saddhamman⁹ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane¹⁰ samādapeti, attanā¹¹ sūtānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹² hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya¹³ samādapeti, attanā¹⁴ dhatānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ atthūpaparikkhi¹⁷ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā¹⁸ attham aññāya dhamman¹⁹ aññāya²⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ²¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti; eittavata²² kho Mahanāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Eittavata²³ paṇa bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca²⁴ ti²⁵?

Yato¹ kho Mahanāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanākāmo hoti³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhamman⁴ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sūtānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁵ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya⁶ samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ⁷ dhammānaṃ⁸ atthūpaparikkhi⁹ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *addā* ca. ² M. Ph. M₁ *add'va*; S. ca.

³ T. *dassanāya kamo*. ⁴ T. *bhikkhū*.

⁵ S. *saddhammasa* throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₁ *dhāraṇa* *olūya*. ⁷ M₁ *no*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₁ S. *sūtānaṃ*.

⁹ Ph. *ikkhito*; M₁ *kkham*; M₂ *kkhato*.

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.*

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* *attham aññāya dhamman* *no*.

¹² Ph. *saddhāya sampadāya*.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* *paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanākāmo hoti*.

¹⁴ Ph. M₁ *no*. ¹⁵ M₁ *dhatānaṃ*; M. Ph. S. *sūtānaṃ*.

¹⁶ Ph. M₁ *ikkhito*; M₂ *kkham*.

dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca' dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca' paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

XXVI

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagube viharati Jivakambhūyane. Atha kho Jivako Kossirabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Jivako Kossirabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu' kho' bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato' kho Jivako buddham saragam gato hoti, dhammam saragam gato hoti, saṅgham saragam gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata' pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti?

Yato' kho Jivako upāsako paṇṭipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe', . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata' pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato' kho Jivako upāsako attanā' saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe' . . . attanā'' attham aññāya dhammam'' aññāya'' dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti no param'' dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata' pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca' paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca' ti?

¹ Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

² omitted by Ph. M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₁. ⁴ Ph. M₂ add pana.

⁵ T. adds ca. ⁶ Ph. M₂. T. add kho.

⁷ M₁. in; Ph. M₂ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₂ add kho.

⁹ M₂. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. omits attanā.

¹⁰ M₂. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² Ph. inserts attham aññāya dho a°

¹³ omitted by M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasāvaṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sūtanam dhammānam dhāraḥajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhiṭṭānam² dhammānam atthāpaparikkhi³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthāpaparikkhaya samādapeti, attanā ca attham añhaya dhammam añuaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavuta kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti paraṭitāya ca ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth¹ imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Rōṭṭhabalā² bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā³ mātagamā⁴, ayudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā⁵ bālā⁶, nijjhattibalā⁷ paṇḍita, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussuta, khantibalā samapahrāhuṇa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Attha¹ kho āyasmā Sariputto yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisādi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *addh* ca. ² M₂ dha²; M. Ph. S. sutamm.

³ M. Ph. M₂ *ekhiṇā*; M₂ *ekhiṇam*.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* suttānam dhammānam.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham añhaya dhi² a² ⁶ *omitted by M₂*.

⁷ M. *rupa*²; Ph. *roda*²; M₂ *rodana*².

⁸ T. *bala* *gāmo*; M₂ *bala* *gāmo*.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ S. *gāmā*.

¹⁰ M₂ *ujhabalā*; T. *ujjh* *bala*; M₂ *ujjati*².

¹¹ M₂ *nicchattibalā*.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' na kho Sāriputta khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi^{*} samannāgato khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsavā^{*} ti?

2. Attha bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me^{*} āsavā ti. Katamaṃ aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya euditthā honti. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya euditthā honti, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca puram bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno āgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya euditthā honti. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno āgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya euditthā honti, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca puram bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapaḍbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhiraṃ^{*} vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapaḍbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhiraṃ^{*} vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca puram bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante

* Ph. M. kiñci. * omitted by M.

* Ph. inserts 'va.

* M. nekkhamma-abhi^o; Ph. nekkhammā^o throughout.

* M. nekkhammabhi^o.

khināsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita² honti subhāvita³, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

7. Pana ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita⁴ honti subhāvita⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . pañc'indriyaṇi⁷ bhāvita⁸ honti⁹ subhāvita¹⁰ . . . satia hejḥmagā bhāvita¹¹ honti subhāvita¹² . . .¹³ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃ pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi¹⁴ samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khanakiccō¹ loko, khanakiccō loko ti bhikkhave assu-tavā puthujāno bhāsati, no² ca kho so jānāti khapaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Atth³ ime bhikkhave akkhaṇa āsamaya brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha⁴?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loko oppanno hoti aśaṃ sammasambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavida anuttaro parisaddhammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁵, dhammo ca desiyati opasannako⁶ parinibbāyiko⁷ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca⁸ paggato uṭṭhayaṃ upapanno⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo āsamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. continues: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. M. have Pana ca param bhikkhave khinā¹ bhikkhuno. ³ T. M. M. add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ Ph. Pana ca p¹ bhikkhave khinā² bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. has kaccō loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. M. M. add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa¹

¹¹ M. Ph. S. niko. ¹² T. M. M. uppa¹; M. upa²

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko³ parinibbajiko⁴ sambodhagāmi⁵ sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tiracchānayanin⁶ upapanno⁷ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo pīṭhivāsyaṃ upapanno⁹ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo ānātaraṃ¹¹ diḥḥayukāṃ devanikayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājato¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ avinātaresu mātakkhesu¹⁶, yattā natthi gati bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhūnecaṃ upāsakanāṃ upāsikanāṃ . . . pe¹⁷ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato¹⁸ hoti, so ca hoti micchaditṭhiko viparītadassano¹⁹ natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yitthāṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukataḍḍukkatāṃ kammāṇāṃ²⁰ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loka, natthi paro²¹ loka²², natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattha opapātikā, natthi loka samanabrahmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpatipanna²³, ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatva pavedenti²⁴ ti . . . pe²⁵ . . . ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato²⁶ hoti, so²⁷ ca²⁸ hoti²⁹ duppañño jalo³⁰ alamūgo na paṭibalo³¹ subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattho³² akkhaṇo³³ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca³⁴ loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe³⁵ . . . Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adda* ca.

² M. *lu*; Ph. *M₂ pa*; T. *M₂ M₁ give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. *M₂ add ti*. + S. *upa* + M. Ph. S. *niko*.

⁴ T. *gāmi*, Ph. *yoniyaṃ*.

⁵ *M₂ T. M₂ M₁ uppa*.

⁶ M. *lu*; Ph. *M₂ pa*; omitted by T. *M₂ M₁*.

⁷ T. *M₂ M₁ uppa*.

⁸ *M₁ taro*; T. *M₂ M₁ tarasmin*. Ph. *M₂ paccha*.

⁹ S. *adda so ca hoti*. M. Ph. *M₂ S. kkhāsu*.

¹⁰ M. *lu*; Ph. *M₂ pa*; omitted by T.

¹¹ *M₂ paccha*; T. *pacchāto*. omitted by T. *M₂*.

¹² M. *M₂ T. para*. M. *M₂ sainā*.

¹³ T. *pari*; M. *apara* l. na pati. omitted by T.

¹⁴ omitted by *M₂*. M. Ph. *M₂ pa*.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbhāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo⁴ anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍhabhāsitaṣa attham aññatam. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo akkhano samayo brahmacariyavāsaya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇa samāya brahmacariyavāsaya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsaya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro parisadammaśārathi Satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho Bhagava, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbhāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo⁴ anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍhabhāsitaṣa attham aññatam. Ayam bhikkhave eko 'va⁵ khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsaya ti.

Manussasālabham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamma suppvedita¹¹
ye khaṇam¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇam.
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggalass¹⁴ antarayikā¹⁵.
Kadāci¹⁶ karahaci loke uppajanti Tathāgata,
tasīdam¹⁷ sammukkhūbhūtam¹⁸ yam lokasmiṃ udallabbham
manussapaṭilābhā ca saddhammasa ca devana,
alam vāyuntim tattha atthakāmaṃ jantunā.

¹ S. *upa* * M. Ph. S. * niko.

² Ph. M₁. T. *pacchā* * M. *puta aj* after *anelā*.

³ Ph. M₁. S. *ca*; M. Ph. M₁. S. *add kho*.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₁. S.

⁵ M₁ *pacchā*; T. *pacchā*.

⁶ M. *anelo*, * *omitted by* M₁. M₂. M₃. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. *lokam*; M₁ *manussasālabham*.

¹¹ M₁ *to*.

¹² T. M₁. M₂ *phalam*; M₃ *jānami gacchanti instead of*
kh *nādhī* * M₁ *nāmesanti*.

¹³ M. *muggasa antarayitā*. * T. *kadā ca*.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *tāsa* *idam*; M₁ *tasīdam*.

¹⁵ M₁ *sammukhā*.

dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuttḥassa; pavivittassāyaṃ^{*} dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikāramassa; āradḍhaviṛiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kuṭṭhassa; upatṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo dūppaṇhassa[†] ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasa ceto parivitakkam aññaya seyyathā pi māma balavaṃ paṇiso sammūḍḍitaṃ^{*} vā baham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā baham sammūḍḍeyya[†], evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Samsamāragiro Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarāhito Cetiso Paṇṇavapadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe^{*} pāturāhosi. Nisīdī Bhagava paññatte āsano. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnsam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagava etad avoca:—

3. Sādhu sādhu^{*} Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisa-vitakke^{*} vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuttḥassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuttḥassa; pavivittassāyaṃ^{*} dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikāramassa; āradḍhaviṛiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kuṭṭhassa; upatṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo dūppaṇhassa[†] ti. Teva hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi[†] atthamaṃ mahāpurisa-vitakkehi[‡]; nippapañcārāmasāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmasaṃ papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi[§], tato tvam Anuruddha, yava-d-eva akkakhissasi, viricci[¶] eva^{||} kamehi viricca akusalehi dham-

^{*} T. M. *viri*¹ ^{*} M. Ph. *sami*²

[†] M. Ph. M. *samā*³

[‡] M. *sami*⁴; T. M. M. *pamukhe*.

[§] M. Ph. M. S. *yaṃ taṃ* (M. *yaṃ tvaṃ*) mahāpurisa-vitakkam.

^{||} M. *viri*⁵ [¶] omitted by S. ^{||} M. Ph. M. S. *vi*.

^{||} M. T. M. M. *kkissasi*.

^{||} M. *omite* all till *savitakkam*.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitisukham patha-
mam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime añña mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākaṅkhisasi, vitakkavicāraṇam vāpasamā⁴ ujhattam sam-
pasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samā-
dhijam pitisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime añña mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi⁵, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākaṅkhisasi, piṭṭhā ca viragā⁶ upekkhako⁷ ca viharissasi
sato ca⁸ sampajjāno, sukham ca khyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁹,
yaṃ tam ariya acikkhanti¹⁰ upekkhako satimā sikkavihārī¹¹ ti,
tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime añña mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākaṅkhisasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubb¹²eva somanassadomanassānaṃ¹³ aññānāma adukkham-
asukham upekkhassatupārisuddhūṃ catuttham jhānam upa-
sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁴ añña mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹⁵ catunnam jhānaṇam
abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-
lābhi bhavissasi akicchālābhi akasirālābhi, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gaṇapatiṣṣa vā gaṇapati-
pattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakarandako¹⁷
pāro¹⁸, evam eva te paṇḍukūlacivaram¹⁹ khāyissati san-
tutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phassavihārāya okka-
maṇāya nibhānaṇaṃ.

¹ M₁ T. M₂ M₃ S. pathamaññ¹ and likewise in every similar case.

² M₂ 'kkissasi. ³ T. M₂ M₃ add kho.

⁴ T. 'māya. ⁵ M₁ T. add ca.

⁶ M. Pl. M₂ S. upekkh⁶ throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₁. ⁸ S. 'dassasi. ⁹ M₂ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₂ somanassānaṃ. ¹¹ omitted by M₁ T.

¹² omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ¹³ S. abhi¹² always.

¹⁴ T. 'karandā¹⁴. ¹⁵ T. M₂ M₃ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₂ M₃ 'civaraṇaṇaṃ.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca' attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca' catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi bhavissasi¹ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sūhama² odano³ vicetakilako anekasūpo anekavyūḍḍhano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopaḍḍhānaṃ⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhasa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca' attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca' catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁵ nivātam phussitaggaḥam⁷ pūhitaratapaṇaṃ, evam eva te⁸ rukkhamālasenaṇaṃ⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhasa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca' attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca' catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallakko gonakattihato¹⁰ patikattihato¹¹ patalikattihato¹² kudalimigapavaraṇapaccattharapo¹³ sa-uttaraṇochaḍa abhato lohitaḍḍhapadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasaṇaṇaṃ¹⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhasa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇaṃ.

¹ omitted by T. M., M., ² M., bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M., silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍiya⁶; M., bhōjanānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. ul⁷

⁷ T. phussitaggaḥ; M., phussitaggaḥ. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M., rukkhamāle se¹⁰ ¹⁰ omitted by T. M.

¹¹ Ph. M., T. M., ko. ¹² Ph. ko; omitted by M., T.

¹³ M., patikkattihato; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M., migapaccattharapo.

¹⁵ M., "santaraka"; Ph. M., "santārako (M., santharako) sayato (M., "no) sayasanaṃ; T. M., "santharako sayanānaṃ; M., "sarako sayanānaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessehi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchadābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyatha pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā mānābhosaṃjāni, seyyathudam² sappi navantam telam madhu phāṇitam³, evaṃ eva te pālinuttalhesajjam⁴ khāyissanti santutthassa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh⁶ eva Cetisu Pacinavamsalāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham imina ova-dena ovaditvā seyyatha pi nāma bahavā purisa sammājitam⁷ vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammājeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Cetisu Pacinavamsadāye antarāhite Bhaggesu Samsamāragire Bhesakajāvaṇe Migadāye pātumbosi. Nisidi Bhagava paṇṇatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi: —

14. Attha⁹ vo¹⁰ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakka desessami¹¹, tam supātha sādhuṃ¹² manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katamo ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakka?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saḍḍagāṇikāramassa; āradhaviṇiyyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthita-satiassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthas-satissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paṇḍarato ayaṃ¹³ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M., M., Ph. M., M., ppāṇitam.

² T. M., M., jhānam. ³ M. opakka

⁴ M. M., samī; Ph. samī¹⁰ corr. from sammi¹⁰

⁵ M. Ph. M., samī¹⁰ ⁶ M., atth⁹ ime.

⁷ T. M., M., S. desi¹⁰

⁸ M. la; Ph. M., pa; S. pe; Katame.

⁹ Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmaśāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmaśa papañcaratino.

16. Appiechassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahiechassa ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiecho samāno 'appiecho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āradḍhaviriyo samāno 'āradḍhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññava samāno 'paññava ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appiechassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahiechassa ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti (taritaraci-varapindapātasamāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganīkarūmaśa ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pavivitta viharato bhavanti opasaṅkamitāro' bhikkhū bhikkhuno upasāka upasikāyo rājāno rājamahamatta tūṭhiya tūṭhiyasaṅka. Tatra bhikkhu vīrekanāṇena¹ cittaṇa vīrekapoṇena vīreka-pabbharena vīrekaṭṭhena nekkhammābbirutena² ānadaṭṭhu nyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttam³ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pari-

¹ M. 'ta; Ph. 'tvā. ² T. M₁, M₂ add 'va.

³ Ph. nī⁴; M₁ nikkhamā⁵ ⁴ T. 'pavisam⁶

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇ-
kārāmaṣṣā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

22. Araddhāviriyaassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ
dhammo kṛtassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araddhāviriyo vilārati aku-
salānaṃ dhammanāṃ paḥānāya kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ
upasaṃpadāya dhāmanā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro
kusalesu dhammesu. Araddhāviriyaassāyaṃ bhikkhave dham-
mo, nāyaṃ dhammo kṛtassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upatthitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ
dhammo matthassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena
satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi
saritaṃ amassarita¹. Upatthitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo,
nāyaṃ dhammo matthassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo
asamāhitaṣṣā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ pa-
ṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice² eva kamehi . . . pe³
. . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁵ upasaṃpajju vilārati. Samāhi-
tassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā
ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paṇḍavato ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dham-
mo duppañhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇḍava⁷ hoti udayatthagā-
miniya⁸ paṇḍāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya samma-
dukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paṇḍavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dham-
mo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppañhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M. M₁ S. 'tthajha' ⁴ Ph. 'yam.

30. Nippapañcarāma-sāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcarāmasa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhis cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcarāma-sāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcarāmasa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatthi² eva Cetisa Paetnavamsudāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vāpakaṭṭho appamatto ālāpi pahitatto vharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthaya kulaputtā sasmadd-eva agāsamā anagāriyaṃ pahvajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme suyaṃ abhūnā-sacchikutra upasampajja vihāsi khinā jati, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karāṇyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya³ ti abbhāññāsi, sūnataraṃ ca paṇāyasmā Anuruddho arabhatam ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arabhattappatto tayaṃ volāyaṃ haṃ gāthāya abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Saithā loka anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppesahkamī,
yathā⁴ me aha⁵ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato budidho nippapañcam ndesayi.
Tassāham⁶ dhammam aññāya vihhāmi⁷ āsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppatā, katam buddhassa⁸ sūsanā ti.

Gahapati-vaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁹ addānam¹⁰:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahanīmama Jivako
Dve bala akkhaya vutta Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₁ bhikkha. ² T. M₁ M₂ yada.

³ Ph. M₁ T. M₂ aha. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₁ M₂ 'si. ⁶ T. buddhama. ⁷ S, tassa.

⁸ S. adda bhavati; T. M₁ M₂ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni atthā?

2. Āsajja dānam deti, bhaya dānam deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānam deti, 'dassati me' ti dānam deti, 'sāhu' dānam' ti dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na : arahāmi' pacanto apacantānam¹ adātun² ti dānam deti, 'imam me³ dānam dadato kalyāṇa kittisaddo abhihuggacchati' ti dānam deti, cittalaṅkaracittaparikkhāruttham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atthā dānāni ti.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalam ca dānam
Dhammā ete sappurissamyūtā⁴
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁵ vadanti
Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthāni. Katamāni atthā?

2. Chanda dānam deti, dosa dānam deti, moha dānam deti, bhaya dānam deti, 'dinnapabbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ pītupīṭamabhi'⁶, na arahāmi⁷ porāṇam⁸ kulavaṇṇasam hāpetun⁹ ti dānam deti, 'imāhaṃ dānam datvā kalyāṇa bhodā parammarāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjesāmi'¹⁰ ti dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittaṃ pasidati.

¹ S. *has as tillo* Atthakanipāṭe paṇṇāsakassa catutthavagga. ² T. *sāhu ti da' d'*

³ M. Ph. M., S. *vāra* throughout; M., *arah*

⁴ T. *'etaṃ*; S. *adda* dānam. ⁵ S. *na dā*

⁶ T. *ime*; omitted by M.

⁷ T. M., repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has *apacantānam*, M., *arahāmi* . . . *dātun* for *na ara* . . . *adātun*.

⁸ M. S. *'yātā*. ⁹ M., *hiriyam*. ¹⁰ T. M., M., *pītuhī pītā*

¹¹ M., *nāhosi* I. *na a*; S. *'hāsi*. ¹² M. *'pānam*.

¹³ T. M., M., *uppa*

uttamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati² ti dānam deti, citta-
laṅkaracittaparikkharattham dānam deti.

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavuttāhanti ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭiseyyam³.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate⁴?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anuamininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāpasakkharillāṇ⁵ ca hoti, usarū⁶ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitaṃ hoti, na āyāsampannam hoti, na apāyāsampannam
hoti, na mātikasampannam⁷ hoti, na mariyadasampannam
hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭi-
seyyam⁸. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samanabrāhmaṇeṣu dānam⁹ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānissamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu¹⁰?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti
micchāsāṅkappa micchāvāca micchakammantā micchā-ājīva
micchāvēyānā micchāsatinā micchāsamaḍḍhinā. Evaṃ
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇeṣu dā-
nam¹¹ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānissamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹² bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹³ phāṭiseyyam¹⁴. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁵?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anuamininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāpasakkharillāṇ¹⁶ ca hoti, anūsarū¹⁷ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. 'tup; Ph. N₂ 'nassam; M₂ 'na.

² M. M₂ S. 'yyā ti; T. M₂ 'yyā ti; M. 'yya ti.

³ T. 'to; S. 'tam. ⁴ M. 'rikaṇ.

⁵ M. na; Ph. saakkharāṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp⁷

⁷ M. M₂ S. 'yyā ti; T. M₂ 'yyā ti; M. 'yyathī.

⁸ T. iṣṇu. ⁹ Ph. S. 'iā; M₂ 'to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahassādam.

¹² S. 'tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₂ anupadaṇ.

rasātam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikasampannam hoti, mariyāḍasampannam hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave khetto byam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahāśālam phūṭiseyyam¹. Evaṃ era kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu sammāsambhūtesu dānam dīnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvipphāram. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samanahīrahmapā samāśiddhihika honti sammāśānkappa sammāśāra sammāśānanta sammāśāra sammāśāyama sammāśātim sammāśāmadhina. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanahīrahmapesu dānam dīnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvipphāram ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavutta bijasampadā
dove sampādāyantamhi³ hoti dhañḍassa⁴ sampadā.
Antī sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā
vepallam⁵ sampadā hoti phalam⁶ ve hoti sampadā.
Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā
sampadānam upanoti sampannam hi⁸ ese tam katam.
Tasma sampadam ākaṅkhi⁹ sampamattiho¹⁰ dha¹¹ puggala
sammānapāṇe¹² sevetha¹³, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.
Vijjācaranasampanno laddha¹⁴ cittaṃ sampadam¹⁵
karoti kammāsampadam labhati c¹⁶ atthasampadam¹⁷.
Lokaṃ ātvā yathābhūtam pappuyya¹⁸ dīṭṭhisampadam
maggasampadam āgamaṃ yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. 'yyam ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yyati.

² M. Ph. M. S. 'ta.

³ S. samā³; M. samjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāśāvantamhi; M. has devantappādāyantamhi instead of dove samp³.

⁴ M. āñḍassa; S. dhañḍāya. ⁵ M. āla; Ph. āla.

⁶ T. āla. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M. dinnā.

⁸ Ph. āka; M. ākam.

⁹ T. M. M. 'atthū dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'atthū dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. 'paṇḍa; M. 'paṇḍa. ¹¹ M. 'tam.

¹² M. 'atthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M. S. 'da.

¹⁴ T. ve; M. M. ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. 'atthū.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampayya; M. sampayya.

Odhunittā malam sabbham patra nibbanasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampada ti.

XXXV.

1. Atth' imā² bhikkhave dānapapattiyo. Katamā³ attha?
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samagassa vā
brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyārasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yam deti
tam paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmanamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁸ pañcahi
kāmaguphehi samappite samaḍḍibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatalem⁹ kāyassa bheda paramma-
rapā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahayatam upapajjeyyā¹⁰' ti.
So tam cittaṃ dahati¹¹ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhati tam cittaṃ
bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṃ lene 'dhamantaṃ¹² uttarim¹³
abharitam¹⁴ kāyassa bheda parammarapa khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā sahayatam upapajjati¹⁵. Tañ ek kho sāvato vadami,
no dusselassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sāvato cetopapiddhi
visuddhata¹⁶.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samagassa
vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyārasathapadipeyyam. So yam deti
tam paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Catummahārājikā¹⁷

¹ M. muccati.

² Ph. T. M., M. imāni; M., imāna.

³ Ph. M., T. M., M. katamā.

⁴ Ph. *puta vattham after ya*.

⁵ S. *rasatham pa' udaya*.

⁶ M. Ph. *sisati*; M., *sisati and sisati throughout*.

⁷ omitted by T. T. M., *vathayam*.

⁸ T. M., M. *uppa*; S. *pada*.

⁹ M. T. M., M., *vi*; M., *hinadhi*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M., *ri throughout*; M., *ri and riṇ*.

¹¹ M. *inserts tatr* upapattiya samvattati.

¹² T. M., *visuddhata*; Ph. M., S. *suddhata*.

¹³ M. Ph. *Catuma* throughout; M., *Catuma*.

devā dighāyukā vappavanto¹ sukhabahula² ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Catummahārājikānam³ devānam saṃvṛyatam upapajjeyyan⁴ ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati⁵ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam⁶ uttarin abhāvitam⁷ kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Catummahārājikānam devānam saṃvṛyatam upapajjati⁸. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vailāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapiddhi visuddhata⁹.

4. Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekacco dāham deti samanassa vā brahmapassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam soyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ¹⁰ deti tam paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tavatimsā devā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹² devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavāsavatti¹³ devā dighāyukā vappavanto¹⁴ sukhabahula¹⁵ ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Paranimmitavāsavattinam¹⁶ devānam saṃvṛyatam upapajjeyyan¹⁷ ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati¹⁸ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam¹⁹ uttarin abhāvitam²⁰ kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Paranimmitavāsavattinam devānam saṃvṛyatam upapajjati²¹. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vailāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapiddhi visuddhata²².

5. Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekacco dāham deti samanassa vā brahmapassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam soyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti tam paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyika devā

¹ M. T. "ta. ² M. henceforth catuma³

³ T. M. M. uppa⁴ ⁴ S. pada⁵

⁵ M. T. M. M. vi⁶

⁶ T. bhā⁷; M. inserts tatr⁸ upapattiya samvattati.

⁷ M. S. suddh⁹ ⁸ M. inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M. pa; omitted by T. M. ¹⁰ M. Tass¹¹

¹¹ Ph. "tassavatti; M. "tassavati. ¹² M. vi¹³

¹³ M. "tassavatti¹⁴ ¹⁴ M. T. M. M. vi¹⁵; M. hīnuddhi¹⁶

¹⁵ M. bhā¹⁷; M. inserts tatr¹⁸ upapattiya samvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh¹⁷

dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabalulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarupā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ sahayyatam upapajjeyyān' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹ taṃ cittaṃ aluḥḥāti taṃ cittaṃ bhaveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīna² 'dhiṃuttamā' uttarim abhavitam³ kāyassa bheda parammarupā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ sahayyatam upapajjati⁴. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgaṇaṃ, no sarāgaṇaṃ⁵. Ijjhāti bhikkhave silavato cetopapiddhi vitarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave añña dānapapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tū¹ imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriya-vatthūni². Katamāni tūpi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum³, silamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, silamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhotti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā sammāsambodhaggaṃ⁴ upapajjati⁵.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, silamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhotti. So⁶ kāyassa bheda parammarupā sammāsambodhaggaṃ⁷ upapajjati.

5. Idha pama bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum adhiṃuttam katam hoti, silamayaṃ puñṇa-

¹ T. M₁ M₂ uppa^a ² S. pada^a ³ M. T. M₁ M₂ vi^a

⁴ M. *inserts* tati^a upa^a samv^a

⁵ Ph. savira^a; M₁ omits na sa^a ⁶ Ph. T. M₁ imāni.

⁷ T. M₁ M₂ danappa^a

⁸ M. 'kiriya'; S. 'kiriya' throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₁ vatthum mostly; S. 'vatthum nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₁ S. 'bhaggaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ uppa^a throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₁ S. 'bhaggaṃ; T. M₁ M₂ 'dobbhaggaṃ.

kiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum nabhisambhōti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi thānehi adhigacchānti: dībhena āyuna, dībhena cāppena, dībhena sukkena, dībhena yasena, dībhena adhipatoyyena³, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddhehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rashehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum⁴ adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum nabhisambhōti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā Tāvattimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvattimse deve dasahi thānehi adhigacchānti: dībhena āyuna . . . pe⁶ . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum nabhisambhōti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā Yamānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁷ devaputto dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Yāmo deve dasahi thānehi adhigacchānti: dībhena āyuna . . . pe⁸ . . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum adhiṃmattaṃ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriyaṇatthum nabhisambhōti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā Tusitānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ sahaṃyatam upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *adda ca*. ⁴ T. M₁ M₂ "cāja."

² M. Ph. M₁ M₂ "adhi" ⁵ T. *omits the next five words*.

³ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. "mā." ⁷ M₂ "Tussi"; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusito² deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena ayuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁶ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṃbhotti. So kayassa bheda parammarapa Nimmanaratmam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmitto⁷ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmanarati deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena ayuna . . . pe⁸ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁹ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam¹⁰ katam hoti¹¹, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisaṃbhotti. So kayassa bheda parammarapa Paranimmitavasevattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti¹² devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasevatti deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena ayuna, dibbena raṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena¹³, dibbehi raphehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriyavatthāni tī.

XXXVII.

1. Atthi¹ imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni atthā?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₂ tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tusite; Ph. Tussite; M₂ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₂ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₂ S. atirekam.

⁶ M₂ Sunimmito; M₂ Nimmo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₂ po.

⁸ S. Paranimmitara. ⁹ M. Ph. M₂ M₂ adhir.

2. Sucip¹ deti, paṇṭam deti, kalema deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhiñham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atthā sapparisadānāni ti.

Sucip paṇṭam kalema kappiyam pāṇalhojanam⁵
abhiñham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
na⁹ ca¹⁰ vippatisāri¹¹ 'ssa¹² cājitra amisaṃ bahum.
Evaṃ diṇṇāni dānāni vappayanāni vipassīno,
evaṃ yajitra modhavi saddho muttema cetasa
avyapajjhāṃ sukhāṃ lokāṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappari¹⁰ bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātapitunnāṃ¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisaassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccāṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahamegho sabbasassāni sampādeti bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappari¹⁰ kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātapitunnāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisaassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccāṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetanāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₁ suci.

² M. Ph. M₄ 'yyam; M₅ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₂.

⁴ Ph. passandeti. ⁵ M₁ pāsa¹⁰; T. paṇṭa¹¹

⁶ M. dānaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₅ S. 'ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₅ 'risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₄ S. nera.

¹⁰ S. 'yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'tūnaṃ aluqaṃ.

¹² M₁ pa; S. pa.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samāna-
brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahuṇaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappāṇo gharaṃ āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pajeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaram
anāgāre pahajate apace² brahmacārayo³
mivittasaddho pajeti natva dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devatito natmaṃ sakkinam⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme sappatitthito
vineyya maccherumalaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Aññ¹ ime bhikkhave puññābhisaṇḍa kusalābhisaṇḍa
sukhassāhāro soraggikā sukhavipākā sagga-samvattanikā
iññāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame aññu?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham sarapaṃ gato
hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisaṇḍo kusalā-
bhisaṇḍo sukhassāhāro soraggiko sukhavipāko sagga-sam-
vattaniko iññāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
sarapaṃ gato hoti. Ayam² bhikkhave duttiyo puññābhī-
saṇḍo . . . pe³ . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
paṃ gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisaṇḍo
kusalābhisaṇḍo soraggiko sukhavipāko sagga-
samvattaniko iññāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati⁴.

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₁ spaces; M₂ aphaṇḍe; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riyo; M₂ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₂ vesalo for ca pe²; T. M₁ dhammi 'dha
pe²; M₂ dhammi pe² instead of dhamme ca pe².

⁵ T. samitā. ⁶ T. M₂ M₃ so. ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T. M₂ M₃ pe² saṅgham. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni poraññāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbhāni na¹ samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appaṭikuttāni samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti ayyapajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁴ datvā⁵ ayyapajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaassa averassa ayyapajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam poraññam asamkiṇṇam asamkiṇṇapubbhaṃ na samkiyati⁶ na samkiyissati⁷ appaṭikuttam samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññabhisaṃdo kusalaḥkhaṇḍo sukhassattharo soṇḍaggaḥ⁸ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kaṇṭhāya manāpāya hitāya sukhiya samvattati.

7. Puna' ca param⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . kamesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kamesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . suramerayaṃmajjapamādatthānam pahāya suramerayaṃmajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Suramerayaṃmajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti ayyapajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā ayyapajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaassa averassa ayyapajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam¹³ mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam¹⁴ vamsaññam¹⁵ poraññam asamkiṇṇam asamkiṇṇapubbham na samkiyati¹⁶ na¹⁷ samkiyissati¹⁸ appaṭikuttam samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññabhisaṃdo kusala-

¹ omitted by M₃. ² Ph. M₃ 'kissanti.

³ M. M₃ samik⁹ for na sam⁹ ⁴ Ph. M₃ 'kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₃ M₃.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; omitted by T. M₃ M₃.

⁸ omitted by M₃.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave sīthe puññabhisandā kusulābhisandā sukhassāhāra sovaggika sukhavipāka saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XI.

1. Paṇṭipato bhikkhave āsevitō bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ paṇṭipātassa vipāko manussabhitāssa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitāṃ bhāvitāṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivīsayasamvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁸ sabbalahuso adinnādānaṃ vipāko manussabhitāssa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmeso micchācāro bhikkhave āsevitō bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁹ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhitāssa sapattaverasamvattaniko¹⁰ hoti.

4. Musarādo bhikkhave āsevitō bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo¹¹ sabbalahuso musarādaṃ vipāko manussabhitāssa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko¹² hoti.

5. Pīṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvītā bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsayasamvattanikā. Yo¹³ sabbalahuso pīṇajāya¹⁴ vācāya vipāko manussabhitāssa mītteti bhedaṇasamvattaniko¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. M₁ imi. ² M₂ adda hoti.

³ M. pelti¹⁶ throughout; omitted by T.; M₂ adda hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. "sahu; M₂ has ya sambahula, the next time yo sambahula, then sambahula.

⁶ omitted by M₂. ⁷ T. adda hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₂ samp¹⁷

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna¹⁸ ¹⁰ T. "nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedaṇa¹⁹

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vāca āsevita bhāvita bahulikata nirayasamvattanika tiracchānāyonisamvattanika¹ pittivisayasamvattanika. Yo² sabbalahuso pharusāya³ vācāya vipāko manussabhūta⁴ssa amānāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko¹ pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo² sabbalahuso samphappalāpāssa vipāko manussabhūta⁴ssa anādeyyavūcasamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapūnaṃ bhikkhave āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo² sabbalahuso surāmerayapūna⁴ssa vipāko manussabhūta⁴ssa ummattakāsamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr² uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti¹ kiriyāṃ
Dve sappurisa² sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XII⁴.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam sammayam Bhagavā Savatthi-yam viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa brāhmaṇo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amāntesi; — Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṇḍaso³amp. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho¹ mahapphalo hoti mahānisāma²so mahājutiko mahāvippharo. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisāma²so mahājutiko mahāvippharo?

¹ T. so. ² T. M. "sa. ³ T. inserts vipāko.

⁴ M₁ adds hoti. ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ omit the Uddāna.

⁶ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāto paṇḍasakassa paṇḍama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ bhadd²

⁸ M. "vuttho; Ph. "vuttho throughout; M₂ "vuttho and "vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako iti paṭisañcekkhati 'yava-jivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nibhīdadāṇḍe nibhītasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbhapaṇabhūta-lūtānukampā' viharanti, ahaṃ p' aṇṇa imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nibhīdadāṇḍo nibhītasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbhapaṇabhūta-lūtānukampā' viharāmi, imina pi aṇṇena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imina paṭhamena aṇṇena samannāgato hoti.¹

4. 'Yavajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā' dinnādāyā dinnapaṭikakka² athenena sūcihātēna attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' aṇṇa imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyā dinnapaṭikakka² athenena sūcihātēna attanā viharāmi, imina pi aṇṇena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imina duttiyena aṇṇena samannāgato hoti.³

5. 'Yavajivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī' ārācārī⁴ viratā methunā gamadhammā, ahaṃ p' aṇṇa imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁴ virato methunā gamadhammā, imina pi aṇṇena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Imina tatiyena aṇṇena samannāgato hoti.⁶

6. 'Yavajivam arahanto musāvadaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī⁷ saccasandhā⁸ thetā⁹ paṇḍayikā¹⁰ ariyamvādaka lokassa, ahaṃ p' aṇṇa imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvadaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹² musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M., S. 'pino.

² M. M., S. 'p'āṇḍ'; T. M., āṇḍ' ³ S. adds *pe*.

⁴ M. M., add *honti*. ⁵ T. M., M., 'kha.

⁶ T. M., M., 'kho; M., 'kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M., S. 'rino.

⁸ S. 'rino; M. Ph. añācā; omitted by M.

⁹ T. 'ra; M. Ph. añācārī; M., añācāra.

¹⁰ M. S. 'p'āṇḍ'; M., pi ariyānaṃ añācārāṃ am'

¹¹ M. Ph. M., M., S. 'dino. ¹² M., 'anpā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M., always written with initial *th*.

¹⁴ M., saccā ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ tho² paccayiko³ avisaṃvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁶ ti. Iminā catuṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

7. 'Yavajivam arahanto surāmerayamaññapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamaññapamādatṭhānaṃ paṭivirata⁸, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamaññapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamaññapamādatṭhānaṃ paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹⁰ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti¹¹.

8. 'Yavajivam arahanto ekabhattikaṃ rattiparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanaṃ, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattikaṃ rattiparataṃ virato vikālabhojanaṃ, iminā pi aṅgena¹² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹³ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti¹⁴.

9. 'Yavajivam arahanto¹⁵ naccagītavāditavīsūkadasaṇaṃ mālāgaṇḍhavilepanadhārapamaṇḍanaṃ vibhūsanatṭhānaṃ paṭivirataṃ, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavīsūkadasaṇaṃ mālāgaṇḍhavilepanadhārapamaṇḍanaṃ vibhūsanatṭhānaṃ paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹⁷ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti¹⁸.

10. 'Yavajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹⁹ pahāya²⁰ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ paṭivirataṃ nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake²¹ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīpasanthārake²² vā, iminā pi aṅgena²³ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. 'sando; M₁ 'sattho. ² M₂ tena. ³ M₂ sacca⁴

⁴ T. 'vāda; M₂ 'vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg⁶; M₂ T. M. āṅg⁷ ⁸ S. adda pā.

⁹ M. M₂ adda honti. ¹⁰ M. S. p'āṅg¹¹ ¹¹ Ph. 'no.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ insert naccagī (Ph. 'gita) : la (Ph. M₂ pa) : vibhūsanatṭhānam pahāya.

¹³ M. S. p'āṅg¹⁴; M₂ āṅg¹⁵ ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ S. 'tharake; M₂ 'santharake; M₃ 'santarake.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'tharake; M₃ 'saptha¹⁷

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca' bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvippharo?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṁcikkhati yava-jivam arahanto paṇātipātāṃ palāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nibhidadaṇḍa nibhidasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-hīnānukampi' viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ paṇātipātāṃ palāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nibhidadaṇḍo nibhidasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-hīnānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

3. 'Yava-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ palāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake' vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ palāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake' vā' tipasanthārake' vā, iminā pi aṅgena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. * M. Ph. M., S. 'piso.

² M. S. p'āṅg'; M., aṅg'

³ M. Ph. pa; M., S. paṭhamena yathā vithutro.

⁴ Ph. M., S. 'tharake; M., 'santha'

⁵ M., opūṭa ma' vā. † M., S. 'tharake; M., 'santha'

⁶ M. S. p'āṅg' * T. M., M., add pi.

vipphāro. Kiva¹ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamsa² kiva mahajutiko kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo³ imesaṃ soḷasaṇṇaṃ mahājānapadānaṃ pahotasattarattasānaṃ⁴ issarādhipaccam⁵ rājānaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidā Aṅgamaṃ Magadhamaṃ Kāsināṃ Komalināṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁶ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁷ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa⁸ uposathassa⁹ etaṃ¹⁰ kalam¹¹ naḍḍhati¹² soḷasaṃ. Taṃ kīssa hetu¹³? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁴ rājānaṃ dībbasukhaṃ¹⁵ upanidhaya.

5. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁶ paññāsa¹⁷ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁸ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya tissa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādaso māsiyo¹⁹ samvachcharo, tena samvachharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan²⁰ etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh²¹ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bheda²² parammaranā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam²³ upapajjeyya²⁴. Idam²⁵ kho pana²⁶ me²⁷ tam²⁸ bhikkhave sandhaya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam²⁹ rājānaṃ dībbasukhaṃ upanidhaya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam³⁰ vassasatam³¹, Tavatimsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya tissa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādaso māsiyo³² samvachcharo, tena samvachharena dībbam³³ vassavahassaṃ Tavatimsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. *kip va, and so throughout.* ² T. *so.*

³ M. Ph. *M.* *babuta*. ⁴ Ph. *Cetivānaṃ.*

⁵ M. *Majjā*; Ph. *Majjha*. ⁶ *omitted by M.*

⁷ M. *M.* *ṇḍḍanti*; M. Ph. *M.* *naḍḍh*.

⁸ M. *M.* *ṇḍḍakam.*

⁹ M. *M.* *S.* *dībbam* * *throughout.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. *M.* *ṇḍḍa*. ¹¹ S. *saṃ*; M. *assa.*

¹² M. Ph. *M.* *Cātuma* *throughout.*

¹³ T. *ṇḍḍo*; M. *ṇḍḍo*; M. *ṇḍḍo.*

¹⁴ T. *M.* *M.* *uppa* *throughout.*

¹⁵ *all MSS. ex. S. have pan* *etaṃ.* ¹⁶ Ph. *mānusa*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. *M.* *mānusakāni.* ¹⁸ M. Ph. *satāni.*

¹⁹ M. *ṇḍḍa*.

nam ayuppatamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarapā Tāvattipsānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapapam mānusakam¹ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yaṃi bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyaṃ māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam ayuppatamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarapā Yāmānam² devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapapam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yaṃi bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam³ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyaṃ māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam ayuppatamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarapā Tusitānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapapam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yaṃi bhikkhave mānusakāni⁴ añña vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyaṃ māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni añña vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam devānam ayuppatamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₁. M₂ pan' etam.

² M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M₂ mannessa⁵

³ M₂ Tusitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁. M₂ pan' etam.

⁵ M. "Tussi" throughout. ⁶ M₂ "nussa"

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasiṭṭvā kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Ninimānarattinaṃ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' taṃ' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṇaṃ² rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

10. Yaṇi bhikkhave mānusakāni³ soḷasa vassasatani, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eṇo eko rattindiyo, taya rattiyā tima rattiyō māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvaccaro, tena samvaccareṇa dibbāni soḷasa vassa-saḥassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppannānam. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasiṭṭvā kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Paranimmitavasa-vattinam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' taṃ' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṇaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na hañhe⁴ na cādinnaṃ⁵ ādiyo
musaṃ na bhāse na' ca majjapo sīyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhojeyya vikālabhojanam⁶
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸
mañce chandāyaṃ vasayetha santikate:
etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇaṃ pakāsitam.
Cando ca⁹ suriyo¹⁰ ca¹¹ ubbo sudassanā
obhāsayam¹² anupariyanti¹³ yāvata
tamomūla te pana antalikkhagā¹⁴
nabbe pabbhāssanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M₂, paṇ' etaṃ. ² M₂ manussa²

³ M₂ mānussa³ ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. M₂, paṇ' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. haṇe; M₂ haṇne; M₂ hāṇe.

⁶ M₂. T. M₂ ca dinnam. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'nā.

⁹ Ph. M₂, dhāre. ¹⁰ M. adhāre; Ph. adhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₂. M₂.

¹⁴ M. 'ayam¹⁴; M₂ 'yanti; S. 'yanta. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₂ 'likhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare³ dhanam
 muttā mapi⁴ vefuriyā⁵ ca bhaddakam
 singi savyappam atha vā pi kaṭṭhanam⁶
 yam jātarūpam haṭṭhaka⁷ ti vuccati.
 aṭṭhaṅgupetasen⁸ uposathassa
 kalam pi te nanubharanti soḷasiṃ
 candappabhā taragavā va⁹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass¹⁰ uposatham
 puṇṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹¹
 amudita¹² saggam upenti thānaṃ ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubba-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migaramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagava-
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantāṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam
 kho Visakham Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visakhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti¹ mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Katham upavuttho ca² Visakhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visakhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati yava-
 jam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata
 nibbīdanda³ nibbīdasattha lajji dayāpanna sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi⁴ viharanti, aham p' ajju imā ca rattim
 imā ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nibbīdanda⁵ nibbīdasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi viharāmi, imā pi āgga⁶ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etampi. ² M. Ph. M. *ti-m-ant*

³ M. M. manig. ⁴ S. kā ⁵ M. sāta*

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M. M. *ddayāni; M. sakkhīndriyāni.

⁸ M. continues: pe amudita suttam upenti thānaṃ ti.
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. S. *pīno. ¹¹ M. M. S. p'ang*

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Imiññā³ paṭhamena aṅgena sammānāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . Yava-jivam atahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsaya-namahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcako va tiṇa-santhārake vā, ahama p' ajja imiññā ca rattim imiññā ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahā-sayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcako va tiṇa-santhārake vā, imiññā pi aṅgena⁵ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁶ ti. Imiññā⁷ aṭṭhamena aṅgena sammānāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasammānāgato upo-satho mahapphālo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahā-vipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphālo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasamūḍḍa mahā-janapadānaṃ pahīta-sattaratanānaṃ⁹ iśvarādhipaceṇa¹⁰ rāj-jaṃ kareyya, seyyathidam Aṅgamaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśinaṃ Kosalanāṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallanāṃ Cetinaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Ku-rūnāṃ Paścālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakanāṃ Avantinaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasammānā-gatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹² kalam naḅghati¹³ soḷasiṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇṇam Visākhe mānusekaṃ rājjaṃ dibba-sukham upanidhāya.

5. Yaṃi Visākhe mānusekāni paññāna¹⁴ vassāni, Cātum-mahārājikanam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṇsa rattiyā māsā, tenā māsena devāna māsīyo samvacccharo, tena samvacccharena dibbhāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahā-rājikanam devānaṃ ayuppamāpam. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁵ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅ-gasammānāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavassitva kīyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikanam devānaṃ saṅavyatam

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃.

³ M. S. paṇḍ? ⁴ T. M₂ add pi; M₃ omits aṭṭh⁵.

⁵ omitted by M. M₃.

⁶ M. M. kīva vā; Ph. kīva at the first place, also kīva vā.

⁷ M. Ph. M₃ bahuta⁸ ⁸ M₃ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₃ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M. naḅghanti; M. Ph. M₃ naḅghanti. ¹¹ S. sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dībbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visakhe mānusakam vassasatam, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbam vassasahassam Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppaṃam. Thanam kho pan' etaṃ Visakhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagaṃsamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyaṃ bhedā parammarapā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dībbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yaṃ Visakhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe' . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe' . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe' . . . solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ ayuppaṃam. Thanam kho pan' etaṃ Visakhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagaṃsamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyaṃ bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dībbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe' na cādinnam' ādiye
musaṃ na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhujjeyya vikālabhajanam
mālaṃ ca dhāreya' na ca gandham ācare'

* Ph. M., T. M., pan' etaṃ. * M. M., la; Ph. pa.

† M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

‡ M. Ph. M., T. M., pan' etaṃ.

§ M. Ph. hañe; M., hañne. * T. ca di'; S. "dinnā"

¶ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

* M. Ph. M., ādhare.

mañeco chamāyap vasaṃyetha santhato¹;
 etam hi atthaṅgikam añ' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭaguna pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sūdassanā
 obhāsayan⁴ ampariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhaṇa⁶
 nabbe pabbāsanti⁷ diṣa virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yam vijjati antare dhanam
 mntā manī veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakam
 singi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcamam⁹
 yam jātarupam bāṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 atthaṅgupetasā uposathassa
 kalam pi te mānubhanti soḷasam
 caṇḍappabhā taragaṇā va¹¹ sāḷhe.
 Tasma hi nāri ca nāro ca sāvā
 atthaṅgupetam upavass¹² uposatham
 puññaṇi katvā sukhadrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti thānaṃ ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samāyap Bhagava Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnam kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Atthaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 happhala hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . aninditā saggaṃ¹⁵ upenti
 thānaṃ ti.

2. Evam vutta Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M, santharo. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. 'sayanur'; S. 'sayantā.

⁵ T. 'vicaranti'; S. amyaniti. ⁶ M, 'likkhe.

⁷ T. 'enti. ⁸ S. etasmim. ⁹ S. kā.

¹⁰ Ph. M, sāta. ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. 'dayani'; Ph. M, sukhindriyani.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M, M, setṭham.

Piṇa me bhante nātisālohita¹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum, piṇanam pi me assa nātisālohita-
nam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya² aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum,
sabbesam pi³ssa⁴ khattiyanam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . .
suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum,
sabbesam pi⁶ssa⁷ suddhānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ⁸ etam Vāseṭṭha. Sabbe⁹ ce¹⁰ pi Vāseṭṭha khattiya¹¹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum,
sabbesam pi¹²ssa¹³ khattiyanam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . vessā . . .
suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum,
sabbesam pi¹⁵ssa¹⁶ suddhānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce¹⁷ pi¹⁸ Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmaṇako
sāsamannāgabrahmaṇiṇi¹⁹ pajāya²⁰ sadevamanussaṇḍa²¹ aṭṭhaṅ-
gasamannāgataṃ uposatham uparaseyyum, sadevakassa
lokaṇṇa samārakaṇṇa sabrahmaṇakaṇṇa sāsamannāgabrahmaṇiṇi²²
pajāya sadevamanussaṇḍa digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime
ce pi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham
uparaseyyum, ime²³am pi²⁴ssa²⁵ mahāsālānam digharattam hi-
tāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum²⁶, ko pana vādo manussa-
bhūtassa ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ vīharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. Atha kho Bojjha² upāsika
yena Bhagavā ten³ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam
kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho
mahapphalo hoti mahānisīdanto mahajūṭiko mahāvippauro.

¹ M. M. c'assa; Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

² M. M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. repeats this phrase. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M. la. ⁶ omitted by Ph. M.

⁷ S. 'at pajā 'ussa. ⁸ M. cettayyum.

⁹ M. Bocch⁹ throughout; M. Bojjhaṅg⁹ and Bojj⁹

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nibhaddaṃ nibhitasattvā laj्ji dayapannaṃ sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nibhaddaṃ nibhitasattvo laj्ji dayapanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī³ viharāmi, iminā pi āgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā paṭhamena āgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tipasanthārake⁷ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tipasanthārake vā, iminā pi āgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁹ ti. Iminā¹⁰ atthamena āgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiṃ¹¹ mahapphalo hoti kiṃ mahānisamso kiṃ mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padaṇaṃ padhūtasattaratanaṇaṃ¹² issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹³, seyyathidaṃ Abhānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ¹⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcalānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sāsasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. 'jāno.

³ M. Ph. M₂. S. p'ahg².

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

⁵ M₂. S. 'tharake; M₃ 'santharake alway.

⁶ M. S. p'ahg². T. addā pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ kim vā throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta². Ph. M₂. T. kar².

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

nam Avantimam Gandhārānam Kambojanam, atthāṅga-
samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nagganti² soḷasaṃ.
Tam kissa hetu? Kapapam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam
dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paṭṭhāsa vassāni, Catumma-
hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya tim-
sa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvaccaro,
tena samvaccareṇa dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Catumma-
hārājikānam devānam āyuppanānam. Tānam kho paṇ' etaṃ
Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā
atthāṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhe-
dā parammaragā Catummahārājikānam devānam saḥavya-
tam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya
bhāsitam: kapapam mānusakam rajjam dibba-
sukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam . . . pe⁶ . . .
yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁷ . . .
cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁸ . . . atthā vassasatāni . . .
pe⁹ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devā-
nam eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso,
tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvaccaro, tena samvaccā-
reṇa dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavatti-
nam devānam āyuppanānam. Tānam kho paṇ' etaṃ
Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅga-
samannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param-
maragā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam
upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya
bhāsitam: kapapam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upa-
nidhāya ti.

Piṇam na haṇṇe¹ na cādinnaṃ² ādiyo
musa na bhāse na ca majjapo siya

¹ Ph. ekam; omitted by M.

² T. M_o M₁ 'agganti; M. nagghā; Ph. M₂ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₂ T. M_o M₁ paṇ' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o M₁.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₂ la; omitted by T. M_o M₁.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ haṇe; M₂ haṇe; M₃ hāne. ⁸ T. M₂ ca di⁸

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhūṇeyya vikalabbhojanam
 mālaṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācāre²
 mañce³ chamāyam vasaṇṭha saṇṭhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh⁴ uposatham
 boddhena dukkhaṇṭagunā pakasitam.
 Cando ca⁵ sūriyo⁶ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁷ ampariyanti⁸ yāvata
 tamonuda te pana antalikkhagā⁹
 nabbe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etaṃmim¹⁰ yam vijjati antare dhanam
 mutiā maṇi¹¹ veḷuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi svaṇṭhaṃ aṭha vā pi kañcanam¹²
 yam jātarūpam hatakan¹³ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kaṭam pi te nānubhāvanti soḷasim
 candappabhā taragaṇā vā¹⁴ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca maro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass¹⁵ uposathan
 puṇṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹⁶
 aninditā saggam upenti jhānaṃ ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tarāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisaḷḷino. Atha kho sambhulā
 manipakāyikā devatā yeṇāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅ-
 kamūpsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tīti kho ta
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocaṃ mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₂ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. "sayānu"; S. "sayatā." ⁶ S. ampariyanti.

⁷ M₂ "likkha." ⁸ M₂ ekasmim; S. etaṃhi.

⁹ M. manini. " S. ka" ¹⁰ Ph. M₂ satakan.

¹¹ M₂ T. M₂ M₂ ca.

¹² T. "ddayāni; Ph. M₂ sukhudriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vattema; mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vannaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vattema³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' ima devatā sabhā 'va' nīlā assu nīlavappā nīlavatthā nīlalamkāra⁴ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁵ cittam sūññaṃ sabhā 'va' nīlā ahesum nīlavappā⁶ nīlavatthā nīlalamkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' ima⁸ devatā sabhā 'va' pīṭa assu⁹ . . . pa¹⁰ . . . sabhā 'va' lohita¹¹ assu¹² . . . sabhā 'va' odāta¹³ assu¹⁴ odātavappā odātavatthā odātalamkāra¹⁵ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam sūññaṃ sabhā 'va' odāta ahesum odātavappā odātavatthā odātalamkāra¹⁶. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va' gāyī, ekā 'va' naccī, ekā 'va' accharikā¹⁷ vādesi. Soyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa turiyassa evuntassa suppatālikassa¹⁸ kasalehi susamanūhatassa¹⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²⁰ ca pamanīyo²¹ ca madaniyo²² ca²³,

¹ T. M., M₂ insert imesu. ² S. saddam. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₂ continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. add ti. ⁸ M₂ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesum; M₂, M₃ once assu, else ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M., M₂.

¹⁴ M., Ph. M₂, T. M₃ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₂, M₃ pagāyī l. 'va' g².

¹⁶ M. ca; M₂, M₃ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va' nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁸ M₂ 'iyam; M., Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₂ 'ālissa; T. 'likassa; M., M₃ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₂, M₃, M₄ 'gatassa; T. 'maḍassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu
ca rajaniyo ca kumaniyo² ca³ pemaṇiyo⁴ ca maḍaniyo⁵ ca.
Atha kho āyasmaṃ Anuruddho indriyaṇi⁶ okkhipi. Atha
kho tā devatā 'na khv⁷ ayyo⁸ Anuruddho sādiyaṭi⁹ ti tatthi'
ev¹⁰ antaradhāyissaṃ.

3. Atha kho āyasmaṃ Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-
sallagā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten¹¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyaḍetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmaṃ Anuruddho Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca: Idhūhaṃ bhante divavihāraṃ gato homi¹² paṭi-
sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambhulā maṇāpakāyikā devatā
yenaṃhaṃ ten¹³ upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhiya-
detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhante
tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocun¹⁴ 'mayam bhante Anuruddha
maṇāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thānesu issariyaṃ karema
vasaṃ vattema: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam
vaggaṃ akaṅkhama, tādisakam vaggaṃ thānaṃ paṭi-
labhama; yādisakam saram¹⁵ akaṅkhama, tādisakam saraṃ
thānaṃ paṭilabhama; yādisakam sukham akaṅkhama, tādi-
sakam sukham thānaṃ paṭilabhama; mayam bhante
Anuruddha maṇāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu
issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vattema¹⁶ ti. Tassa mayham
bhante etaḍ ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabba¹⁷ 'va¹⁸ piā¹⁹
assu nīlavappā nīlavatthā nīlalaṃkāra²⁰ ti. Atha kho bhante
tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabba²¹ 'va²² piā ahesuṃ
nīlavappā nīlavatthā nīlalaṃkāra. Tassa mayham bhante
etaḍ ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabba²³ 'va²⁴ piā assu²⁵
... pe²⁶ ... sabba²⁷ 'va²⁸ lohitaṃ assu²⁹ ... pe³⁰ ...
sabba³¹ 'va³² odāta³³ assu³⁴ odātavappā odātavatthā odāta-

¹ T. M₂ M₃ 'kara' ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₂ M₃ ⁴ S. ramaniyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyaṇi.

⁶ M₂ kho 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₂ M₃ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₂ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddham. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₂ piā assu, as below. ¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ ahesuṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₂ M₃ ahesuṃ.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂ M₃ M₇.

¹⁶ M₂ M₃ omit odāta assu.

lankara' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabba 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālankara'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va¹ gāyi², ekā 'va³ naccā⁴, ekā 'va⁵ accharikaṃ⁶ vādesi. Seyyathā pi māma paṭisaṅgikaassa turiyassa savintaassa suppatippatālitassa⁷ kassalehi susamamāhiṭtassa⁸ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo⁹ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca, evam eva tassa devatānaṃ alaṅkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹² ca¹³ mailaniyo¹⁴ ca¹⁵. Atha khv āhaṃ¹⁶ bhante indriyaṃ okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'ma khv¹⁷ ayyo Anuroddho sadiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyissu. Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ maṇḍapakāyikaṇaṃ devaṇaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati¹⁸ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ maṇḍapakāyikaṇaṃ devaṇaṃ saḥavyatāṃ upapajjati¹⁹. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha²⁰ Anuroddha mātuḡaṃ²¹ yaṃ²² mātāpitara bhattano denti atthakamaṃ hitesino anukampaka anukampam upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini²³ pacchānīpatini kimkaraṇaṭṭhāyini maṇapacārinī piyavādinī. Ye te²⁴ bhattu garuṇo honti 'māta' ti vā 'pita' ti vā 'samanabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhagata ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantara kamanta 'uppa' ti vā 'kappa' ti vā, tattha dukkhā hoti analasaṃ tatrūpāyāya vimāsaṃyā samannāgata alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhatum. Ye²⁵ so²⁶ bhattu abbhantara²⁷ anto-

¹ M., T., M., add ti. ² M. ca; T. M., M., pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M., M., panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M., 'iyam; M., 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M., 'kassa.

⁷ M., M., M., 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M., T. M., M.,

⁹ S. rumaniyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹¹ omitted by M., ¹² M., S. kho 'ham

¹³ T. M., M., kho; M., kho'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M., M., uppa² ¹⁵ T. M., idham

¹⁶ T., 'gāmaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba²; T. pubba²

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. yo te. ²⁰ S. 'ra.

jano¹ 'dasa' ti vā 'pessa'² ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' aasa paccapimsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yam⁷ bhattā ūharati dhanañ vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpañ vā, tam ūrakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asopēti avināśikā. Upāsika kho pana hoti huddham sarāṇam gata dhammaṃ sarāṇam gata saṅgham sarāṇam gata. Silavati kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmese micchācārā pativiratā musāvāda pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalanaccherena cetasa agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāga⁸ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayoga dāna-samvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha aṭṭhihi dhammehi samannāgato maṭugāmo kāyassa bheda parimmaroñ manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṅgavyatam upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi¹¹ ussuko tam sabbakāmaharum¹² posam bhattāraṃ nātimāññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena ropaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garimo sabbe patipājeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭahika¹⁴ analasa saṅgahitaparijjana¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhotam anurakkhati. Yā evam vattati nāri bhattu ebhaddavasāongā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. 'na. ² M. Ph. M₂ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānakatāñ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₂ S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₂ M₂ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'gi.

⁹ T. adda pana. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₂ uppa¹⁰

¹¹ M₂ sādā pi.

¹² M. 'kāmadam. ¹³ M₂ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'yikā.

¹⁵ M₂ 'parivajjana; M. Ph. M₂ 'parijana throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₂ M₂ ebanda¹⁶

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₂ manāpayi.

XLVII

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbāraṃe Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramatā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākha Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthahi kho² Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapā manāpakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati³. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Idha Visāke mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhātinō denti attakammā hiteśi⁴ anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādaya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini paccampatini kinkārapatissāvinī⁶ manāpacārini piyavādini . . . pe⁴ . . . Cagavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamāccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati mūtācāga⁷ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayoga dāmasamvibhāgaratā.

Imahi kho Visāke atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapā manāpakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati³ ti.

Yo nam bhārati sabbadā niccam atāpi assuko
tam sabbakāmaharam⁸ posam bhāttāram nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāram issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhāttuṃ ca garuno sabbē patipōjeti paṇḍita.
Uttahika¹⁰ anala¹¹ saṅgahitaparijjānā
bhāttu manāpam carati sambhatam amarakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhāttu chandavasānugā¹²
manāpā¹³ nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. adda ekamantam nisidi.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M₁ M₂ uppa⁴.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₁ T.

⁵ omitted by M. M₁.

⁶ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. : Ph. S. "gi.

⁷ M. "kāmudam.

⁸ M₁ ropaye. ⁹ M. M₁ "yika.

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ cchanda¹¹.

¹¹ M. manāpakāyika devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ sammayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Samsamāragire² Bhesakalārane Migadāye. Attha kho Nakulamāta gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasankāmi, upasankāmitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nakulamātaram gahapatānam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Attāhi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi sammānāgate mānugāmo kāsyaṃ bhedaṃ parannamarapā manāpakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati⁴. Katamehi attāhi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mānugāmo yassa mānupitaro bhaddo deno attāhakāma hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini paccānupātini kippkāra-paṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi⁶. Ye te bhadda garuṇo honti 'māta' ti vā 'puta' ti vā 'samanalrahmaṇa' ti vā, te sakkaroṇi garukaroṇi māneti pajeti abbhāgate ca asānodaḥena paṭipajjati. Ye te bhadda abbhantara kammaṇṭa 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsa' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti anālaka tatrūpāyāya vinnāsaṃsāya sammānāgata alam katum alam samvidhātum. Ye so bhadda abbhantaro antojāno 'dasa' ti vā 'pessa' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam kutaṃ ca katato jānāti akutaṃ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bihojaniyam o'ssa paccattamsena⁷ samvibhajati. Yam bhadda āharati dhammā vā dhammā vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā, tam ārakkhesu guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoḍḍi avināsikā. Upāsika kho pana hoti buddham sarānam gata dhammam sarānam gata. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipāta paṭivirata . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhana paṭivirata⁹. Cagavati kho pana hoti vigatamulamaccherena

¹ T. *puta* Eyaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Samsu²; M₂ Samsu²

³ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; S. adds nisidi; T. M₂, M₃ give it in full.

⁴ T. M₂, M₃ uppa² ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ S. pe² Cāgarati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁹ M. adds la; Ph. M₂ add pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapaṇi vossagga-
ratā yacayoga dānaśamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aññahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaratā² manāpakāyikūnam
devānaṃ sahaṃvantaṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Ye naṃ bhārati sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakūmaharam⁴ posam bhattāraṃ nātināsihati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issavādena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipājeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭahika⁵ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁶
manāpā nāma te devā yuttha sā upapajjati⁷ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Pubba-
rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁸, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁹
. . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Visakhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-
gāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹⁰ loko
āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susapprihitakammanto hoti
saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ
anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susapprihita-
kammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā
kammantā 'uppa'¹¹ ti vā 'kappasā'¹² ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti
anulasā tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum
alaṃ samvīdhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susap-

¹ M. Ph. M., S. "gi. ² T. M., M., uppa³

³ M., "kammantaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. "yikā.

⁵ T. M., M., "chanda⁶ ⁶ M., uppa⁷

⁷ M. Ja; Ph. M., pa; Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adda nisīdi.

⁹ T. M., M., sā; omitted by M. Ph. M.,

vibhītakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu alibhāntaro³ antojano⁴ 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessū' ti vā 'kammakarū' ti vā, tesam kataṃ ca katato jānāti akataṃ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānaṃ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁵ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

6. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yam bhattu⁶ amanāpasamkhātam, tam jixitabetu pi na⁷ ajjhācarati⁸. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yam bhattu āharati dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarāpam vā, tam arakkhena guttiya sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhatti athena asocci avināsika. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visakhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko araddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visakhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa¹⁰ loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhipiṭṭi pi so Bhagavā arabham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaratasampanno sugato lokarūḍḍi amuttaro parisadammasārathi Satthū devamanussānam buddho Bhūgavā¹¹ ti. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S. vo te. ² S. 'tā. ³ S. 'na.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M. saccamsena; M. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M. M. bhittuna. ⁶ T. M. M. amajjhā.

⁷ T. M. M. sū; omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁸ T. M. M. parassa; M. M. paraloko.

11. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthana paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visakhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?*

12. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamacccherena cetasa agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatupāṇi vossaggaratā yācayoga dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visakhe mātugāmo paññasampanno hoti?*

13. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti³ udāyatthagāminiya⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo paññasampanno hoti.*

Ime id kho Visakhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁵ loka⁶ araddho hoti ti.

*Saṃvibhitakammanta⁷ saḍgahitaparijasaḥ
bhattu mantipam carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaṇṇā vitamasechara
niṇṇam muggam visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc⁸ ete añña dhammā ca⁹ yassa vijjanti nāriya
tam pi silavatīṃ ahu dhammattham saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasakārasampanna aññaṅgasamagata
tadisi silavati upāsikā upapaṇṇati¹⁰ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.*

L.

1. *Catūhi¹¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹² loka araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?*

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₂ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gi.

³ M₂, M₃ pe; Kathaṇ; T. *putr pe after Visakha*.

⁴ M. la; Evam. ⁵ T. alh⁶.

⁶ M. paraloko; M₂ parassa loko.

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ⁹ M₂, M₃, M₄ uppa¹⁰.

¹⁰ T. inserti kho.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃ sã; omitted by M. Ph. M₄.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvhitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijāno, bhadda manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvhitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhadda abbhantaraṃ kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvhitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so³ bhadda abbhantaro⁴ antojāno⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhadda manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhadda amanāpasamkhātaṃ⁷, taṃ jivitaḥetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhadda manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhadda āharati . . . pe⁸ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁹ loko āradhho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa¹⁰ loko¹¹ āradhho hoti. Katamehi catohi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhasampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhasampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. ⁴ rā.

⁵ S. ⁶ nā. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁.

⁸ T. manā.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, M₂, M₃.

¹⁰ M₁, M₂ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃, T.

¹¹ M. paraloko; T. M₁ parussa loko.

¹² Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddhāti sammasambodhim (sic), itī pi so Bh¹³ araham . . . pe . . . lokassa ti (sic); M₁, M₂ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipattiṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . suramerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigātamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhik-
khave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhik-
khave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³
. . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catulhi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paṇassa⁴ loko⁵
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁶ saṅgahitaparijjāna
bleattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāselena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccarā
nīcam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icā⁷ ete añña dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nārīyā
tam pi silavantiṃ ahu dhammattham saccaṇḍānam.
Solasākārasampannā aññaṅgasusamāgata
tādisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tatr¹⁰ uddānam¹¹:

Samkhittā vitthato Visāke Vaseṭṭhe Bojjhāya¹² pañcamam¹³
Amuruddham¹⁴ pana¹⁵ Visāke Nakula idhalokika¹⁶ dve ti.

Paññāsakam samattam¹⁷.

¹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, M₂.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, T. M₂, M₃.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₁, M₂, paṇassa loka.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁷ T. M₁, uppa⁸ ⁹ T. M₁, M₂, omit the uddāna entirely.

⁸ M₁, Bembhoya. ⁹ Ph. "mī. ¹⁰ M. M₁ "dha.

¹¹ S. pana. ¹² M₁, idhatika.

¹³ M. pañhamam; M₁, sattamam; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkem viharati Kapilavattihesim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam thāta kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam¹ pabbajja'² ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'³ ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'⁴ ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'⁵ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'⁶ ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'⁷ ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja'⁸ ti dukkhi dhammā aśamanā rūdamānā⁹ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattihesim yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena carikam pakkāmi, anupubbena carikam catamāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane¹⁰ Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kece chadāpetvā kassiyāni vatthāni uccādetvā sambahulāhi¹¹ Sakiyāni¹² sādham yena

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāto pammāsakasaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. * M. Ph. and * throughout.

² M. Ph. M₂ rod* * omitted by M₂.

³ S. Sakiyāhi.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, amupabbhena yena Vesālī Mahāvassuṇṇa
Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasāṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati
Gotamī sunehi¹ padehi rajokippena gattena dukkhi dham-
manā assunnukhi rudamanā bahi dvārakotthake atthāsi.
Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim
«sunehi padehi rajokippena gattena dukkhi dhammanā
assunnukhi rudamanā bahi dvārakotthake thitā, diva²
Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad' avoca 'kin na tvaṃ Gotamī
sunehi padehi rajokippena gattena dukkhi dhammanā assu-
nnukhi rudamanā bahi dvārakotthake thitā' ti? 'Tattha hi
pana bhante Ānando Bhagavā na' amujānāti mānugāmasa
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idhi' eva tava hoti, jāva-
hama Bhagavantam³ yācāmi mānugāmasa Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad' avoca 'esa bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
sunehi padehi rajokippena gattena dukkhi dhammanā assu-
nnukhi rudamanā bahi dvārakotthake thitā eva⁴ Bhagavā
amujānāti mānugāmasa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Sādhū bhante la-
bbheyya mānugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te
rucci mānugāmasa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵
. . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad'
avoca 'sādhū bhante labbheyya mānugāmo Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.
'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mānugāmasa Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

¹ M₁ punehi throughout.

² M. Ph. M₂ S. divāna.

³ M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā; M₂ omits it.

⁴ M₂ bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam.

⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂.

6. Atha kho āyasmāno Ānandassa etad' ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā amjaṇāti mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ¹; yān' nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyaṇena Bhagavantam yaceyyaṃ mātugāmaṃsa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantam etad' avoca 'bhabbo na kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātum' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ pi anāgāmiṃphalaṃ pi arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātum' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātum, bahupakāra⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato matucehā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janetthiya kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigandhāti, sā 'v' assa⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadupāsampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccatthānam añjādikammaṃ sammakammaṃ⁷ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā manetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkamanīyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁹ abhikkhoke¹⁰ itasse vassam upagantabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā manetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkamanīyo. Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹¹ uposathapucchakaṃ¹² ca¹³ ovaḍḍapasāṅkamaṇā¹⁴

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiṃphalaṃ pi i pe.

⁴ M. M₂ M₃ S. bahukāra. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ assa. ⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₂ na abhi¹⁰.

¹¹ M. Ph. add āye dhamma paccatthāna (Ph. 'sittatthāna).

¹² M₂ 'pucchakiccem.

¹³ T. ovaḍḍpa¹⁴; M₂ ovaḍḍanpa¹⁵.

ca pariyessitabbam¹. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Vassam vutthaya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosanghe tīhā tīhānehi⁴ parāretabbam⁵ ditthena⁶ suttene parimāḍkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Garudhammanā⁷ ajjhapanūyā bhikkhuniyā ubhatosanghe pakkhamānatiya caritabham, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Dve vassani chasa dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaya⁸ sikkhamānaya ubhatosanghe upasampadā pariyessitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Na⁹ kenaci pariyāyema bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo¹⁰ parihāsitabbo¹¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda¹² ovaṭo¹³ bhikkhunnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹⁴ bhikkhunnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajapati Gotamī imo aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāhāti, sā 'v' assa¹⁵ hotu upasampadā¹⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme aggahetvā yena Mahāpajapati Gotamī ten' upasankumī, upasankumitvā Mahāpajapatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹⁷ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāheyyasi, sā 'va' te¹⁸ bhavāsati upasampadā. Vassatūpasampannaya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhūna ubhinādanam paocuttānam añjalikammam¹⁹ samicikkammam²⁰ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anutikkamanīyo . . . po²¹ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo²² bhikkhunnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. niyo.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ 'bbo.

⁶ T. insert vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₂ M₃ 'etabbo; M₂ omits pari⁸

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₂ ovaṭo; T. ovaṃo.

¹¹ M₂ vado. ¹² T. M₂ M₃ assa.

¹³ T. M₂ M₃ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₂ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovaṭo; M₂ ovaṭo.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnāsu vacanapatho, ayaṃ pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yārajivam anātikkamanīyo. Sace kho traṃ Gotamī ime añña garudhamme paṭigapheyyasi, sā 'va te bhaviṣṣati upasampada' ti. Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yava maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sisam nahato⁴ uppalamalam vā vassikamalam⁵ vā⁶ adbhuttakamalam⁷ va labhitvā⁸ abhoḥi hattheli paṭiggahetvā⁹ uttamaṅge sirasassa paṭitthapeyya¹⁰, evam eva kho aham bhante ime añña garudhamme paṭigabhami yāvajivam anātikkamanīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiya Gotamīya añña garudhammā yāvajivam anātikkamanīya' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhiṣsa¹¹ mātagāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāṃ, ciraṭṭhītikam Ānanda brahmacariyam¹² abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹³ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹⁴ ca kho Ānanda mātagāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāni¹⁵ Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam bhaviṣṣati, paṇe¹⁶ eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kāmīni kulāni bahokittikāni¹⁷ appapurisakāni¹⁸, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthakakehi¹⁹, ayaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmā dhammavinaye labhati mātagāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāṃ, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₁ vado. ² T. M₁ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₂ adda pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ nha²; S. stanha². ⁵ omitted by M₂, M₃.

⁶ Ph. avi²; T. M₂, M₃ uti². ⁷ M₂ labhetvā.

⁸ M₂ hitvā. ⁹ T. paṭittheyya.

¹⁰ M₂ na labhiṣsa; T. M₂ labhiṣsa. ¹¹ M₂ abrahma².

¹² omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ¹³ T. M₂, M₃ yatha.

¹⁴ M₂ tam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ bahutthi²; S. bahu-itthi².

¹⁶ T. asappuri².

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe²; M₂ kumbhate².

setatthikā nama rogajāti¹ nīpatati², evam taṃ sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhītikam³ hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātagāmo agārasinā anagariyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhītikam⁴ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne uccukhette mahiṭṭhikā⁵ nama rogajāti⁶ nīpatati⁷, evam taṃ uccukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhītikam⁸ hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātagāmo agārasinā anagariyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhītikam⁹ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato laḷakassa paṭigacc¹⁰, eva ālim¹¹ bandheyya yava-d-eva udakassa anutikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc¹², eva bhikkhuniyaṃ attha garūḍhanā paññatva yavajivāṃ anutikkamanāya¹³ ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvase Kuṭagārasālīyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīdhi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnu kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca¹ 'katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammamānītabbo² ti? Atthahu kho Ānanda dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammamānītabbo. Katamehi atthahu?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . sammā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahusanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . dīṭhiya suppaṭivaddhā, ubbhayāni kho paṇ⁵ assa⁶ pātimokkhaṇi vittharena evāgatāni honti uvibhattāni suppa-vattinī⁷ savineclitāni uttasa⁸ anuyājanāsa⁹, kalyāṇa-vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarāṇo poriyā vācāya samannagato vi-satthāya¹⁰ anelagāliya atthassa viññāpaniṃ, paṭibalo

¹ T. 'ti; M. 'ti and ti.

² T. 'anti.

³ M. mahja¹; S. mahje.

⁴ M. Ph. M. S. 'acc'

⁵ M. Ph. M. alim; S. palim.

⁶ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M. M. pama.

⁸ S. suppa-vattināni; omitted by M.

⁹ T. M. M. 'to.

¹⁰ T. 'ryanatoso.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. visa¹

hoti bhikkhunisangham¹ dhammāya kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhunnānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho paṇ' etam² Bhagavantam³ addissa pahajitāya kassavavatthanirasanāya⁴ garudhamman⁵ ajjhāpaṇapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno⁶ vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam² abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thūta kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam³ etad avoca⁴ 'sādhu me⁵ bhante Bhagavā samklūṭṭena dhamman⁶ desetu, yam⁷ ahaṃ⁸ Bhagavato dhamman⁹ sutvā ekā¹⁰ rūpakatthā appamatta ātāpini pahūtāti vihareyyaṃ¹¹ ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiāya samvattanti no santutthiāya, saṅganikāya samvattanti no parirekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyarambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya¹² ti. Ekamseṇa Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sūṇaṇa¹³ ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiāya samvattanti no asantutthiāya, parirekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M. S. 'ghassa.

² M. paṇa tam.

³ M. M. 'vatthavasanaṃ; T. kassavasanaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M.

⁵ T. M. mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M.

sāṅganikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosaṇṇāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya¹ ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, 'eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthū sasanā' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyasa viharaṇi Kakkapattana² nāma Koliyānaṃ nigama. Atha³ kho Dighajāna Koliyaputto yena Bhagava ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiśadeva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Dighajāna Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabbhogī⁵ puttā-sambadhasāyaṇā⁶ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanāṃ paccambhoma malagandhavilepanāṃ dhārayama jātārūparajātāṃ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammā desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā⁷ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāya⁸hitāya⁹ samparāya-sukhāya¹⁰ ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajjivāt¹¹. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā¹²?

4. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹⁴ kulaputto yena kammattānena jivikun¹⁵ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjīyā¹⁶ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporiṇena¹⁷ yadi nippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkhe hosi amāso tatrupāyāya rupaṃsāya samannāgate alam kāmāṃ alam samvidhātun¹⁸. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹⁹?

5. Idha²⁰ Byagghapajja²¹ kulaputtassa bhoga honti

¹ S. 'pattina; M. 'sattina; M₂ 'mitta; T. 'pattaraṇa; M₃ 'pattatta. ² T. M₂ M₃ tatra. ³ M. Ph. 'gīno.

⁴ T. puttadurasaṃb². ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ⁷ M₂ samma³.

⁸ omitted by M₂. ⁹ M. Ph. M₃ 'tāṃ. ¹⁰ T. 'nīje.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ 'purisaṃ. ¹² M. M₂ 'ton ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bahābalapariocitā¹ sedavakkhittā² dhammika dhammaladdhā, te arakkheṃ guttiyā sampādeti³ kinā me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggī jāheyya, na udakam vahēyya⁴, na appiyya dayadā hareyyum⁵ ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja arakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁶ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā Jāharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁸ vā⁹ vuddhasilino¹⁰ saddhāsampannā¹¹ silasampannā¹² cāgasampannā¹³ paññāsampannā, tehi¹⁴ saddhim¹⁵ santitthati¹⁶ sallapati¹⁷ sūkaeccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam¹⁸ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam¹⁹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam²⁰ anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam²¹ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja sammajivita²²?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam²³ jivikam²⁴ kappeti na²⁵ accogallham²⁶ na²⁷ atilham²⁸ evam me āyo vayan²⁹ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati³⁰ ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam³¹ paggaheṭṭvā³² janāti³³ ettakena vā onatam³⁴ ettakena vā unatan³⁵ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³⁶ ca³⁷ bhogānam³⁸ viditvā³⁹ samam⁴⁰ jivikam⁴¹ kappeti na⁴² accogallham⁴³ na⁴⁴ atilham⁴⁵ evam me āyo vayan⁴⁶ pariyādāya

¹ T. bahā^o ² M₁ kkhika.

³ M₁ vāheyya; M₂ S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₃ vāhareyya; Ph. vādahayya; M₄ pahēyya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₁. ⁷ Ph. insert sampvasati.

⁸ M₁ sammā^o; T. M₂ sammā^o. ⁹ T. M₁ M₂ sammā^o.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₁ tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco^o; S. ācco^o.

¹² M. S. nāti^o. ¹³ Ph. tula. ¹⁴ Ph. M₁ tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₁ opa^o. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₁ T. uopa^o.

¹⁷ T. sammā^o.

thassati¹; na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati² ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno uḥṣam jivikam³ kappeti; tassa bhavanti rattāro 'udumbarakkhādikam⁴ 'vāyam⁵ kulaputto bhoge khādati⁶ ti. Sace paṇāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahayo⁷ samāno kasīram jivikam⁸ kappeti; tassa bhavanti rattāro 'ajaddhamārikam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto marissati¹¹ ti. Yato ca khvāyam¹² Byagghapajja kulaputto ayam ca bhoganaṃ viditvā rayāṃ ca bhoganaṃ viditvā samam¹³ jivikam¹⁴ kappeti na¹⁵ accogāḥam¹⁶ na¹⁷ atihānam¹⁸ 'evam me ayo rayāṃ pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati¹⁹ ti. Ayam ruccati Byagghapajja samajivita²⁰.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhoganaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²¹, surādhutto, akkhaḍhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṇko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva ayamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa pariso yāni c'eva ayamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yaṃ ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na samāna dharanā anuppareccheyya²²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷakassa pariḥāni²³ yeva paṭikaṅkhaṇaṃ vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhoganaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²⁴, surādhutto, akkhaḍhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṇko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhoganaṃ cattāri ayamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti²⁵, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₁ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₂ 'tam.

³ M₁ 'khayikam; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyam; M₁ ayam; M₂ va. ⁵ Ph. mahavayo.

⁶ M. ajetthamāragam; Ph. ajetthā²⁶; M₂ anamāharikam; S. addhamārakam; M₃ addhajaṇarikap.

⁷ S. cāyam; M. va.

⁸ M. M₂ S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M₁ M₂ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. samu²⁷; M. samayam.

¹⁰ M. n' acco²⁸; S. nācco²⁹. ¹¹ M. S. nstr³⁰.

¹² T. sammajivikam; M. sammajivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.; T. M₁ par hoti also after surā³¹.

¹⁴ Ph. M₂ 'accheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₁ M₂ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₂ S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko. Seyyatha¹ pi Byagghapajja mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva ayamukkhāni cattāri ca² apāyamukkhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva ayamukkhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukkhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca saṁmā dhāraṇā anuppeveccheyya³; evaṁ hi tassa Byagghapajja⁴ mahato talakassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha no puribhāni; evaṁ era kho Byagghapajja evaṁ samuppannanāṇaṁ bhogaṇaṁ cattāri ayamukkhāni hoti; na-itthidhutto hoti⁵, na-sarādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁶ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammukhāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁷ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa saṁparāyāhitāya samvattanti saṁparāya⁸sukkhāya⁹. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā¹⁰ silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhabhātī Tathāgata¹¹ssa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho Bhagavā¹³ ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja¹⁴ kulaputto papatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sarāma¹⁶ra¹⁷yama¹⁸jja¹⁹pamāda²⁰ttihānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja²¹ silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṇa²² ajjhāvasatī muttacago payatapāni vossaggurato yūcayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca²³ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ² Ph. M₂, T. vaccheyya.

³ M₂, Vyaggha²⁴. ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññava² hoti, udayatthagāminīya³ paññaya samasunnāgato ariyaya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayogāminīya. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja⁴ paññāsampada.

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁵ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparīyahitāya samvattanti samparīyasukkhāya ti.

Uttāsi kammadheyyesu⁶ appamatto vidhānava samma⁷ kappeti jivika⁸ sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññā⁹ vitamaeccharo¹⁰ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Ica¹¹ ete aṭṭha dhammā ca¹² saddhava gharāṃ esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukharaha, diṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparīyasukkhāya ca; evaṃ etaṃ gahatthānaṃ cāgo punnaṃ pavaddhanti¹³ ti.

IV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavata saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāreva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca mayam assu³ kho Gotama pavāsam gantukāma, tesu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhakaṃ tathā⁴ dhammaṃ desetā, ye ambhakaṃ assu⁵ dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparīyahitāya samparīyasukkhāya⁶ ti.

2. Cattāro ime⁷ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. Vyaggha¹ ² T. ubha² ³ T. M. deyyesu.

⁴ T. M. samma. ⁵ M. Ph. M. M. S. tam.

⁶ M. vinā sigata⁶ ⁷ omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M. Uccā; T. M. Uppaḍḍa⁹ throughout.

¹⁰ M. assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tava.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā arakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivita¹. Katama ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi lesaṭṭhena yadi rājaparisena yadi sippaṇṇatāreṇa, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrapāyāya vīṇampāyā samasamagato aḷam katum aḷam samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa arakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogaṃ honti uṭṭhānaviriyasādhigatā bahubalaparicita⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te arakkhena guttiya sampādeti⁵ kinti me⁶ ime bhoge nova rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na odakam vāheyya⁷, na appiyyā dāyānā hareyyum⁸ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa arakkhasampadā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme va nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁹ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputta vā daharā vā vuddhasilino¹⁰ vuddhā¹¹ vā¹² vuddhasilino¹³ saddhāsampannā silasampannā¹⁴ cāgasampannā paṇḍāsampannā, tehi saddhim¹⁵ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākucchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anuśikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anuśikkhati¹⁶, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anuśikkhati¹⁷, yathārūpānaṃ paṇḍāsampannānaṃ paṇḍāsampadaṃ anuśikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa samajivita¹⁸?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto ayaṃ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayan¹⁹ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā saman²⁰ jivikam²¹ kappeti

¹ M., sammā²; T. M., sammā³ * M. Ph. M., tana.

² M. Ph. M., tana ti. * T. bāha⁴; M., bahā⁵

³ omitted by T. * T. vāhareyya; M., vadaheyya.

⁴ M. Ph. M., S. tatra. * omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. T. * T. M., M., pe.

⁶ T. M., M., sammā⁷

⁷ M., sammā⁸; S. samā⁹; T. M., M., sammā¹⁰

na¹ accogāham² na³ atihamam⁴ 'evam me⁵ āyo vāyam pari-
yādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tuladhāro vā tuladhārantevāsi
vā tulam⁶ pagguhetvā jaṇāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁷ etta-
kena vā unatan⁸ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyam ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā
samam⁹ jivikam¹⁰ kappeti na accogāham na³ atihamam⁴
'evam me āyo vāyam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam¹¹ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam¹² 'vāyam¹³ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiram jivikam¹⁴ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikam¹⁵ 'vāyam¹⁶ kulaputto mariseati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyam¹⁷ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam vi-
ditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā¹⁸ samam¹⁹ jivikam²⁰
kappeti na accogāham na³ atihamam⁴ 'evam me āyo vāyam
pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya
thassati' ti. Āyam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita²¹.

8. Evam samuppanhānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²², suṇḍhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasalāyo pāpasampanaṅko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākaṣṣa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa parisso yaṇi c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni piḍaheyya, yaṇi ca apāyamukhāni tāni virareyya, devo
ca na samma dhāraṃ anuppaveceheyya²³; evam hi tassa

¹ M. *n'acco*; S. *nācco* throughout.

² M. S. *uṭṭi*

³ omitted by M₂. ⁴ Ph. M₂ *tule*.

⁵ M. Ph. *ova*

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *ugga*

⁷ M₂ S. *sama*; T. M₂ M₂ *sammā*

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ *tan*.

⁹ M. *khādi*; Ph. S. *khādakaṇ*; M₂ *khāritaṇ*; T. M₂ *khādanam*. ¹⁰ M₂ S. *cayam*.

¹¹ M. *ajetthamarāgaṇ*; Ph. *ajetthamarikaṇ*; M₂ *aṭṭhamā-saritam*; S. *addhamarakah*. ¹² Ph. S. *cayam*.

¹³ M. M₂ S. *kho 'yam*; T. *khvāham*.

¹⁴ T. M₂ *insert tam vā*. ¹⁵ T. M₂ M₂ *sammā*.

¹⁶ T. *samajjivitaṃ*; M₂ M₂ *jivita*.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂ *vaceheyya*.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa pariḥāni¹ yeva paṭikaṅkha² no vuddhi; evaṃ vā kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri apāyasmukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti³, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto papasahāyo papasampavāṅko.

9. Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyasmukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa cattāri c'eva āyasmukhāni cattāri ca apāyasmukhāni, tassa paṭiso yaṇi c'eva āyasmukhāni tāni vivareyya, yaṇi ca apāyasmukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca samāṃ dhāraṇaṃ anuppa-veccheyya⁵; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷakassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha so pariḥāni: evaṃ vā kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyasmukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parayahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataassa bodhim⁸ iti pi so Bhagava⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Sattthā devamanussānaṃ boddho Bhagava¹¹ ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silāsampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paṇṭipata paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhina paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa silāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M. T. M. M. hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M. *raccheyya.

⁴ M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agaraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yūcayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasamapadā. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa paññāsaṃpadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññāsaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsaṃpadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa saṃ-parāyahiṭṭhāya samvattanti saṃparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uṭṭhāta¹ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānava
samaṃ kappeti jivikaṃ² sambhutaṃ amarakkhati.
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaṇṇu vitamaccaro
muccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ saṃparāyikaṃ.
Icc³ ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharaṃ esino
akkhātā saccanūnena ubhayatīha sukhāvahā,
dīṭṭhadhammahitattṭhāya saṃparāyasukkhāya ca:
evam etaṃ gabaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayaṃ' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ,
'dukkhaṃ' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, 'roga'
ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhik-
khava kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, 'sallaṃ' ti bhikkhave
kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ
etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhi-
vacanaṃ, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ.

2. Kaṃā ca bhikkhave 'bhayaṃ' ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhi-
vacanaṃ?

Yasmiṃ⁵ ca⁶ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁷ bhikkhave chandurāga-
vinibaddho⁸ dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. *give it in full.*

² M. lū; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₂*. ³ M₂. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. *etaṃ*. ⁵ *omitted by T. M₂. M₂*.

⁶ T. M₂. M. *ragandhāyaṃ*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bandho*; M₂ *dhammo*; T. *vinivaddho*; M₂
vinivaddho.

samparāyika pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivācanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhaṃ' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . .² 'gaṇḍo' ti . . .³ 'sallaṇ' ti . . .⁴ 'saṅgo' ti . . .⁵ 'paṅko' ti . . .⁶ 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivācanam?

Yasmā⁷ ca⁸ kāmārāgaratitāyā⁹ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammikū pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyika pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivācanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca rogo¹ ca gaṇḍo² sallaṇ³ ca⁴ saṅgo ca⁵ paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁸ ubhayaṃ⁹.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti¹⁰ yattha satto puṭhujjāno otinno sātarūpeṇa pāna gabbhāya gaecchati yato ca bhikkhu atāpi sampajāññam¹¹ na¹² riccati¹³. So imaṃ palipatham duggaṃ atikkamma tathavidhā pajam jātijarūpetam¹⁴ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarantyo amut-taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesa, bahussuto hoti . . . pe² . . . diṭṭhiya suppaṭṭiddhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo³ kalyāṇasumpavāṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. po. ² omitted by T. M_o M_g.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M_o M_g 'ratāyā.

⁴ M. Ph. M_g 'bandho; M_g 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogaṇ. ⁶ omitted by M_g; M_o M_g add ca.

⁷ omitted by M_g; T. M_o. ⁸ T. M_g c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M_g ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M_g S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M_g riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. uttjarup¹⁴

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M_g; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M_g.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M_g.

dassanena sammānāgato, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalabhi hoti akicchalabhi akasāralabhi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhūnaṃ visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānaṃ khaya . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatrā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sḍavaṃ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sammādhāna sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, araddhaviriyo viharati thāmaṃ dāha-parakkamaṃ¹⁰ anikkhittadhuro kusalasa dhammesa, araṇṇiko¹¹ hoti pantaśeṇāsano¹², aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratim abhiḍbhuyya abhiḍbhuyya¹³ viharati, bhayaḍbheravaṃ hoti uppannaṃ bhayaḍbheravaṃ abhiḍbhuyya abhiḍbhuyya¹⁴ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi²

² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂, M₃ give it in full.

³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂, M₃ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe⁴ sacchi⁵

⁴ omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₂ la; T. M₂, M₃ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

⁸ M₂ after ikkama continues: [aka] sala pi dhamma ti. Tam eṇa (for eṇaṃ) apareṇa samayeṇa as in the Chulka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 494 n. 16. Then after japaṇnāgato M₂ has bhikkhu aṇaṃ attano and so on, as below No. IXII. 1.

⁹ S. āra; M. M₂ araṇṇiko; Ph. araṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantaśa¹¹ ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catummam jhānānam abhicetasikkhānam¹ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi² hoti³ akicchalābhi⁴ akasāra-lābhi⁵ āsavānam⁶ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja vibharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁰ ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime¹ bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhineyyā² anjalikarasiyā³ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāniphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāniphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, araha arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa⁵ ti.

Cattāro ca⁶ paṭipannā cattāro ca phale⁷ thitā:

esa saṅgho ujubbhūto⁸ puññasīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekkhānapāṇinam⁹ karotaṃ¹⁰ opadhikam puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam mahapphalam ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. abhi² ³ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁴ M. Ph. M. ⁵ nañ ca. ⁶ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M. M. T.

⁸ M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. pārā | pe; M. M. pārā hoti | pe.

⁹ T. has aṭṭhaḥi bh¹⁰ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

¹⁰ T. M. M. pe; M. omits also pā.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa; M. la; T. M. M. give it in full.

¹² M. la. ¹³ T. inserts ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁵ pekkhāna.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁷ ti; omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M.

2. Sotuppanno sotupattiṭṭhahāsaṃcchakiriyāya patipanno¹,
 aśakadāgāmi aśakadāgāmiphalasaṃcchakiriyāya patipanno²,
 anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasaṃcchakiriyāya patipanno, arahā
 arahattāya patipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā ahuneyya... pe³...
 anuttaram paññalakkhetam lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca patipanna cattāro ca phule (hi)ta:
 esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁴ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
 Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ paññapekkhānapāgināṃ
 kurotaṃ⁵ opadhikam paññāṃ eṭṭha⁶ dinnam ma-
 hāphalaṃ ti.

Sa-adhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

Gotami ovādam samkhittam Dighajāneṃ ca Ujjayo¹⁰
 Bhayā dve ahuneyyā ca¹¹ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇsa
 lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā upapajjati lābhāya. So aṭṭhahati ghaṭa-
 ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Taesa¹⁴ aṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamanto
 lābhāya¹⁵ lābho n'appajjati. So tena alābhena nocati kila-
 mmi paridevati arattāṇi¹⁶ kaṇḍati sammoham āpajjati.
 Ayam vuocati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya.

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M. uddā hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M. la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk⁴

⁵ M. Ph. M. S. ti. ⁶ T. saṅghe.

⁷ M. sa-adhānaka⁷; M. sa-adhānaka⁷; S. sandhāna⁷;
 M. Gotama⁷; Ph. M. S. vaggō. ⁸ M. Ph. M. S. pathamo.

⁹ T. M. M. S. omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāto Paṇḍasakāsāṅgahito dūti-
 yavagga. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ S. -h always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābho socicca² paridevica³ cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīrayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati⁴ pamajjati madāpamādam⁵ apajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābho ca madī⁶ ca⁷ pamādi⁸ ca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīrayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na¹ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati nratāhip kandati sammokam apajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābho² socicca³ paridevica⁴ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīrayattavuttino icchā¹ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam apajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābho ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīrayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₁ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

² M. Ph. M₂. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by M₁.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. pamādam throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₁. ⁶ Ph. M₂ 'bho.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhu na⁴ ca⁵ soci⁶ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁷ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁸ na ca madi⁹ na¹⁰ ca pamādi¹¹ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na² ca³ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹² āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹³ na ca madi¹⁴ na ca pamādi¹⁵ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha paṇṇāsi santo samvijjamaṇi lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M., M., so.

² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. M., S. pamādam.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M., M., add ca.

⁸ T. M., M., add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalasu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānaṃ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano poriyā vācya samannāgato viśatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyyā, sandassako ca hoti samūdapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na b'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalasu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca⁷ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁸ ca⁹ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samūdapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5. Catāhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam. Katamehi catāhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalasu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dbarana^a throughout.

² M. Ph. M. dha^a throughout.

³ M. ^akkhita always; T. M. add ca.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M. T. M. M.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M. ⁶ M. ^akkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly^a.

⁸ M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. give it in full.

⁹ T. no ca sand^a. ¹⁰ T. add^a hoti. ¹¹ T. catāhi.

¹² T. no with alam beneath the line; M. M. ca alam.

¹³ T. omits this §. ¹⁴ M. no alam; omitted by M.

hoti, dhatāna¹ ca dhammāna² atthapaparikkh³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammanam aññāya dhammānūdhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no⁵ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavakkarano poriya vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya anelagāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresa⁸.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresa⁹ no¹⁰ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khīppanisanti ca hoti¹¹ kualessu dhammesu, aññāna¹² ca dhammāna¹³ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca¹⁴ dhatāna¹⁵ dhammāna¹⁶ atthapaparikkh¹⁷ hoti, no¹⁸ ca attham aññāya dhammanam aññāya dhammānūdhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹⁹ ca hoti kalyāṇavakkarano . . . pe²⁰ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe²¹ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresa²² no²³ attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no²⁴ paresa²⁵. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na²⁶ h'eva kho khīppanisanti ca hoti kualessu dhammesu, aññāna²⁷ ca dhammāna²⁸ dhārakajātiko hoti²⁹, dhatāna³⁰ ca dhammanam atthapaparikkh³¹ hoti³², attham aññāya dhammanam aññāya dhammānūdhammapaṭipanno ca³³ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavakkarano poriya vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₁, M₂, M₃. ² omitted by M₁.

³ M. nālam; omitted by M₁; M₂ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālam; M₂ no alam; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavakkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₂ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly⁸.

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₁; T. M₂, M₃ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ la; T. M₁, M₃ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālam; M₂ no alam.

¹¹ M. nālam; M₂, T. M₃ omit no. ¹² T. aññā ca.

¹³ T. M₁, M₂ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, no⁴ ca⁵ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁸ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālam. ² omitted by M₄. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₄. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, na ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānandhammapaṭiṇanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavakkaraṇo poriyā rācāya samannāgato visaṭṭhāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti sammādapako¹ samuttejako sampahapsako sabrahmacariṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . po³ . . . Ekamantam nisimho kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko rūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitaṭṭo vihareyyaṃ' ti. Eram eva paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapuriṇā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁵ ajjhesanti, dhammo ca bhasito mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me' bhante⁶ Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sagato samkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmaṃ⁷ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ attham ajāneyyaṃ⁸, app eva nāmaṃ⁹ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyado⁹ assaṃ' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattam¹⁰ me¹¹ cittaṃ thitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya thassanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittaṃ thitaṃ¹³ hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c'¹⁴ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tithanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ M₂ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitva.

³ M. M₂ la; Ph. po; T. M₂ M₂ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. mamañ 'va; T. M₂ mama eva; M₂ mam c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ Ph. T. M₂ nāma' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₂ M₂ ajā⁸ ⁸ M₂ nāma' ahaṃ. ⁹ M. S. 'ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. 'tāma eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

¹² omitted by M₂.

Metā me cetovimutti bhāvita bhaviṣṣati bahulikata
yānikata¹ vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito
hoti bahulikato², tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim sa-
vitakkam pi³ saviṇṇam bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ vicāra-
mattam⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁶ avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi,
sappitikkam⁸ pi⁹ bhāveyyāsi¹⁰, nippitikkam pi¹¹ bhāveyyāsi,
sātasahagatam pi¹² bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhā-
veyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁵ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhā-
vito hoti subhāvito, tato te¹⁶ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

Kaṇṇā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁷ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁸
upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvita bhaviṣṣati bahulikata yāni-
kata vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito
hoti¹⁹ bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim
* savitakkam pi²⁰ saviṇṇam²¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi²² vicāra-
mattam²³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi²⁴ avicāram²⁵ bhāveyyāsi,
sappitikkam pi²⁶ bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi²⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sāta-
sahagatam pi²⁸ bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi²⁹ bhāveyyāsi.
Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti
subhāvito, tato³⁰ te³¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

Kāye kāyaṇupassī viharissāmi³², ātāpi sampajāno satimā
vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito
hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savi-
takkam pi³³ saviṇṇam³⁴ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi³⁵ vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₂. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi³; M. adds pi; M₃ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₂. M₃ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂. S. upekkhā⁶ ahenya.

⁷ T. tvaṃ; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₂.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₂ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, *see below*.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₂. M₃ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi⁴ bhāveyyāsi⁵, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁶ . . .⁷ citte . . .⁸ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā-domaṇassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savi-takkam pi avicāram⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam¹⁰ pi vicāra-mattam¹¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹³ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhu yena yen¹⁵ ova gacchasi¹⁶, phāsu yeva gacchasi¹⁷, yattha yattha ṭhaṇṇasi, phāsu yeva ṭhaṇṇasi, yattha yattha nīdissasi, phāsu¹⁸ yeva¹⁹ nīdissasi²⁰, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi²¹, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi²² ti.

8. Atha kho so²³ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovaḍena ovaḍito²⁴ nīḥāyassana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katva pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pakūtatto viharanto na oirass²⁵ eva yass²⁶ attīdāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāraṃhi anagariyaṃ²⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ōtiṭṭh²⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₁, M₂, avi²; M. M₂ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₁.

⁴ omitted by M₁; T. adds vedananupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁸ M₂ avicāram. ⁹ M₂ avi²; M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₁. ¹¹ M₂ te.

¹² T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. paggbasi; M₂ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₂, M₃, kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₂, S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂, S. kappi². ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₂, M₃, ova²; T. ovaḍitvā. ¹⁷ M. anā².

'khuṇṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi¹, aññataro ca² pana³ so bhikkhu arabhataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ⁴ viharati Gayāsise. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi⁵: — Bhikkhave ti⁶. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pabbāham bhikkhave sambodhā⁷ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va' sandiso obhāsam hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tasse mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyam, evam me idaṃ ānādaśsanam parisuddhatarā assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samāyena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tahi¹¹ devatāhi¹² saddhīm santiṭṭhāmi¹³ sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tahi ca devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam, evam me¹⁴ idaṃ ānādaśsanam parisuddhatarā assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samāyena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tahi ca¹⁵ devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāya' ti.

¹ M. M₂ abhi² ² omitted by M. Ph. M₄³

⁴ Ph. M₂ S. Sāvatthiyam.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ continue; Pabbāham.

⁶ S. pe t Bhagavā. ⁷ T. 'dhaya. ⁸ M₂ ca.

⁹ S. pi; M. Ph. 'sañ ūva; M₂ 'saññi.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by M₂. T.

¹² T. M₁ add ca. ¹³ M. sandi² throughout.

¹⁴ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad' abosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tahi ca' devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sakaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca' devatā jāneyyam ima devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam āupadassanam pariuddhataram assa' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tahi ca' devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sakaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi ima devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tū devatā jānāmi ima devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapanna' ti tā ca' devatā jānāmi ima devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapanna' ti, no' ca kho tū devatā jānāmi ima devatā' evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo' ti tā ca' devatā jānāmi ima devatā' evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tū devatā jānāmi ima devatā evamdigghayukā evameciratṭhitikā' ti tā ca' devatā jānāmi ima devatā evamdigghayukā evameciratṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tū devatā jānāmi yadi vā' me imāhi devatāhi saddhīm sannivutthapubban' yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad' abosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tahi ca' devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sakaccham

* omitted by T. * T. 'va; omitted by M₆ M₇.

† omitted by M₂ T. M₄.

‡ M₂ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

§ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆ M₇ uppa' always.

¶ M₂ omits no ca . . . jā

‡ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

* M₂ continues: no ca kho and so on.

* omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

† M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₂ continues: jānāmi ima devatā evamdigghā and so on.

‡ M₂ ca.

§ M. Ph. "vuttha" throughout; M₂ adds vā.

¶ omitted by Ph. M₂ T. M₆ M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā² ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴ ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam imā devatā evamahārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo⁶ ti tā ca⁷ devatā jāneyyam imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evameiraṭṭhitikā⁸ ti tā ca⁹ devatā jāneyyam yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban¹⁰ ti, evam me idam āṇadassanam parisuddhataram assa¹¹ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto atapi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rupāmi ca paṇṇāmi tāhi ca¹² devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca¹³ devatā jānāmi imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā¹⁴ ti tā ca devatā jānāmi imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁵ ti tā ca¹⁶ devatā jānāmi imā devatā evamahārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo¹⁷ ti tā¹⁸ ca¹⁹ devatā jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evameiraṭṭhitikā²⁰ ti tā ca devatā jānāmi yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban²¹ ti.

6. Yava²² kiraṇ²³ ca²⁴ me²⁵ bhikkhave evaṃ atthaparivattam²⁶ adhidevaṇṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tavaḥam bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sahrāmāke sassanapabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussaṇṇa muttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho²⁷ paccanūsīṃ²⁸. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ atthaparivattam²⁹ adhi-devaṇṇadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₂ M₇; T. M₂ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₂ M₂; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₂ M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₂.

⁷ omitted by M₂ M₇. ⁸ M₂ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₂ M₇. ¹⁰ M₂ yavaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₂ c'ime; M₂ omits me.

¹² M. M₂ vattam; Ph. vuttam, then vattam; T. M₂ vaddham; M₂ vattam, then vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₂ 'si.

sadevake loka samārake sabrahmuke sassamapabrāhmaṇiṇi
paḍiṇṇa sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammasambodhīṃ abhi-
sambuddho¹ paccasūñṇasim². Nāpaṇ ca paṇ me dassanani
ndapaṇi³ 'akuppa me celovimutti⁴ a. ayaṃ antima jāti, natthi
dani panabbhavo⁵ ti.

LXV.

1. Attā¹ imāni bhikkhave abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi Katamaṇi
attā²?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi
passāmi³ ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhiḍḍāya-
ṭanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi
passāmi⁴ ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam dutiyam⁵ abhiḍḍāya-
ṭanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi
passāmi⁶ ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam tatiyam⁷ abhiḍḍāyaṭa-
nam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi
passāmi⁸ ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam catuttham⁹ abhiḍḍāya-
ṭanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhi-
ḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi passāmi¹⁰ ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam pañ-
camam¹¹ abhiḍḍāyaṭanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñṇi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
pitāni pīlavavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhaṇṇāni 'tāni
abhiḍḍāyaṭanaṇi jānāmi passāmi¹² ti evamsāñṇi hoti. Idam
chaṭṭham¹³ abhiḍḍāyaṭanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ add ti.

² Ph. T. M₁ vimutti.

³ Asutta, part IV.

⁴ Ph. M₁ si.

⁵ M₁ adds ajjattam (sic).

20

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohita-kavangāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni 'tāni abhihiṃmya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamevaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhihiṃyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odatāni odatavannāni odatanidassanāni odatanibhāsāni 'tāni abhihiṃmya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamevaññi hoti. Idam attamaṃ abhihiṃyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attā abhihiṃyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Att' ime bhikkhave vimokhā*. Katame attā?

2. Rūp rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamaṃ vimokho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko* bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4. Sabbhaṃ Tera adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasāññanam samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānam attahgamaṃ mānattasaññānam amanasikāra 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññāṇāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti kiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso kiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamaṃ vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam attamaṃ vimokho.

Ima kho bhikkhave attā vimokhā ti.

* M. Ph. M. S. 'ekka throughout.

* omitted by T. M. M.

LXVII

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādita, asute sutavādita, amute mutavādita, aviññāte viññātavādita, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavādita, sute sutavādita, mute mutavādita, viññāte aviññātavādita.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?
 2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādita, asute asutavādita, amute amutavādita, aviññāte aviññātavādita², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādita, sute sutavādita, mute mutavādita, viññāte viññātavādita.
- Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ima bhikkhave parisā. Katama aṭṭha?
2. Khattiyaparisa, brāhmaṇaparisa, gahapatiparisa, samagaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhijānāmi kho paññham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sammāsiṇṇapubbaṃ c'eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sakkaccaṃ ca sammāsiṇṇapubbaṃ, tattha yādisako tesam vappo hoti, tādīsako mayham⁵ vappo⁶ hoti⁷, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁸ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsaṃmāsaṃ ca mam na⁹ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāseti devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā¹⁰ ca¹¹ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṃ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₂ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₂ catuma² and catuma²; Ph. catuma² both times.

⁴ Ph. 'mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₂. M₁.

⁷ M₂ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiññāmi kho pañham bhikkhave anekasatam
brāhmaṇaparisaṃ . . .¹ gaṇapatiparisaṃ . . . samanapari-
saṃ . . . Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ . . . Tavatimsaparisaṃ
. . . Māraparisaṃ² . . . Brāhmaṇaparisaṃ upasāṅkamitvā³. Tatra
pi⁴ mayā sammisūṇapubbā c'eva sallapitapubbā ca sā-
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vāṇo
hoti, tādīsako mayham vāṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro
hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bra-
hmanā ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antara-
dhayāmi, antarahitaṃ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ
antaralūto devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aññhe parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṣāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayam
nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.
Vesāliyaṃ² piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhattam piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nissidanam, yena Cāpālacetiyam³
ten' upasāṅkamissāma divarīhārāya ti. 'Evam bhante' ti
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ nissidanam
ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito ambandhā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasāṅ-
kami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇḍatto āsane nissīdi. Nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₁, M₂.

³ M. Ph. M₁ 'mita. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₁, M₂. ⁶ omitted by M₁.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₁ 'liyam; Ph. 'li; T. 'liya.

⁹ T. 'liya; M₁ 'lim. = S. Pāvāsa throughout.

¹⁰ M. M₁ paṭissu; Ph. paṭissuṇitvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā always.

4. Ramaniya Ananda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaniyam Sārandadacetiyam², ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuttaritā paricita su-samāradhā, akaṅkhamāno so Ananda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathā-gatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuttaritā paricita su-samāradhā, akaṅkhamāno Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasma Anando Bhagavata oḷārike nimittē kayiramāno³ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāno nāsakkhī pativijjhito, m⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tittthatu bhānte Bhagava kappam, tittthatu bhante Sagato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokanukampaya atthāya hitāya' sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā tam Māreṇa pariyutthitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagava . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Amantesi: —

6. Ramaniya Ananda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaniyam Sārandadacetiyam, ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuttaritā paricita su-samāradhā² akaṅkhamāno so Ananda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathā-gatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhāvita bahulikatā³ yānikatā vatthukatā anuttaritā paricita su-samāradhā, akaṅkhamāno Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasma Anando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa^a; T. M. Sattappa^a; M₁ Pattappa^a

² T. Sārandam ce^a; M. Ph. M₁ Sārandata^a; M₂ Sārandam ce^a throughout.

³ Ph. S. kariya^a throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa^a; M₂ Pattappa^a; T. M. Sattappa^a; M₃ Sattama^a

⁶ M₂ S. continue: akaṅkhe (S. pe | akaṅkhe) An^a Tathagato.

⁷ M. pa | akaṅkhamāno.

gavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tūṭhata bhante' Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukkhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ² ti, yathā tam Māreṇa pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantosi 'gacchā traṃ Ānanda, yaesa dāni kalam maññas³ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutva utthāyasaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamāle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpima acirapakkante āyasmante Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṃ⁴ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā⁵ na tāvahaṃ pāpima parinibbhāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti vīyattā viññā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānandhammapaṭipannā samicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyā kap uggahetvā acikkhissanti desissanti⁶ paññāpessanti⁷ patthapessanti⁸ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānkarissanti⁹, uppannam parappayādam sahadhammena suniggaḥitam niggaḥetvā¹⁰ sappatthāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti¹¹ ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvaka vīyattā viññā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānandhammapaṭipannā samicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyaṃ uggahetvā acikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānkaronti, uppannam parappayādam sahadhammena suniggaḥitam niggaḥetvā¹² sappatthāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṃ¹³ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā¹⁴ na tāvahaṃ pāpima parinibbhāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhūnaṃ na sāvaka bhavissanti . . .¹⁵ yāva¹⁶ me upāsaka na

¹ omitted by M₁; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₂ dese-

⁴ Ph. 'pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānāṃ kar¹ throughout.

⁶ Ph. 'hitvā. ⁷ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₂ omits this phrase.

sāvaka bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsika na sāvika bhavissanti viyatta vinita visārada pattayogakkhema bahussuta dhammadhara dhammānuddhammapaṭipanna sāmīcipaṭipanna anuddhammacārīniyo sakaṃ acariyakam uggaheva ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavadam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheva⁵ sappāṭihariyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsika Bhagavato sāvika viyatta vinita visārada pattayogakkhema bahussuta dhammadhara dhammānuddhammapaṭipanna sāmīcipaṭipanna anuddhammacārīniyo sakaṃ acariyakam uggaheva ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavadam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheva⁵ sappāṭihariyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagava parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' eṣa bhante Bhagavato vācā na tāvahaṃ pāpima parinibbhayissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhaṃ c'eva bhavissati phitaṃ ca vittharikam bahujaṇṇam puthubbutam yāva devamanusshehi suppakāsitaṃ⁷ ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca vittharikam bahujaṇṇam puthubbutam yāva devamanusshehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagava parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appassukko traṃ pāpima bho, na ciram Tathagata⁸ parinibbhānam bhavissati, ito tūyam māsamm accayena Tathagato parinibbhayissati⁹ ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagava Capālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusankharam ossaji¹⁰. Osaṭṭhe¹¹ Bhagavato āyusankhāro mahābhūmicālo ahesi bhimsanako salomahanaso¹², devadandubhiyo¹³ ca phalipam. Atha kho Bhagava etam attham viditvā tanyam velāyam imam uññam¹⁴ udānesi¹⁵:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese

³ M. ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

¹ M. ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

¹ M. ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

¹ M. ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

¹ M. ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

Tulāṃ atulāṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassajj¹
 muni
 ajjhāttarato samūhito abhindi kavacam iv² attasambha-
 van³ ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālō⁴, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīṃsa-
 nako salomahaṃso, devadandubhiyo ca phalinsu; ko na
 kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya⁵
 ti? Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upa-
 ssaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando
 Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo,
 sumahā⁶ vatāyaṃ⁷ bhante⁸ bhūmicālo⁹ bhīṃsanako salo-
 mahamso, devadandubhiyo ca phalinsu; ko na kho bhante
 hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya¹⁰ ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetu attha paccaya mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvaya. Katame attha?

12. Yam¹¹ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi udako patitthita, uda-
 kam vāte patitthitaṃ, vāto ākasattho hoti: so Ānanda
 samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyanta udakam
 kampenti, udakam kampitaṃ paṭhavim kampeti. Ayam
 Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvaya.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samayo vā brāhmaṇo vā
 iddhimā cetovasiṃpatto, devatā¹² mahiddhikā mahasambhava;
 tassa parittā paṭhavisasānā¹³ bhavita hoti appamāṇā apo-
 saṇṇā: so imam paṭhavim kampeti¹⁴ samkampeti¹⁵ sampa-
 kampeti¹⁶. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakaya
 cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyam

¹ M. S. 'jji. * M₂ iva etta²

² T. M₂. M₇ add ahoṣi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso.

³ omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. M₂. M₇ ayam.

⁵ T. adda va. ⁶ M₂ 'paṇṇā. * M₂ 'pati.

⁷ T. M₇ 'pati; omitted by Ph. M₂.

⁸ T. M₇ 'pati; omitted by M₂. M₂

pathavi kampati samkampati sampakampati¹. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yada bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukuccheṣṣā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavi kampati samkampati² sampakampati³. Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaramaṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavi kampati samkampati⁴ sampakampati⁵. Ayam Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaramaṃ dharmacakkhaṃ paratteti, tadāyaṃ pathavi kampati samkampati⁶ sampakampati⁷. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno ayusaṅkharāya oṣajati⁸, tadāyaṃ pathavi kampati samkampati⁹ sampakampati¹⁰. Ayam Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato aṇupādisāya nibbānadhātuyaṃ parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavi kampati samkampati¹¹ sampakampati¹². Ayam Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccaya mahato bhūmicālassa patubbhāvaya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo¹³ sattamo¹⁴.

'Tatr' uddāmaṃ¹⁵:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₄; M, samkampati; T. M₁, M, add sampaveddheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M, samkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ M. S. oṣajjati; Ph. M₁ oṣajjati; T. M, oṣaji.

⁶ S. Cala¹⁶; T. M₁, M, Vagga.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁, S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₁, M₁, S.; T. M₁, M, and also the uddāna itself.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca'¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca³ parisāvucaro⁴ ca⁵ visarado ca parisāya⁶ dhammam deseyyanti⁷, catunnam jhāna⁸nam abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi⁹ assam akicchalābhi¹⁰ akasīralābhi, āsavānaṃ¹¹ khaya¹² anasavaṃ cetovimuttin¹³ paññāvimuttin¹⁴ dīṭṭh¹⁵ eva dhamme sayam abhiñña¹⁶ sacchikatva opasampajja viharēyya¹⁷ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca¹⁸ hoti silavā ca¹⁹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvucaro ca visarado ca²⁰ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhāna²¹nam abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi²² hoti akicchalābhi²³ akasīralābhi, āsavānaṃ²⁴ khaya²⁵ anasavaṃ cetovimuttin²⁶ paññāvimuttin²⁷ dīṭṭh²⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiñña²⁹ sacchikatva opasampajja viharati. Evam so ten³⁰ āgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samansagato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro ca ti.

LXXII³.

1. Saddho ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evam so ten² āgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam āgama paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca³ assam silavā ca⁴ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten⁵ āgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe⁷ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .⁸ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvucaro . . .⁹ parisāvucaro ca, no ca visarado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₂ "sayam. ⁴ T. "yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ "nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: opasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M₂, which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₂ la: Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₂ do not repeat "kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisa¹² ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca³ ye⁴ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa⁵, te kāyena phusitvā⁶ viharati; ye⁴ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānam khayā anasavam cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim diṭṭh⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten⁹ āgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam āgam paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca¹⁰ assam¹¹ silavā ca bahussuto¹² ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹³ dhammam deseyyam; ye⁴ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā¹⁴ vihareyyam, āsavānam¹⁵ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan¹⁷ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁸ dhammam deseti; ye⁴ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā¹⁹ viharati, āsavānam²⁰ khayā . . . pe²¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten⁹ āgena paripuro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca²² hoti sabbākāraparipuro ca ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Natikē¹ viharati Gijjakārasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: —

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. *alldz* ca. ⁴ S. *arūpā añvays*.

⁵ M₁ phuss³; T. M₂. M₃ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; no ca; M₁. M₂. S. *only* no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₁ phass³. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₂ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M. *yam*. ¹² T. M. passitvā; M₂ plu³.

¹³ M. Ph. *nañ* ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁵ Ph. M₂. M₃ *yam*. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Natikē; M₂. S. Nād²; T. M. Nāvike (*misspelt for Natikē?*). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhinja³.

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddānto¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaesosum. Bhagava etad avoca:—

2. Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahāmaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyesānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave marapasatin ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti saho vataham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me katam assā³ ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti saho vataham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti saho vataham upajjhādivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti saho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍupātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Pl. bhadd²

² M. Pl. S. bahu throughout.

mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapinḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum¹ vata me katam assā² ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattaro pañca ālope saṃkhaḍḍitvā³ ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum⁴ vata me katam assā⁵ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum⁶ vata me katam assā⁷ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi⁸ passasitvā vā assasāmi⁹, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum¹⁰ vata me katam assā¹¹ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagava te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Ycāyam¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum¹³ vata me katam assā¹⁴ ti. Yo piyam¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti aho

¹ M. Ph. saṃkharitvā throughout.

² T. M₂ M₃ pe : evam. ³ T. passi¹⁶ and aasi¹⁷.

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ pe : maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. jān cāyam; M₂ yo 'yam. ⁶ S. cāyam throughout.

vataham divasam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhunḍāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapinḍapātam bhunḍāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro paṇca ālope saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjoharāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhu pamattā viharanti, daḍḍham maraṇasatim bhāventi asavaṇam khayāya.

Yo ca' khvāyap' bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopan saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ' maraṇasatim bhāventi asavaṇam khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ' maraṇasatim bhāvessāma' asavaṇam khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

' omitted by S.

' M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

' omitted by Ph. S.

' M. bhavayissāma; Ph. T. M, bhareyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Natike¹ viharati Giṇḍakavasāthe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe³ . . . Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvita ca bhikkhave marapasati katham bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya patihitāya⁴ iti patisañcikkhati bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi⁵ vā mam dāseyya⁶, vicchikā vā mam dāseyya⁶, satapadi vā mam dāseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papatēyyam, bhittam vā me bhuttam byāpajjēyya, pīttam vā me kuppeyya, sambah vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vata kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti patisañcikkhitabhāvaṃ atthi na kho me pāpakā akusālā dhammā appahmā⁸, ye me assa rattiya kalam karontassa antarāyāya⁹ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti atthi me pāpakā akusālā dhammā appahmā, ye me assa rattiya kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānaṃ palānāya nibbattito chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoli¹⁰ ca appatīvānā ca satī ca sampajāññā ca karāṇiyam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave adittacebo vā adittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā stessā vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajāññā ca karēyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. Nat; T. M_o, M_p, S. Nād² ² Ph. Bhinja

³ M. la; Ph. pa ⁴ Ph. samahitāya; T. patitāya

⁵ Ph. dāseyya; M_o, M_p, dāseyya throughout; T. dāheyya

⁶ T. dāseyya. ⁷ T. kkhilitvā

⁸ M. hinna throughout.

akusalanam dhammanam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca usāho ca usolho ca appatīvān ca sati ca sampajāñhā ca karāṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka akusala dhammā appalānā, ye me assa rattiṃ kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno ten' eva pati-pāmojjeṇa vihatahvaṃ abarattāmasikkhina kusalen dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhamāya divaso paṭihito¹ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: alō vā maṃ dāseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ dāseyya³, satapadi vā maṃ dāseyya⁴, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā pajatseyyam, bhuttam vā me bhuttam byāpajseyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, senham vā me kuppeyya, satthaka vā me vatā kuppeyyum, manussa vā maṃ upakkameyyum, amannassa vā maṃ upakkameyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno iti paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi me kho me pāpaka akusala dhammā appalānā, ye me assa divā kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka akusala dhammā appalānā, ye me assa divā kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpākaṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca usāho ca usolho ca appatīvān ca sati ca sampajāñhā ca karāṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittaceḷo vā adittasāro vā tass' eva celassa vā sāsasa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca usāhaṃ ca usolhā ca appatīvān ca sati ca sampajāñhā ca karēyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpākaṇaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca usāho ca usolho ca appatīvān ca sati ca sampajāñhā ca karāṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka akusala dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihito.² T. daseyya.³ T. M., M., assa.⁴ T. assa.

Aṅguttara, pari 37.

appahita, ye me asu diva kalam karontassa antarāyāya¹ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna ten² eva pitipamujjena vihattham aliorattamokkhamā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave marapasati evam bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahānāmasa amatogadhā amata-pariyasāna ti.

LXXV.

1. Atth³ ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katama attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, arakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajjvitā⁴, saddhasampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhata⁵ kammadheyyesu appamatto viḍḍhānava samam kappeti jivitaṃ sambhatam anurakkhanti, saddha silena sampanno vadānā vitamaeccharo⁶ uṭṭham maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Ico⁷ ete attha dhammā ca⁸ saddhassa⁹ gharam esino akkhanta saccanamena¹⁰ ubbhayattha sukhāvaha, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya¹¹ samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etam gahatthānam cāgo paññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Atth³ ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katama attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, arakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajjvitā⁴, saddhasampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jivikam⁵ kappeti yadi kasiya yadi vaṇijjāya⁶ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisena yadi sippasāhatarena

¹ T. M., M. saumā² ² T. uṭṭhāna; M., na.

³ M., macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M., M.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M., saddhammasa.

⁶ T. vādēna.

⁷ T. sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma⁹; M., saumā¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. tam throughout.

¹² M. Ph. va¹³ (Ph. vijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīṇampasāya samannāgato alam kāmam alam samvidhātum¹. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave uttāhanasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtasse bhogā hontī uttāhanaviriyaḍhigatā bahābalaparicittā sedāvakkhutta dhammika dhammaladdha, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge nera rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyyā dāyadā hareyyum⁶ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁷ vā⁸ patirasati, tattha⁹ ye te hontī gahapati vā gahapati-puttā¹⁰ vā daharā vā vuddhasilīno vuddhā¹¹ vā¹² vuddhasilīno¹³ sabbhāsampannā silāsampannā¹⁴ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhīm santitthati¹⁵ sallapeti sakkaccaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampannānam¹⁶ anussikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampannānam anussikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampannānam anussikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampannānam anussikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivita?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto ayam¹⁷ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayan¹⁸ ca¹⁹ bhogaṇaṃ²⁰ viditvā²¹ samam²² jivikam kappeti na²³ accogāḍham²⁴ na²⁵ atihīnam²⁶ evaṃ me āyo²⁷ vayan²⁸ pariyādāya tassaṃti, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya tassaṃti²⁹ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tuladhāro vā tuladhāraṇṭerāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḍhetvā jānāti 'ettakena'³⁰ vā³¹ onatam³² etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tan ti. ² T. M., M., so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. daheyya; T. M., daheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M., M., 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh' ¹¹ T. sampadana.

¹² T. M., ay¹³ throughout.

¹⁴ T. M., M. samma throughout.

¹⁵ M. n'acco; S. n'cco¹⁶ throughout.

¹⁷ M. S. nāti¹⁸ throughout. ¹⁹ T. vayo ayam.

²⁰ T. ettan' eva; M., M., ettaken' eva. ²¹ M. Ph. op²²

kena¹ 'tā' nūttan² ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyā ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṃ³ ca⁴ bhogaṇam⁵ viditvā⁶ samam jivikam kappeti na accogāham na atiham⁷ 'evaṃ me ayo vayan pariyādāya tassa⁸ti, na⁹ ca me vayo āyā pariyādāya tassa⁸ti' ti. Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jivikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vuttaro udumbarakūdikam¹⁰ 'vayam¹¹ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiram jivikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vuttaro 'ajeddhumārīkam¹² 'vayam¹³ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca¹⁴ kṛtāyam¹⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto āyā ca bhogaṇam viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogaṇam viditvā samam jivikam kappeti na accogāham na atiham⁷ 'evaṃ me ayo vayan pariyādāya tassa⁸ti, na ca me vayo¹⁶ āyā pariyādāya tassa⁸ti' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajvita. Katama ca bhikkhave sadhūsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto sadhūho hoti, sadhūhato Tathāgataṃ boḍḍhūṃ 'ti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . Sattā devamanussaṇaṃ baddhū Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sadhūsampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paṇatipātā¹⁸ pativirato hoti . . . pe¹⁹ . . . suramerayamajjapamādatthāṇā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetassā agāram ajjhāsevati . . . pe²⁰ . . . yacayogo dānasamvibhagarato, Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave paṇūsampadā?

¹ T. M₁ M₂ 'kon' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₂ nūn²; M₂ tna²

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M₂ 'khādī; Ph. S. 'khādaksā. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyam.

⁷ T. ajeddhū⁷; M₂ ajeddhū⁷; Ph. ajeddhumārīkaṃ; M. ajeddhumārīkaṃ; S. addhamārīkaṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₂ M₂. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yam.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₂ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₂ M₂ M₂; T. in full (cf. p. 294).

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhayaṅgāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Idha kho bhikkhave añña sampadā ti.

Uttāsta¹ kammadhūyessa appamatto viḍḍhava sāmaṇo² kappeti jīvitāṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati. saddhā silena sampanno vadāhā vīṭamaccaro nīceṃ maggaṃ viśodheti sotthānataṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc³ ete añña dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa ghorāṃ esino akkhaṭṭaṃ saccanāmena⁵ ubbhayatiha sukharaha, ditṭhadhammabhiṭṭhaya samparāyasukkhaya ca⁶; etam etam gahatṭhānaṃ cāgo paññāṃ parajjhāti ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: —

Āyaso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āyaso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasamup. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aññ⁸ ime āyaso puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katamo añña⁹?

3. Idh¹⁰ āyaso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So uttāhāti ghaṭati vāyamaṭi labhāya. Taṃ uttāhato ghaṭato vāyamato labhāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena ulābhena sociati kilamati paridevati urattājjim¹¹ kaudati sammoham¹² āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āyaso¹³ bhikkhū icchā viharati labhāya¹⁴, uttāhāti¹⁵

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uttāsta (or 'na); M₁ M₂ 'vā. T. samma.

³ omitted by T. M₁ M₂. T. 'vālena.

⁴ omitted by M₁. M. Ph. S. 'va.

⁵ S. ti; Ph. M₁ 'ti always.

⁶ M₁ samo throughout.

⁷ T. M₁ vuccati B₁; so also M₁ here and at the next place.

⁸ M₁ continues labhā soci and so on.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ so aññ¹⁰

ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi sociṇa¹ paridevī-
cca² cuto³ ca⁴ saddhammā.

4. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭṭati
vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭṭato vāyamato lā-
bhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati⁵
madāpamādam⁶ āpajjati⁷. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho
viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁸ ghaṭṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi-
cca⁹ madicca¹⁰ pamādicca¹¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na
vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭṭato avāyamato
lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena¹² socati kilā-
mati paridevati urattalim kaṇḍati amuḍham āpajjati.
Ayam vuccat'āvuso¹³ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹⁴
utthahati na ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi
sociṇa¹⁵ paridevīcca¹⁶ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na
ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭṭato
avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena
majjati pamajjati madāpamādam¹⁷ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'
āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na
ghaṭṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹⁸ madicca¹⁹ pamādi-
cca²⁰ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭṭati
vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭṭato vāyamato lā-
bhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca with long i before; M₂ S. the same with short i. ² omitted by M₂.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₂.

⁴ T. M₂ M₁ so utth⁸ ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₁ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₂ T. M₁ so na; M₂ so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattalim khandati na sammoham
appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati la-
bhāya, utthahati¹ ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhi
na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nira-
yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So utthahati ghatati
vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato la-
bhāya lābho uppajati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴
ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁶ appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
khu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghatati vāyamati
lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁹ madh¹⁰ na ca¹¹ pamādi¹² accuto
ca saddhammā.

9. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nira-
yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na¹³ utthahati
na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato agha-
tato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajati¹⁴. So tena alā-
bhena¹⁵ na soci na kilamati na paridevati na urattalim
khandati na sammoham appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
khu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹⁶ utthahati na ghatati na
vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhi na ca soci na ca paridevi
accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nira-
yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na utthahati na
ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato
avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajati¹⁷. So tena lābhena¹⁸
na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁹ madam²⁰ appajati²¹. Ayam
vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth² ³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁴ T. M₇ n'upp⁵ ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. T. S. pamadam. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ so utth⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. have ca with long i at the end of the
preceding word. ¹¹ omitted by M₆. T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ dicca. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ M. T. na upp¹⁵

¹⁶ T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before soci.

¹⁷ Ph. M₆ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁸ T. M₆ M₇ n'upp¹⁹

²⁰ T. M₆ M₇ alā²¹

²² omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M. Ph. M₆. S. pamadam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca' na' ca' madi' na ca pamādi' accento ca' saddhamma.

Imo kho āvuso attha puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Śāriputta bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe¹ . . . Ohāhi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi ohāhi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko² hoti, dhatānaṃ³ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ⁵ atthapaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammaso aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca⁷ hoti⁸, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano⁹ poriya vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya¹⁰ anelagāya atthassa viññāpaniya, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampalamako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imhi kho āvuso ohāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na k'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹¹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca¹² dhammānaṃ atthapaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammaso aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ S. labhi ca. * omitted by T.

² T. M₁ M₂ *dicca; M₃ M₄ also maddica.

³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. * T. M₁ M₂ chahi.

⁴ M. dhāraṇa¹ throughout; T. M₁ M₂ *yā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₁ dhā² throughout. * M. *khiṇṇa always.

⁶ omitted by T. M₁ M₂; M. Ph. M₁ S. pamādam.

⁷ M. M₁ *vakkarano; Ph. vakkarapo.

⁸ M. Ph. viśa³ * omitted by all MSS. etc. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₁ T. M₁. * omitted by M₁.

¹⁰ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; Ph. add atthassa viññāpaniya; M₁ pa i sabrahma⁴.

Imehi kho avuso paccalū dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catuh' avuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catuhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippamisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutāna² ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, dhatāna³ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapatipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . no ca sabbasako⁷ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabbrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho avuso catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁹ paresam.

7. Catuh' avuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁰ attano. Katamehi catuhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippamisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutāna¹¹ ca¹² dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹³ ca¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sabbasako ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁸ . . .¹⁹ sabbrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho avuso catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no²⁰ attano.

9. Tih' avuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no²¹ paresam. Katamehi tih?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na t'eva kho²² khippamisanti ca²³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutāna²⁴ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₁ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₂. T. M₃. M₄. T. adds ca.

³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa vimāpaniya.

⁴ M₁ adds ca. ⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. alam.

⁷ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam.

⁸ T. M₂. M₃ no ca su¹⁰ omitted by T. M₄. M₅.

⁹ T. no ca kaly¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ omitted by M₁. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pa.

¹² Ph. no alam; M. nalam; M₁ alam; T. omits attano.

¹³ M₁. T. tih.

¹⁴ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam; T. omits no.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. M₃.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya⁴ dhammanudhammapatīpanno ca⁵ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁷ sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁸ paresam.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁹ attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹⁰ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapatīpanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sandassako¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁸ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ²⁰ ca²¹ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammanudhammapatīpanno ca²² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe²³ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe²⁴ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no²⁵ paresam.

¹ Ph. henceforth dhāraka² ² Ph. M₁ no ca a³

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

⁵ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS. exe. S.

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly¹⁰; M₁ ca k¹¹

¹² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. then atthassa vinūpaniṇa.

¹³ M. no ca sand¹⁴; M₁ ca sa¹⁵ ¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₁.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₁.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₁. M₂ no ca su¹⁹

²⁰ omitted by T. M₁. M₂.

²¹ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusaleso dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ dharakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriya vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya⁶ naelaguḷāya atthassa viññāpaniṇā, vandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttijako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho avuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārāṭṭhā, bhojane amattānūṭṭhā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārāṭṭhā, bhojane mat-tānūṭṭhā, saṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattanti ti².

¹ Ph. M., no alam; M. nalam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M., M., po; no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M., "vakk"; Ph. "vokk".

⁶ Ph. viśa.

⁷ Ph. M., no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekha throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭhi' imāni bhikkhave kusāvatthūni, Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuna² kammaṃ katābham³ * hoti, Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho⁴ me katābham bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilāmissati, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi⁵ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusāvatthim⁶.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna² kammaṃ katam⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ⁸, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi⁵ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusāvatthim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna² maggo gantabho⁹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabho⁹ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilāmissati, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi⁵ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusāvatthim.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna² maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsiṃ¹⁰, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa¹¹ kāyo kilanto, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi⁵ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusāvatthim.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pīṇḍaya caranto na lubhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭatassa vā lhojanassa yavadatthim paripārim¹². Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₄. * T. katābham.

² Ph. M₄ insert paṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₄ mippa¹³ throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatthim throughout. * Ph. M₄ M₇ 'si.

⁵ Ph. gantābham. * Ph. M₄ 'si.

⁶ Ph. M₄ S. gacchato; T. continues: haṇḍāham.

¹² T. pari¹⁴ always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍaya caranto malattham' lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanaṣṣa yāva-dattham pāripurim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati' . . . pe' . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusīlavattham.

7. Pāna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍaya caranto labhati' lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanaṣṣa yāvadattham pāripurim. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍaya caranto alattham' lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanaṣṣa yāvadattham pāripurim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māśeṭṭam' mañño, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi' ti. So' nipajjati' . . . pe' . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusīlavattham.

8. Pāna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno' uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti 'uppanno kho me nyam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati' . . . pe' . . . Idam bhikkhave sattham kusīlavattham.

9. Pāna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāna vuttāto hoti aciravuttāto gelāna. Tassa' evam hoti 'aham kho gilāna vuttāto aciravuttāto gelāna, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, haṇḍāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam arabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiyatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusīlavattham.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusīlavatthāni U'.

¹ T. M., M. n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M., S. add na viriyam ar.

³ M. M., la; Ph. pa. 'omitted by M., 'omitted by T.

⁴ T. 'ekam; M., 'ikam; M., 'vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; omitted by M.

⁵ M. S. add viriyam ar; T. omits so nipp'

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M., 'M. adds ābādho.

⁷ M. S. add na vi' ar.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M.

⁹ S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹⁰ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuna kammam kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammam kho pana' me' karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, handāhaṃ paṭigacce'¹ eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya'² ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam³ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna kammam kataṃ hoti. Tassa⁴ evaṃ⁵ hoti⁶ 'aham kho kammam akāsiṃ⁷, kammam kho panāhaṃ karonto' nasakkhim⁸ buddhānam⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya'¹⁰ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa¹¹ pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna maggo gantabho¹² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabho'¹³ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me¹⁴ gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, handāhaṃ paṭigacce'¹⁵ eva¹⁶ viriyam ārabhāmi . . .¹⁷ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsiṃ'¹⁸, maggam kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nasakkhim¹⁹ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātaṃ, handāhaṃ viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe²⁰ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ maya.

² M. Ph. M₂ S. paṭik²⁰ alivaya. ³ T. atthamam.

⁴ omitted by M₂. ⁵ Ph. M₂ 'si. ⁶ M₂ 'tena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ 'khi; M₂ na sakka. ⁸ T. 'na.

⁹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; Idam. ¹⁰ Ph. gandh²¹

¹¹ omitted by M. M₂. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

¹³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ M. M₂ 'si.

¹⁵ M. M₂ 'khi.

15. Puna ca parap bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya caranto naḍattham' lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa me kayo baluko kammaṇṇo, haṇḍaham viriyam ārabhami . . . pe¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca parap bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya caranto naḍattham lūkhassa vā paṇṭassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim, tassa me kayo balavā kammaṇṇo, haṇḍaham viriyam ārabhami . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca parap bhikkhave bhikkhuo uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho; (haṃam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho parādḍheyya, haṇḍaham paṇigacc' eva viriyam ārabhami . . . pe⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca parap bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāṇa vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelāṇa. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilāṇa vutthito aciravutthito gelāṇa, (haṃam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccūḍavatteyya, haṇḍaham paṇigacc' eva viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya⁵ ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthum ti.

Yamakavagge aṭṭhamo¹.

Tatr' addānam²:

¹ Ph. T. n'at¹ ² M. M. 1a; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M. 2. eta(?); M. Ph. M. 2. nīl samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd² itself.

Dve¹ saiddhā² dve maraṇasati³ dve⁴ sampadā⁵ athāpare⁶
 locha⁷ alaṃ⁸ parihaṇaṃ kusitaṃ⁹ ārabbhavattanta¹⁰ ti.

LXXXI.

1. Satisampajañño bhikkhave asati satisampajañṇavi-
 paṇṇassa¹ hatupanisam² hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipaṇṇassa hatupaniṣo hoti indriyasamvāro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipaṇṇassa hatupanisam hoti
 silam, sila asati silavipaṇṇassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipaṇṇassa
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtanāgaḍaṣṣaṇam, yathābhūtanā-
 gaḍaṣṣaṇe asati yathābhūtanāgaḍaṣṣavipaṇṇassa hatu-
 panisō hoti nibbidavirāgo, nibbidavirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgaripaṇṇassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāgaḍaṣṣaṇam.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho sakkhāpalāsaripanno, tassa
 papaṭṭika³ pi⁴ na pariparim gacchati, teco pi phoggu pi
 sāro pi na pariparim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajañño asati satisampajañṇaviṇṇassa hatupanisam
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipaṇṇassa
 hatupanisam hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāgaḍaṣṣaṇam.

2. Satisampajañño bhikkhave sati satisampajañṇasam-
 paṇṇassa upanissasampannaṃ¹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanissasampannaṃ hoti indriya-
 samvāro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃ
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti silam, sila sati silasampannaṃ
 upanissasampannaṃ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
 sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃ upanissasampannaṃ hoti
 yathābhūtanāgaḍaṣṣaṇam, yathābhūtanāgaḍaṣṣaṇe sati ya-
 thābhūtanāgaḍaṣṣasampannaṃ upanissasampannaṃ hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₁ S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₁ S. ⁴ Ph. M₂ S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₂ S. locha. ⁶ Ph. insert⁷ attha.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāṭo paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito ca-
 tthavagga. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ "vipp" throughout.

⁹ S. hatā¹⁰ throughout; M. T. hatā sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā¹¹ ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. upanissā and upanissā; M₂ upanissā always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttīlāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatīka pi paripūrim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi sāro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāñhe satīsam-pajāññasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttīlāpadassanam ti.

LXXXII.

1. Attha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkandvā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko na kho bhāute hetu ko paecayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca¹ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca² upasāṅkamitā³, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasāṅkamitā ca⁶, evam⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti⁸. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasāṅkamitā ca, no ca⁹ paṇirupāsita . . . pe¹ . . . Paṇirupāsita ca, no ca¹⁰ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca¹¹ ohitasoto¹² dhammam supāti . . . Ohitasoto¹³ ca¹⁴ dhammam¹⁵ supāti¹⁶, no ca¹⁷ eutvā dhammam¹⁸ dhāreti . . . Suvā¹⁹ ca²⁰ dhammam²¹ dhāreti²², no ca²³ dhatānam²⁴ dhammānam attham upaparikkhāti . . . Dhatānam ca dhammānam attham²⁵ upaparikkhāti, no ca²⁶ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva²⁷ tāva²⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₂. S. in full.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. v'āpa²; S. vāts ca.

⁵ M₂ vā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₂ no; M₃ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ M₂ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₂. M₃ vā ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₂. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₂ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasādikamitā ca paṇirupāsītā ca paripuṇṇhitā ca
 chitasoto ca dhammanam supāṭi sutvā ca² dhammanam dha-
 reti dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati
 attham aññaya dhammanam aññaya dhammānam dhammapaṭi-
 panno ca³ hoti, evam Tathāgataṃ dhammaḍḍesaṃ paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
 paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammaḍḍesanaṃ hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aṇṇatitthiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ evaṃ pue-
 cheyyuṃ 'kimmulakaṃ avuso sabbe¹ dhammā, kimsambhava
 sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
 osarapaṃ² sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukha³ sabbe dhammā,
 kim-adhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, kim-attara⁵ sabbe dham-
 mā, kimsāra⁶ sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ poṭṭhā tumbhe bhik-
 khave tesam aṇṇatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ kiṃti vyā-
 kareyyathā ti?

2. Bhagavammulakaṃ no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā
 Bhagavampatisaranaṃ, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva
 paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃsa uttho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
 khā dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave⁷ aṇṇatha sādhu-
 kaṃ manasikurotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te
 bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave aṇṇatitthiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ evaṃ pue-
 cheyyuṃ 'kimmulakaṃ avuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava
 sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
 osarapaṃ sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukha sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M.

³ omitted by Ph. M., T. M., M.

⁴ M. Ph. M., M., insert attabhi; T. attā.

⁵ Ph. M., tam; M. 'ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S., bhāṇam.

⁷ M., 'ta, but 'dassanā; T. only tam.

⁸ omitted by M. M.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M., kimsa throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M., M., adhi throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M., only tam.

saddhipatēyyā sabbe dhammā, kīṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā¹ ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tvaṃhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribhājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha ‘chandanūlakā araso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā² sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamuccarāṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhīpatēyyā sabbe dhammā, paṇḍitāra sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā³ ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tvaṃhe bhikkhave tesam⁴ aññatitthiyānam paribhājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Atthahi⁵ bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariṇipajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁶, itthiṃ hanati⁷, kumārīṃ dūseti⁸, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam⁹ vīlumpati¹⁰, accāsaṇṇe kammam kāroti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave atthahi¹¹ āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariṇipajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariṇipajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati¹², na kumārīṃ dūseti, na pabbajitam vilumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsaṇṇe kammam kāroti, nidhānakusalo¹³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave atthahi¹⁴ āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariṇipajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassa^a

² T. *inserts* yeva. T. M. atth' ime.

³ T. *add*^a

⁴ T. M. M. hanti; S. *harati throughout*.

⁵ M. *duṃs*^a : *omitted by M.*

⁶ M. M. atthahi; Ph. T. M. attha.

⁷ Ph. *ghatati*. M. T. M. M. *add* ca.

⁸ T. atthahi; M. attha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samāno' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brahmappo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisaṅko' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmaḷo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāno' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgataṃ' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ti.

Yam¹ samapena pattaḥham² brahmapena viśmata³
yam vedaguna pattaḥham⁴ bhisaṅkena anuttaram⁵
yam nimmaḷena pattaḥham⁶ vimalena sacimata⁷
yam nānā⁸ pattaḥham⁹ vimuttana anuttaram,
so¹⁰ ham vijitasangamo mūḷo mocami bandhana¹¹
nāgo 'mhi paramam¹² danto¹³ asekho parimibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosaleśu¹ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm yena Icchāmaṅgalam² nāma Kosalanāṃ brāhmaṇagamo tad avasari. Tatra sudatv Bhagavā Icchāmaṅgale viharatī Icchāmaṅgalavasaṅge.

2. Assosam kha Icchāmaṅgalaka brāhmaṇagalaḥpatika samāno khaḷa bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Icchāmaṅgalam amupatto Icchāmaṅgale viharatī Icchā-

¹ T. M₁, M₂ pe. ² M₁ omits these gāthās.

³ M₁, S. ka⁵. ⁴ M₁ makattabham. ⁵ M₁ ka⁶

⁶ S. viśmata. ⁷ S. inanta ca.

⁸ M. mapā⁷; M₁ maka⁸

⁹ M. parama d⁹; M₁ parato d¹⁰; Ph. S. paramadidanto.

¹⁰ M₁, S. Kosambisa.

¹¹ T. M₁, M. ka¹¹ throughout.

naḡgalavanasaṅḡo. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam
evam² kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'ti pi so Bhagavā
arahaṇaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe³ . . . sādhu kho pana
tathārūpānaṃ arāhatam dassamaṃ hoti⁴ ti. Atha kho
Icchānaḡgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā⁵ tassa rattiyaṃ acca-
yena pahūtam⁶ khādaniyam⁷ bhojaniyam⁸ ādaya yena
Icchānaḡgalavanasaṅḡo ten' upasāḡkamissa. upasāḡkamitvā
bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atthāmsu neccasaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgilo⁹ Bhagavato
upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam
āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita neccasaddā mahāsaddā,
kevattā maññe macche¹⁰ vilope¹¹ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchāna-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam¹² khādaniyam¹³ bhoja-
niyam¹⁴ ādaya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thita Bhagavantam¹⁵ yeva¹⁶
uddissa bhikkhuseḡghaṇa ca¹⁷ ti. Māham¹⁸ Nāgita yaṇena
samāgamam¹⁹ mā ca mayā yaso; ya²⁰ kho²¹ Nāgita na
yimaṣṣa nekkhammasukkhassa²² pavivekasukkhassa²³ upasama-
sukkhassa²⁴ sambodhasukkhassa²⁵ nikāmalābhi²⁶ assa²⁷ akiccha-
lābhi²⁸ akasiralābhi²⁹, yaṇṣaṇam³⁰ nekkhammasukkhassa³¹ pav-
ivekasukkhassa³² upasamasukkhassa³³ sambodhasukkhassa³⁴ nika-
malābhi³⁵ assam³⁶ akicchalābhi³⁷ akasiralābhi³⁸, so tam mīha-
sukham³⁹ middhasukham⁴⁰ labhasakkarasīlokaṇṣukham⁴¹ ādiyey-
ya ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāmi bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato,
adhivāsaṇṅkalo dāmi bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva⁴²
dāmi bhante Bhagavā gummessati, tanninaṃ⁴³ 'va⁴⁴ bhavāssanti
brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamaṃ o'eva jānapadā⁴⁵ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₁ T. M₂ M₃ bhagavantam.

² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ bahutam aluṃpa. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ M₁ mostly Nābh⁶. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. 'taṃ o'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tram; omitted by M₂. ¹¹ S. 'ma.

¹² T. re; Ph. M₁ insert so.

¹³ T. M₁ M₂ add paṇa.

¹⁴ Ph. M₁ nekkhamā¹⁴ or nikkhamā¹⁵. ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yaṇasāya (sic); M₂ yaṇasāya; M₁ yaṇasāya; M₂ omits
all from yaṇasā to akasiralābhi. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ Ph. M₁ assa; omitted by T. M₂. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ S ca. ²¹ Ph. M₁ T. ja²¹.

pi bhante thullaphasitake deve vassante yathanāmanam uda-
kāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā³ 'va⁴ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatika negamā c'eva jānapada⁵ ca. Tam kissa heto?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāgan⁶ ti. Māham⁷
Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁸ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁹ kho
Nāgita na¹⁰ yimassa¹¹ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi¹² assa¹³
akiechalābhi¹⁴ akasiralābhi¹⁵, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukkhassa
pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa ni-
kāmalābhi¹⁷ assam¹⁸ akiechalābhi¹⁹ akasiralābhi²⁰. so tam māttha-
sukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham ādiyye-
ya²¹. Devata pi kho Nāgita ekacce na yimassa²² nekkham-
masukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha-
sukkhassa nikāmalābhiniyo²³ assa²⁴ akiechalābhiniyo²⁵ akasira-
lābhiniyo²⁶, yassāham²⁷ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi²⁸ assam²⁹
akiechalābhi³⁰ akasiralābhi³¹. Tamhācū pi³² kho³³ Nāgita
saṅgumma samāgumma saṅganikavihāram anuyuttāman
viharatam evam hoti: na ha³⁴ nūna³⁵ me³⁶ āyasmanto
imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasu-
khaṇṇassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino³⁷ assa³⁸ akiecha-
lābhino³⁹ akasiralābhino⁴⁰, yassāham⁴¹ nekkhammasukkhassa
pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa ni-
kāmalābhi⁴² assam⁴³ akiechalābhi⁴⁴ akasiralābhi⁴⁵; tathā hi⁴⁶ me

¹ Ph. S. samy⁴. ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₂. T. ja⁶.

⁵ M₂ nāham, then Māgita (5); S. mā tram.

⁶ S. 'ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₂. M₇. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M₇ yassayam; M₂ omits all from yassa¹⁰ to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₂. M₇.

¹² M₂ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₂. T. M₂. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₂. M₇ yassayam.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₂. T. M₂. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₂. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūna¹⁹ ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

ayasmanto sanghamma samagatam suṅgaṇīyavihāraṃ anu-
yutta viharanti.

4. Idhaṃ Nagita bhikkhū¹ passāmi² aññamaññam
angulipatodakehi³ saṅgagghante samkijante. Tassa mayham
Nagita evaṃ hoti: na ha⁴ nāma⁵ 'me⁶ āyasmanto imassa
nekkhammasukkhassa parivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa
sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assa⁷ akicchalābhino
akāsiralābhino, yassāham⁸ nekkhammasukkhassa pariveka-
sukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi
assaṃ⁹ akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi; tathā hi¹⁰ 'me āyasmanto
aññamaññam¹¹ angulipatodakehi¹² saṅgagghanti samkijanti.

5. Idhaṃ Nagita bhikkhū¹³ passāmi yavadattham
udarāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham
middhasukham amuyutte viharanto. Tassa mayham Nagita
evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁴ nāma¹⁵ 'me¹⁶ āyasmanto imassa nekkham-
masukkhassa parivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha-
sukkhassa nikāmalābhino assa¹⁷ akicchalābhino akāsiralā-
bhino, yassāham nekkhammasukkhassa parivekasukkhassa
upasamasukha¹⁸ sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi assaṃ¹⁹
akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi; tathā hi²⁰ 'me āyasmanto yava-
dattham udarāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham phassa-
sukham middhasukham amuyutta viharanti.

6. Idhaṃ Nagita bhikkhum²¹ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ²²
samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayham Nagita evaṃ hoti
'idāṃ imam²³ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā successati²⁴ sama-
nuddeso vā, taṃ²⁵ taṃhā samādhimhā cāvāsati²⁶ ti.

¹ T. M. M, bhikkhum. ² S. 'kena; T. 'kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nān' ime.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M. M. ⁶ T. M, yassāyam.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M. T. M. M.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M. M, omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M. ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M. S. idha paññam; T. M, idha mayham.

¹² T. bhikkham. ¹³ M. Ph. hi. omitted by M.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M. bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M. 'ri; T. ram; S. re.

¹⁷ T. M. M, idān' imam; M. idam.

¹⁸ M. S. apatthahissati; Ph. M. pathayati.

¹⁹ T. M. M, so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M. bhuv'; S. gam.

Tenaṃhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihāreṇa.

7. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakam² araṇṇe paṇāyamaṇṇam³ nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddakilaṃatham paṭivinoḍeṭṭvā araṇṇasaṇṇam⁴ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁵' ti. Tenaṃhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihāreṇa.

8. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakam⁶ araṇṇe asaṃahitaṃ nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃahitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādhahissati⁷ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁹ cittaṃ¹⁰ anurakkhissati¹¹' ti. Tenaṃhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihāreṇa¹².

9. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakam¹³ araṇṇe¹⁴ samāhitaṃ nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati¹⁵ vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁶' ti. Tenaṃhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹⁷ homi araṇṇavihāreṇa. Yasmaṃhaṃ¹⁸ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi parato vā pacchato¹⁹ vā²⁰ phāsu²¹ me²² Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapaṇṇāvakammāyā²³ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhaḷi bhikkhave añgeḷi samannāgatassa upāsa-kassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhaḷi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

² M. Ph. ar²; omitted by M₂. S. ³ S. paṇāy-

⁴ omitted by T. M₂. ⁵ Ph. M₂. S. 'añṇā; M₂ ar²

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar²; T. araṇṇam; omitted by M₂. S.

⁸ omitted by M₂; M₂ has samādhahissati, samādhahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ar² ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. ar²

¹¹ T. ar²; omitted by M₂. S.

¹² omitted by M₂; M₂. M₂ phāsum.

¹³ M₂ yaṃmayam; T. yaṃmā; Ph. yaṃmim 'ham.

¹⁴ T. uddā 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂. S. 'kammassa.

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhaya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anutthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha⁴ āgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa akaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭha⁵hi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa akaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭha⁶hi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhaya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anutthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsaya⁷ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam⁸ akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁹ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti¹⁰, buddhassa vanna¹¹ bhāsati, dhammassa vanna¹² bhāsati, saṅghassa vanna¹³ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh¹⁴ āgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa akaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭha¹hi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno akaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam² pavadeyyu³. Katamehi aṭṭha⁴hi?

2. Gihman⁵ alābhaya⁶ parisakkati⁷, gihman anutthāya parisakkati, gihanam⁸ akkosati paribhāsati, gih⁹ gihū¹⁰ vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati, āgocare¹² ca¹³ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁴hi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno akaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavadeyyu¹⁵.

¹ M. M₁ avāsaya; T. M₂ āv.

² M. M₂. S. bhikkhu; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₁ bhe¹; M. Ph. M₂ aṭṭha²hi.

⁴ M. M₁ avā³; T. M₂ M₁ av⁴; Ph. bhikkhum.

⁵ T. oja⁵; omitted by T.

⁶ M₂. S. gih; M. Ph. gihim. M. Ph. gihim.

⁷ M. bhed⁶; S. tato. S. adda devā.

⁸ T. yyun ti.

3. Attāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka paṣādam pavadeyyum. Katamehi attāhaṃ?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam amatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gilo gihilo vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti.

Imeḷo kho bhikkhave attāhaṃ dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka paṣādam pavadeyyum ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Attāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho patisaṅganyakammam kareyya. Katamehi attāhaṃ?

2. Gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam amatthāya parisakkati, gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, gilo⁴ gihilo vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipatisavam⁵ na⁶ saccapeti⁷.

Imeḷo kho bhikkhave attāhaṃ dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho patisaṅganyakammam kareyya.

3. Attāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho patisaṅganyakammam patipassambhoyya. Katamehi attāhaṃ?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam amatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gilo⁴ gihilo vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₁ insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihin; S. gihi.

³ M₁. T. M₁ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. *ulūka devā*. ⁶ omitted by M₁. ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihin. ⁹ Ph. T. M₁ bhe⁹.

¹⁰ M₁ patisaṅgam. ¹¹ M₁ saccuppeti.

¹² M₁ insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₁ bhe¹³.

massa vanaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gūḥpatijasavam sacāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi sammānāgetassa bhikkhuno akankhamāno saṅgho paṭisaraṇiyakammam patipassambhēyyā ti.

XC.

1. Taseapāpiyyasikākāmmakatena bhikkhave bhikkhuna aṭṭhasu dhammesu samma vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sammāpāro⁴ upatthāpetabbom, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁵ sādhitabbā⁶, sammātona pi bhikkhuniyo na oraditabbā, na kārī⁷ saṅghasammuti⁸ sādhitabbā⁹, na kisminci paccakāṭṭhāno thāpetabbom¹⁰, na ca tena mūlena vuttāpetabbam.

Taseapāpiyyasikākāmmakatena bhikkhave bhikkhuna imeṃ aṭṭhasu dhammesu samma vattitabbam ti¹¹.

Sativaggo¹² navamo¹³ samatto.

Tatr' uddānam:

Sati Paṇḍiya-mūlena cora-samāpeta¹⁴ paṭicammaṃ

Yaso patta¹⁵-pasādena paṭisaraṇiyāṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁶ Sīrimā¹⁷ Paduma Sudhanā¹⁸ Manujā¹⁹ Uttara
Mattha Khema Soma²⁰ Rūpa²¹ Cuddi²² Bimbā²³ Samana

¹ T. paccā; M. pesiti. ² M. Ph. M. bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. sammāti. ⁵ T. M. M. dātabbā.

⁶ T. M. M. kārī. ⁷ M. karitabbā.

⁸ Ph. M. vuttāpetabbom; S. niyāmetabbā.

⁹ T. M. M. continue; Bojjhā (T. M. bojjhāgā) Sīrimā and so on. ¹⁰ M. Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M. sammāpāro; S. samena. ¹³ S. patta.

¹⁴ T. M. bojjhāgā. ¹⁵ M. Sīrimā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sataṅga; S. Sudhammā; M. Sasurana.

¹⁷ M. S. Manu; T. Manujā; M. M. Manujā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M. cā; M. Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbā; M. Bimpā; T. M. Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissaya³ mātā⁴ Soṇā⁵ Soṇaya⁶ mātā⁷
 Kāṇā⁸ Kāṇāya⁹ mātā¹⁰ Uttarā¹¹ Nandamātā¹² Visakkhā Migā-
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sāmapatī¹³ upāsikā Seppavāsā
 Kōṣiyadhita Sappiā upāsikā Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kammaṇṇo sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṭi sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti¹⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasāññi¹⁵ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhiññhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evamsāññi hoti.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhiññhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evamsāññi hoti.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹⁶ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhiññhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evamsāññi hoti.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹⁷ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhiññhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti.

¹ M₂. M₃. M₇ Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₄. S.

³ M₂ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S.

⁵ S. Sonamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₂ Kalamātā.

⁷ T. M₂. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nandā¹⁸);
 M₂ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂. S. Sāmā¹⁹.

⁹ omitted by M₂. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M₇ arā²⁰ " T. rūpā²¹.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati ulāni
nilavappāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pītavappāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . .
lohitakāni lohitaḥavappāni⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . odāṇi odāṭ-
vappāni odāṇanidassanāni odāṇanibhāsani. Tāni abhiḥbhaya
jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime añña dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti⁷.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya añña dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame añña?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā
rūpāni passati, sabban ti⁸ eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso
rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthaḥgamā
nānattasaññānam amanaṣikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākasaṃ-
cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākasaṃcāyata-
naṃ samatikkamā 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṃcāyata-
naṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṃcāyatanaṃ
samatikkamā 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasa-
mpajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā
nevasaṇṇāṇisaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso
nevasaṇṇāṇisaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā sannaṃvedayitani-
rodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime añña dhammā bhā-
vetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . .
pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vāyāya . . . virāgāya . . .
pirodhāya . . . cūgāya . . . paṇissaggāya ime añña
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁹.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa
. . . mākkhassa . . . palāsaṇṇa¹⁰ . . . jassāya¹¹ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *odāṇanidassanāni ulānibhāsani*.

² Ph. *pa*; *omitted by M. M.*

³ S. *addā* 'nidassanāni' 'nibhāsani'. M. M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁴ T. *addā* 'nidassanāni'; S. *also* 'nibhāsani'.

⁵ *omitted by all MSS. ex. Ph.* T. M. M. *arūpi*.

⁶ *omitted by M. M.* T. M. M.

⁷ M. Ph. *pa*¹² ¹³ *omitted by M.*

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sathoyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārumbhassa . . . māsassa² . . . utimāssa . . . madassa
 . . . pamsāssa³ abhiññāya . . . paribhāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayyāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . patinissaggāya imo
 attho dhammo bhāvetabbā ti.

Atthakamipatam⁴ samattam⁵.

¹ Ph. M., sath^o; M. sādhe^o ⁵ omitted by M.

² Ph. M., M., M., attham^o

³ M. nitthutam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam-ekāñca buddha-
 rupam samam siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito paṇo likkheyya
 pitakattayam. Imā likkhitapunnāna bhavābhava sam-
 saranto uce kule su-ukkatthasandhō lakkhitrā jatakakato
 patthāya parivattissāne ekapadakkharā dīvē sabbam
 nisezam janitrā dhareyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hoti. Then
 follows the year in Burmese. — M., adds: Idam me paṇ-
 ñam āsavakkhayaṇam hoti, then some words in Burmese,
 after which nibbānapaccayo hoti, then again some words
 in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Nāmo* Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. *Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-
yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —*

2. *Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam* āvuso dhammānam ka
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Evam puttā tumahe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? 'Bhagavammūlaka' no bhante dhamma Bhagavannettika*
Bhagavanpaṭisarapa, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam heva
puttibhāta etassa bhāsitaṃ attiko, Bhagavato sutva bhik-
khū dharessanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supatha sādhuṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsesāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —*

3. *Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ka
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Evam puttā tumahe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākarey-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhū kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo*

* T. omits the Udāna. * S. has as title Paṇḍita.

* M. Ph. continue: Sace.

* M. Ph. sambodhi* throughout. * S. 'mūla.

* M. hi; Ph. pa; S. pe; Bhagavata.

kalyāṇasampavāṇako. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ paṭhamā upanissā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayaḍassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ duttiyā upanissā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkukā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiānāḍassanākathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikamalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ tatiyā upanissā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu araddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, itthānaya⁴ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusale⁵su dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ catutthā upanissā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paṇṇava hoti, udayattilagāminiya⁶ paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya samānāḍakkhakkhayaḍāgāminiya. Sambodhapakkhikanam āvuso dhammānam ayaṃ pañcama upanissā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham⁸ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇakassa: silavā bhāvissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissati acāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassavi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhapadesu. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇakassa: yāyaṃ⁹ kathā abhisallekkukā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . po¹⁰ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikamalābhi bhāvissati akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Kalyāṇamittass⁷ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikāṅkham⁸ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāṇakassa: araddhaviriyo viha-

¹ S. *anu*² throughout. ² T. *rupaya*.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M. M. *khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyam*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁷ T. M. *khā*.

riṇṇati akusalānaṃ dhammūhaṃ paḥānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, tūhavaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittādhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittas¹ etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikankham kalyāṇasambhayaṃ kalyāṇasampavānākaṃ: paṇṇaṃ bhaviesati, udayattihagāminiyaṃ paṇḍāya sammānagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukka-kkhayagāminiyā. Teṇa ca paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno imeṃ paṇḥasa dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim² bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rūpaṃ paḥānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa paḥānāya, ānāpānasati³ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacehedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃśāśanamugghātāya. Aniccasaññāno bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā *anāthāti, anattasaññā*⁴ asmiṃśāśanamugghātam⁵ pāpanāti diṭṭh⁶ eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasānkami, upasānkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādeti⁸ ekamantam niṇḍi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca *“nissayasampanno”* nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittavutā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti⁹ ti?

2. Saddhaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇṇam ev¹⁰ asā¹¹ tam akusalam hoti. Hiriṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pa¹² . . . Ottappam ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .¹³ Viriyam ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁴ . . .¹⁵ Paññam¹⁶ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁷ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, paṇṇam ev¹⁸ asā tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M. *“ri*. ² M. S. *“sati*; Ph. M. *and*“

³ Ph. *“sahā”*; omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. *“ta*.

⁵ M. *ha*; Ph. *pa*; S. *po* = Ekam¹.

⁶ T. *nissāya*“ *olwaga*; M₂ *one*; M₃ *twice*.

⁷ T. M₂ M. *evassa*; M₂ M₃ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. *pa*; omitted by S.

⁹ M. *pa*; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. *upar*“

¹¹ M₂ gives it in full; M. has *pa*.

¹² M₂ omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno' ukusalamp pahinam hoti¹ supphannam², yama³, ariyaya⁴, paññaya⁵, disvā⁶ pahinam. Tena ca pañña bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhuno imesa pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattaro dhammā⁸ upanissīya vihatabba⁹. Katame cattaro?

3. Idha bhikkhu¹⁰ bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam¹¹ paṭisevati¹², samkhāy'ekam adhiśseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹³, samkhāy'ekam vinodoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu¹⁴ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Calikā-pabbate¹⁵. Tena kho jama samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha¹⁶ kho¹⁷ āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten¹⁸ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadevā ekamantaṃ utthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho¹⁹ āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' alamp bhante Jantugāmaṃ²⁰ piṇḍāya pavisitun²¹ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam manhasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pobhaghasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭharam adāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisi, Jantugame piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālaya²² nadiyā tiram toe²³ upasaṅkami. Addasa²⁴ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālaya nadiyā ttre janghārikāram²⁵ anucakamamāno²⁶ anuvicaramāno²⁷

¹ T. M₁, M₂ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₁.

³ M₁ yama; M₂ yam; Ph. yaṃ ca; S. yassa; M₃ (Com.) — yam aṃsa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. pañña; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₃ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabba; T. viharitabba. ¹⁰ T. *vajjati.

¹¹ T. 'kāya'; Ph. Cāliya; S. 'ka' ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'āya throughout; M. 'āya and 'āya; M. Kimikāla. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jangha always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasa.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam. Divān' assa etad
 ahesi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam
 vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace
 mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham³ imam ambava-
 nam padhānāya⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sāsakāmi, upasāsakamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam āsedi. Ekamantam āsīmo kho āyasmā Meghiyo
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idbāham bhante pabbanasama-
 yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāroam pindāya pāvi-
 sim⁵, Jantugāme pindāya caritvā paecchābhattam pinda-
 pātapatikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upa-
 sāsakāmi⁶, ādāsam⁷ kho aham⁸ bhante Kimikālāya na-
 diyā tīre jaigbhāvihāram anuccāsakamamāno anovicarāmāno
 ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam; divāna me etad ahesi
 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam vat'
 idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham⁹ imam ambavanam
 padhānāya¹⁰ ti; sace¹¹ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyā-
 ham tam ambavanam padhānāya¹² ti". 'Āgamehi tava
 Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹³ tava¹⁴ yava aūho pi koci bhikkhu
 dissatā¹⁵ ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹⁶ karaniyam,
 natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi
 uttarim¹⁷ karaniyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-
 dhānāya¹⁸ ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹⁹ tava²⁰
 yava aūho pi koci bhikkhu dissatā²¹ ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M. pajānāya.

³ T. padhānecchānāya; M. "nesānāya. ⁴ M. S. "ri.

⁵ M. S. "nām. ⁶ T. M. M, "nā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam
 etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. "hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. "ri throughout; M, "rīp and "ri.

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim kassayam, natthi katissa paticeyo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim kassayam, atthi katissa paticeyo; sace maṃ Bhagava anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam paḍhānāya' ti. 'Paḍhāma ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kalam maḥṇa' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uttariyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam' ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā¹ annatarasamim rakkhamaḷa divāviharam nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantaṃssa yebbhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala² vitakka³ samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhaya 'va' taṃ c'ambhī' agārasma anagāriyam pabbajito⁴, atha ca paṇ' imehi⁵ tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvasatto⁶; kāmavitakkena⁷ vyāpādavitakkena⁸ vihiṃsāvitakkena⁹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimā kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Itha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantaṃssa yebbhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala¹⁰ vitakka samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhaya 'va' taṃ c'ambhī' agārasma anagāriyam pabbajito¹¹, atha ca¹²

¹ omitted by T. M₁, M₂. ² T. M₁ 'gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. 'ta' ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamha. ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ta.

⁷ T. yena me.

⁸ T. 'santo; M. S. 'satta; Ph. anvahata.

⁹ T. 'vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₁, M₂, put akusala before pāpaka.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₁, M₂, vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. tamhi (sic); M₁, M₂, c'atapi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

paṇ' imohi tīhi pāpakeli akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvasatto³;
kāmavitakkena vyāpādayitakkena vihiṃsavitakkena⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya pañca dhamma
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasamparāṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiya ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁶, pāti-
mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu rajjeṣu bhayaḍaṣṣavi samādāya⁷ sikkhati sikkha-
padesa. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhiyā cetovivaraṇasappaya, soyyathidam appicchakathā⁸
santutthikathā parivēkakathā āsaneaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiānāḍassamukathā, ovaṛāpiya⁹ kathāya nikāmalābhā
hoti akicchabāhū akasāralābhā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiya ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āradḍhaviṛiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahaṇiya¹⁰, kusalaṇaṃ¹¹
dhammānaṃ¹² upasampādsya, thāmaṃ¹³ dallaparakkamo
anikkhittadūro kusaleṣu dhammeṣu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, ula-
yattagāminiya¹⁴ paññaya samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
saṃmaḍakkhakkhayaḡāminiya. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiya ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittas¹⁵ etam Meghiya bhikkhuno paṭikā-
kham¹⁶ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasamparāṅkassa: silavā bha-
viṣati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto¹⁷ viharissati acāragocara-

¹ T. 'la'. ² T. M. 'satta; M. S. 'sattā; Ph. 'hata.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M. M. continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M. M. continue: ovaṛāpiya. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M. M. 'khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe: samādāya.

sampanno, annamattesu vajjesu bhayaṇassāvi samādāya pik-khissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavā-kassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovijarāṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā... pe²... vimuttiṇaṇḍalassana-kathā, ovaṛūpiyā kathāya nikamalabhi bhavissati ākoccha-labhi akasiralabhi, Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhik-khuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavā-kassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati... pe²... anikkhittadhuro-kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhik-khuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavā-kassa: pañhava bhavissati... pe²... sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim³ bhāvetabbā; asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, anāpānassati⁴ bhāvetabbā vitakkū-pacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃmānasamogghā-tāya. Aniccasaññā Meghiya amattasaññā saṃthāti, anatta-saññā asmiṃmānasamogghātāya pāṇuṇāti dīṭṭh⁵ eva dhammo nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasma Nandako⁷ upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkho dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejoti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmāsamayaṃ paṭisaṇṇā vut-thito yeṇ' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakotthake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃumāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ vūṭitvā ukkāsitvā⁸

¹ T. M., M., 'khā.

² M., la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

³ omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ M., la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. give it in full (T. ubhaya²).

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. 'asati; Ph. āsa².

⁷ T. M., M. omit the first phrase. ⁸ T. M., Anando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'setvā.

aggalam akotesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato dvaram. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthanasalam pavisitvā paṇṇatte' asane' nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayaṃsantaṃ Nandakam' etad' avoca' 'digho kho tyāyam Nandaka' dhammapariyāyo' bhikkhūnam paṭibhāsi, api me piṭhi āgī-
lāyati bhi dvārakotṭhake lūtassa kathapariyosānam āga-
mayamānassa' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Nandako' sarajjamānarūpo' Bha-
gavantaṃ etad' avoca 'na kho' mayam' bhante jānāma
'Bhagavā bhi dvārakotṭhake thito' ti, sace hi mayam
bhante jāneyyāma 'Bhagavā bhi dvārakotṭhake thito' ti,
ettakam' pi¹ 'no na ppaṭibhāseyyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā
ayaṃsantaṃ Nandakam' sarajjamānarūpam' vūḍḍitvā aya-
santaṃ Nandakam' etad' avoca 'saddho saddho Nandaka'²,
etaṃ'³ kho Nandaka'⁴ tumhākam paṭirūpam kulaputtānam
saddhāya⁵ agarasma' anagāriyam⁶ pabbajjītaṃ, yaṃ
tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannideyyātha; asunipatiṇṇam
vo Nandaka dvayam⁷ karantiyam: dhammi'⁸ vā⁹ kathā'¹⁰
ariyo vā¹¹ tumhībha'vo¹². Saddho ca¹³ Nandaka bhikkhu
hoti no ca¹⁴ ulavā; evaṃ so ten' āgena aparipāro¹⁵ hoti,
tena tam āgam paṭipurelabbam' ākintābham saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paṇṇattāsane.

² T. Anandakataṇṇ; M. Anandakalam.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M. Anandaka.

⁵ T. M. Anandako.

⁶ T. sarajjāyamāna; M. 'mana; M. sajjāyamāna; S. adds attappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add' pana.

⁸ Ph. M. mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammam; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M. Anandakam.

¹² T. sarajjāyamāna; M. M. sarajjāyamāna.

¹³ T. Anandakam; M. Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M. evam.

¹⁵ T. M. M. Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M. M. saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā.

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

²¹ Ph. T. M. kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. 'ri.

assam silavā eā¹ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, so ca labhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa²; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro³ hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripuretabbam ekintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa⁴ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka paṇako⁵ catuppādako, tassa assa⁶ eko pādo omako tamako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro assa; evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁷ saddho⁸ ca hoti silavā ca labhi ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripuretabbam ekintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca labhi ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhi ca¹⁰ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya¹¹ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca¹² labhi¹³ ca¹⁴ ajjhattam cetosamathassa labhi ca¹⁵ adhipaññādharmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti¹⁶ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava, idam vuttāna¹⁷ Sagato utthāyāna¹⁸ viharam pavasi.

4. Atha kho āyasma Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhu amantesi: idān' āyaso¹⁹ Bhagavā catūhi paḍehi kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₁ samathassa; M. Ph. S. samādhussa throughout.

² Ph. vii.

³ M₁ samathassa, then na labhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya and so on.

⁴ Ph. S. dripādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂.

⁹ T. M₁ labhicca. ¹⁰ M₁ vuttā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāna. ¹² M. Ph. idān' ās¹⁹

setva aññhayaṃa viḥāram pavittbo 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .¹ 'evam so ten' āggena paṇipāro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso anisaṃsā kalena² dhammasavane kalena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ ayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pa⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹. Sattā¹⁰ 'va'¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso pathamo anisaṃso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pa⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pa¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁸ tassaṃ dhamme atthapatisampvedī ca hoti dhammapatisampvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso duttiyo anisaṃso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ ayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁹ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pa²⁰ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kale; M. omits ka² di²

⁴ T. 'ākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā a⁶ ⁷ T. so; omitted by M.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Sattā.

¹¹ M. ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā a¹⁵

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M. tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

maṇḍariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ 40¹ taṃhiṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadam pañhāya paṭivijjha² passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁵ sabrahmacāri⁶ uttarim⁷ sambhaventi addhā ayaṃ āyasmaṃ patto⁸ va pajjati⁹ va¹⁰ ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhu sekha¹⁴ appattamāna¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayaṃtā viharanti, te¹⁶ tam¹⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁸ pattiṃ anadhigatassa¹⁹ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya²⁰ya; ye pana tathā bhikkhu arahanto khinasavā vasitavanto katakaraniya²¹ obhitaḥṛā anuppattasadattha parikkhambhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammaṃ sutvā ditthadham-

¹ T. M₁, M₂ tathāvuso. ² M. abhū; T. M₁, M₂ atī

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā a^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. naṃ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacāriṃ; M₁ brahmacāri; M₂ va brahmacāri.

⁸ M. Ph. ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₁ pacati; T. M₂ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₁, M₂ pe; parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₁, M₂, S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekha. ¹⁵ T. M₁ appamattamāna.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. tam; M₁, M₂ no l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₁ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₁, M₂ gamassa.

¹⁹ T. katakaraniyaṃ; M₁ ya.

anussukhavihāraṃ yeva abhuyattā viharanti. Ayam avuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākaecchāya.

Ime kho avuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākaecchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyābalaṃ anavaññābalaṃ saṅghābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā³ kusalasamkhātā⁴, ye dhammā āvajjā⁵ āvajjasamkhātā⁶, ye dhammā aṇvajjā⁷ aṇvajjasamkhātā⁸, ye dhammā kaphā⁹ kaphasamkhātā¹⁰, ye dhammā sukka¹¹ sukkasamkhātā¹², ye¹³ dhammā asevitabbā¹⁴ asevitabbasamkhātā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ dhammā sevītābhā¹⁷ sevītābbasamkhātā¹⁸, ye dhammā nālamariyā¹⁹ nālamariyasamkhātā²⁰, ye dhammā alamariyā²¹ alamariyasamkhātā²²: tyāssa²³ dhammā²⁴ paññāya²⁵ veditthā²⁶ honti²⁷ vocarita²⁸ honti²⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ³⁰. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyābalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā āvajjā āvajjasamkhātā³¹, ye dhammā kaphā kaphasamkhātā³², ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā³³, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā³⁴: tesam³⁵ dhammanā³⁶ pahanāya chandam janeti rāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā aṇvajjā aṇvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukka³⁷ sukkasamkhātā³⁸, ye dhammā sevītābhā sevītābha-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusala at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala³

³ M. Ph. S. akusala⁴

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aṇvāya. ⁷ T. dittho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. balam.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh¹² aṇvajjā¹³ samkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samphāta, yā dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamphāta: tesam dhammanam patilābhāya chandamo janeti veyyasehi viriyam arubhati cittaṃ paggebhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavaṃjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavaṃjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṃjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṃjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavaṃjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānam peyyavaṃṇam³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad' aggaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad' aggaṃ bhikkhave peyyavaṃṇam⁷, yad idam atthikassa oḍḍasotassa punaṃpunam dhammam deseti. Etad' aggaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyanam, yad idam asaḍḍham saddhasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti⁸, dussam⁹ silasampadāya samādapeti¹⁰ niveseti patitthāpeti¹¹, macchariṃ¹² sāgasampadāya samādapeti¹³ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁴, dappanāṃ sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁵. Etad' aggaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁶ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹⁷ sakadāgāmiassa samānatto anāgāmi¹⁸ anāgāmiassa samānatto araham¹⁹ arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vatthūni ti²⁰.

7. Imēhi kho bhikkhave catūhi vatthehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²¹. Katamañi pañca?

8. Ajvikabhayaṃ²² asilokabhayaṃ parisasāraṃbhayaṃ²³

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyya² and veyya²

³ T. "yam. ⁴ T. "natthā.

⁵ T. etaggaṃ throughout.

⁶ T. patitthā⁶; M. M. patitthā⁶ and patitthā⁶

⁷ T. "lyag. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā⁸ ut⁸ patit⁸

⁹ T. M. M. "tl. ¹⁰ S. "pamena. ¹¹ S. "minā.

¹² M. Ph. "hā; S. arakata. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ajvaka¹⁵; S. ajvita¹⁵ throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam¹⁶ sū¹⁶; T. parisarajja¹⁶

marapabbhayaṃ duggatibbhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako ti paṭissācikkhanti; —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyaṃi. Kissaṃhaṃ ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyaṃ-ami? Atthi me cattari balāni; paññā-balaṃ viriyabalaṃ anarājjabalaṃ saṅgalambalaṃ. Doppaṇṇo kho ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, kusso⁴ ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, sāvaṃjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacikaṃmanta⁶-maṇokāmmanta⁷ ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ajjivikabbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asikakabbhayaṃsa bhāyaṃi . . . pe⁸ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasarājjabbhayaṃsa⁹ bhāyaṃi . . . Nāhaṃ maraṇabbhayaṃsa bhāyaṃi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyaṃi. Kissaṃhaṃ duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattari balāni; paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anarājjabalaṃ saṅgalambalaṃ. Doppaṇṇo kho duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, kusso duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, sāvaṃjakāyakaṃmanta⁵-vacikaṃmanta⁶-maṇokāmmanta⁷ duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibbhayaṃsa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariya-sāvako imāni pañca bhāyaṃi samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: — Āvuso¹ bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasāsaṃ. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso daviḍḍhena veditabbo: sevitaḍḍho pi aseritaḍḍho pi; citarāṃ pi āvuso daviḍḍhena veditabbhaṃ: sevitaḍḍhaṃ pi aseritaḍḍhaṃ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso daviḍḍhena veditabbo: sevitaḍḍho pi aseritaḍḍho pi; senāsanaṃ pi āvuso daviḍḍhena veditabbhaṃ: sevitaḍḍhaṃ pi aseritaḍḍhaṃ pi; gāmanigamaṃ pi āvuso daviḍḍhena veditabbo: sevitaḍḍho

¹ S. so; Ph. so. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M. M. "kammanto.

⁶ S. "ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisāṃ sa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe āyasma Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi avuso daviḍḍhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi avuso daviḍḍhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam² jaṇṇa puggalam³ imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihaṇanti; ye ca⁴ kho⁵ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā: samudanetabbā cīvarapindapātasenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudagacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me samānūsattho na bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgam¹² vā divasabhāgam¹³ vā¹⁴ anāpucchā¹⁵ pakkamītabbam¹⁶ ānubandhitabbo¹⁷. Tattha yam² jaṇṇa puggalam³ imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁸, kusala dhammā parihaṇanti¹⁹; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁹ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā: samudanetabbā cīvarapindapātasenāsānagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudagacchanti²⁰; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samānūsattho na²⁰ bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati²¹ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²² pakkamītabbam²³ ānubandhitabbo²⁴. Tattha yam jaṇṇa puggalam imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then itī kho pan' etam and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'ra; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₁ omits ca before ka.

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. ana⁸ throughout.

⁹ omitted by M₁. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ 'nti.

¹¹ S. adds saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. adds saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₂ M₃ 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₁ na ana¹⁵. ¹⁶ S. parihaṇanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₁ sa; M₂ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₂ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu²¹; omitted by S., but it has yavajivam ānubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo.

sala dhammā parihāyanti¹; kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti;
ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhāra samudānetabbā
civarapiṇḍapātāsena²anagilānapaccaya³abhesajjaparikkhāra,
te ca⁴ appakasirena⁵ samudāgacchanti⁶; yassa c'ambh
atthaya agārasma⁷ anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmā-
nattho bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati⁸ ti, tenāvuso puggalena
so puggalo sampkā⁹ pi¹⁰ anubandhitabbo na¹¹ pakkami-
tabbam¹². Tattha yam¹³ jāṇā puggalam¹⁴ idam kho me¹⁵
puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁶ kho¹⁷ me pabbajitena
jīvitaparikkhāra samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātāsena¹⁸ana-
gilānapaccaya¹⁹abhesajjaparikkhāra, te ca²⁰ appakasirena sam-
udāgacchanti²¹; yassa c' ambh atthaya agārasma²² anagāri-
yam pabbajito, so ca me sāmānattho bhāvanāparipūrim
gacchati²³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena²⁴ so²⁵ puggalo yāvajīvam
anubandhitabbo na pakkamītabbam²⁶ api²⁷ paṇḍitamānena²⁸.

Puggalo pi avuso dāvidhena vedītabbo: sevītabbo pi
asevītabbo pi ti itī yan²⁹ tam³⁰ vuttam, idam etam paṭicca
vuttam.

4. Civaram pi³¹ avuso dāvidhena vedītabbam: sevītabbam
pi asevītabbam pi ti itī kho pan³² etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam
paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam jāṇā civaram³³ idam kho³⁴ me civaram se-
vato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā pari-
hāyanti³⁵ ti, evarūpam civaram na sevītabbam. Tattha yam
jāṇā civaram³⁶ idam kho me civaram sevato³⁷ akusala
dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti³⁸ ti,
evarūpam civaram sevītabbam.

¹ T. M., M., abhivaḍḍhanti; M., pari^h at the second place;
T. M., omit ku¹ dir² pari³

² T. M., Kasirena; M., na ka⁴ ³ M., nti.

⁴ T. M., kham pi; S., yāvajīvam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S., na. ⁷ S., ubbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M., M., ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M., M., S.

¹² T. M., M., add me. ¹³ M., pāṭikk¹⁴; S., tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M., appana¹⁵; S., api mana¹⁶; T. M., M., add pi.

¹⁵ T. M., insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M., paṭisevato.

Occharu pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Pīṇḍapato pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā pīṇḍapatam 'imam' kho me pīṇḍapatam sevato akusala dhammā abhiraḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo pīṇḍapato na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā pīṇḍapatam 'imam' kho me pīṇḍapatam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhiraḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo pīṇḍapato sevitaḥho.

Pīṇḍapato pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhiraḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitaḥham. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhiraḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitaḥham.

Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā gāmanigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhiraḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā gāmanigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₁ continues: sevitaḥho, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥho.

Gāmanigamo pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Janapadapadeso pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kīṇ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha' yam jaṇṇa janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥho. Tattha yam jaṇṇa janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥho.

Janapadapadeso pi avuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥho pi asevitaḥho pi ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam ti.

VII.

1. Eram' me' sutam'. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sūtavā¹ paribbhājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodanīyam katham' sikkhāyāṃ vṛttisāretvā ekamantam' nisīdi'. Ekamantam' nisīno kho' Sūtavā² paribbhājako Bhagavantam' etad' avoca:—

2. Ekam idam' bhante samayam Bhagavā³ idh' eva Rājagahe viharatī' Giribbaje. Tatra' me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam' sammukhā paṭiggahitam' "yo vo Sūtavā⁴ bhikkhū araham'⁵ khināsuro vasitavā katakarasiyo chita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. 'va nāma; M, Sūtvā.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. *idh* nāma; M, Sūtvā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. idāham,

⁷ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁸ S. *idh* kho.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'hitam always. ¹⁰ S. 'va; T. Sūtvā.

¹¹ T. 'hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhituabbhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādatum³, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhasitum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikarake⁵ kāme paribhūjितुं seyyathā pi pubbe agariyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sāsutam suggahitam⁸ sumanasekatam supadhāritam⁹ ti?

3. Taggā te¹⁰ tam¹¹ Sūta¹² sāsutam suggahitam¹³ sumanasekatam supadhāritam¹⁴. Pubbe cā tam Sūta¹⁵ etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khipāsavo vusitavā kutakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhituabbhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁶ nava tthānāni¹⁷ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādatum¹⁸, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu¹⁹ sampajānamusā bhasitum, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikarake²⁰ kāme paribhūjितुं seyyathā pi pubbe agariyabhūto, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu chandagatim²¹ gantum²², abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu dosagatim²³ gantum²⁴, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu moha-gatim²⁵ gantum²⁶, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

¹ M. Ph. sammā²⁶ always. ² M. Ph. S. tthānāni.

³ T. M. ad²⁷. ⁴ T. naṃ nu²⁸.

⁵ M. ko; S. kam.

⁶ T. M. M. agarika²⁹. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga³⁰; M. Ph. M. S. hitam.

⁹ M. M. S. su³¹.

¹⁰ M. tam; Ph. adds Sūta.

¹¹ M. S. etam; Ph. etam me sutam; omitted by M.

¹² T. M. ra; M. Sūta; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M. M. S. ra. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M. S. tthānāni.

¹⁶ M. ko; S. kam. ¹⁷ T. M. M. buddham.

¹⁸ T. M. M. paccavikkhitum.

¹⁹ T. M. M. dhammam. ²⁰ T. M. M. samgham.

gatim¹ gantum¹. Pubbe cāham Sotavā² etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khupāsavo vusitavā katakaranyo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīnabhava-sanyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava thānāni³ ajjhācaritum ti.

VIII.

1. Evam⁴ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rajaghe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaankami, upasaankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārānyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisīno kho⁵ Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Ekam idam⁶ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁷ idh' eva Rajaghe viharati⁸ tīrībbaḃe. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'yo so Saggiho bhikkhu araham khupāsavo vusitavā⁹ kutakaran'yo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīnabhava-sanyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁰ pañca thānāni¹¹ ajjhācaritam: abhabbo khupāsavo bhikkhu sāmañña paṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khupāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹² theyya-samkhatam adātum, abhabbo khupāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khupāsavo bhikkhu¹³ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khupāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁴ kama paribhujītum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhāto¹⁵ ti¹⁶. Kacei me tva¹⁷ bhante Bhagavato sussesitam saggahitam sumanasakatam upadhāritam ti?

¹ T. M. M. vikkham.

² T. paccavakkhitum; M. M. vikkhitum.

³ T. M. S. 'va. ⁴ Ph. S. thānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M. M. pe : samma⁴

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. S. thānāni.

¹² M. M. pe : sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. *kam.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S. ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggā te¹ tam² Sajjha³ samsutāṃ suggaḥitāṃ⁴ sanna-
nasikāṭāṃ sūpasāhāritāṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi⁵ ca
evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu ārahaṃ khipāsavo vusitavā
katakarapīyo ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhapa-
bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava
tthānāni⁶ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca
pāvaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeṭṭum. . . pe⁷ . . . abhabbo khipāsavo bhik-
khu sannidhukarake⁸ kāme paribhūñjitum seyyatha⁹ jā pubbe
agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu buddham¹⁰ pacca-
kkhātum¹¹, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ¹² pacca-
kkhātum¹³, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ¹⁴ pacca-
kkhātum¹⁵, abhabbo khipāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ¹⁶ pacca-
kkhātum¹⁷. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi¹⁸ ca¹⁹ evaṃ vadāmi:
yo so bhikkhu ārahaṃ khipāsavo vusitavā²⁰ katakarapīyo
ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhapa-bhavasamyojano
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthānāni²¹
ajjhācaritum ti²².

IX.

1. Nava yīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaśmin. Katame nava?

2. Araṇhā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phala-
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmi-phala-
sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti-phala-sacchi-
kiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime²³ kho bhikkhave nava poggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaśmin ti.

¹ Ph. *adde* Sajjha. ² Ph. *evaṃ me sutam*.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M₁ S. tthānāni.

⁵ M. *ta*; Ph. *pa*; *omitted by* M₂ M₃; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. **kuṇ*. ⁷ T. M₂ M₃ *chandagatim*.

⁸ Ph. *paccakkhatum*; T. M₂ M₃ *gantum*.

⁹ T. M₂ M₃ *dosagatim*.

¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ *mohagatim*.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ *bhaya*. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M₂ M₃ *pe* + *samma*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tthānāni.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. *imāni*.

X.

1. Nava yīme bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa. Katamo nava?

2. Araha¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sotapanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno³, gotrabhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa ti.

Sambodhavaggo⁴ pathamo.

Tatr⁵ uddānam⁶:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam⁷ Nandakam⁸ balam
Sevanā Sutava Sajjho puggalo ahuneyyo ca ti.

XI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me² satam³. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁴ me bhante Sāvattihīyam vassāvāso, lochām' aham bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitvā⁵ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi⁶ ti. Atha kho⁷ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāseva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M., M., 'ham. ² M., *adda* hoti.

³ M., 'dhi'; T. M., M., 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. *adda* bhavati; *missing* in T. M., M., *together with the uddāna*. ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ Ph. 'dikam.

⁷ S. *has* as title Navakamipāto paṇḍasakassa duttiyavaggo.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M., M., *have* Sāvattihīnidānam. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. *insert* so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā man bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appatiniissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarasm bhikkhum amantesi 'ehi tam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amantehi'. Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta amantehi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta amantehi' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho panā samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Anando uvāparanā² ādāya vihāraṃ³ vihāraṃ⁴ anvahindanti⁵ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁶ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idāṃ' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukha sikkhādāṃ naḍissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam ulādi. Ekamantam ulāsinam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacāri khīyadhammam āpanno⁷; āyasmā man bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatiniissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā⁸ assa, so idha aññatarasm sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti khelagatam¹¹ pi nikkhipanti¹² pubbagatam¹³ pi nikkhipanti lohthagatam¹⁴ pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati¹⁵ vā harāyati¹⁶ vā jigucchati¹⁷ vā; evaṃ

¹ S. *apajja throughout*. ² Ph. 'si.

³ Ph. 'si; M. 'si (*without ti*); T. 'hi.

⁴ M. Ph. *paṭṭaṇ*. ⁵ M. *ivā*; M. S. *apā*; Ph. *āpā*.

⁶ M. Ph. T. *vihāre*; S. *vihāram*.

⁷ T. *anavahr*; M. Ph. S. *āhi*.

⁸ T. M. M. *only once*. ⁹ T. M. M. *gūtham*.

¹⁰ T. M. M. *muttam*.

¹¹ T. M. M. *insert muttagatam pi n*.

¹² T. *atṭr throughout*, M. *aṭṭiyati and aṭṭiyati*.

eva kho aham bhante paṭhavissamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ assajja appatīnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante apasmin¹ sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gāthagatam² pi dhovanti³ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁶ dhovanti⁷ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁸ lobhagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante apasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ assajja appatīnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahati⁹ asucim pi dahati gāthagatam² pi ... muttagatam pi ...⁴ khelagatam pi ... pubbagatam pi ... lobhagatam⁸ pi⁶ dahati, na ca tena tejo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ assajja appatīnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi uparāyati asucim pi uparāyati gāthagatam pi uparāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi uparāyati¹¹ khelagatam pi uparāyati¹² pubbagatam pi uparāyati¹³ lobhagatam pi uparāyati, na ca tena vāyo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ assajja appatīnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idham. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M_o M₁ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M_o.

⁶ M. Ph. da^o; T. M_o M₁ dayhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₁ gūtham. ⁸ M_o M₁ dayhati.

⁹ omitted by M_o. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M_o M₁ S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharapam sucim pi puñchati¹ sucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁶ puñchati⁶ lohthagatam pi puñchati, na ca teṇa rajoharapam atṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharapassamena cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniassajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako⁹ vā caṇḍālakumārīkā¹⁰ vā kaṣopihathho¹¹ nantikaṇṇo¹² gamam vā nigamam vā pavisanto nīcacittam yeva upatṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho aham bhante caṇḍālakumārakassamena¹³ cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁴ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniassajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabbo chinnavisāno sorato¹⁵ sudanto surinilo¹⁶ rathiyaya¹⁷ rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam anvāhiḍḍanto na kiñci hīṇasati pāḍena vā visāḍena vā: evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisāpasamena cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena¹⁸ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniassajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁹ yuva vā²⁰ maṇḍanakaṇṇiko²¹ āsām²² nahāto²³ ahikunapena vā

¹ T. M₁. M₂ puñjati; S. muñcati throughout.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂. S. ⁷ M₁. M₂ pe : āsajja.

⁸ T. *kumāro. ⁹ T. *kumāri. ¹⁰ Ph. kaṣovi¹¹

¹¹ M₁ nantaka¹²; T. M₂. M₃ *rāini.

¹² M. caṇḍālakumārakacaṇḍālīkumārīkā¹³

¹⁴ M. S. surato. ¹⁵ S. *sikkhito.

¹⁶ T. M₂. M₃ rathīya. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ T. maṇḍana¹⁹ ²⁰ omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena' vā' kapthe āsat-
tena' attīyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pāṭikayena attīyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa,
so idha aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikāṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso melakathālikāṃ parihareyya
chiddam¹ vichiddam¹ uggharantam¹ paggharantam¹: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyaṃ pariharāmi chiddam¹
vichiddam¹ uggharantam¹ paggharantam¹. Yassa nāna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha
aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikāṃ
pakkameyya ti.

5. Atha kho² so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamevaṃ uttara-
saṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato padesu³ siraṣa niputitvā Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁴
yathābalam⁵ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ⁶ āya-
smantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asata tucchā musā abhūtona abbhā-
cikkhīṃ⁷; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato
paṭiggahātu⁸ āyatim samvārāya' ti. Taggā tvam⁹ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹⁰ yathābalam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtaṃ¹¹ asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tona abbhācikkhī; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ
accayato¹² disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, tan te¹³ mayaṃ
paṭiggahāma, vuddhi h'esa¹⁴ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁵ samvāraṃ āpajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsatth^o; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M₂ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₂ pāde.

⁵ M. accā; T. M₂ accaya^o; M₂ accayaṃ^o.

⁶ T. 'halam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhīṃ (Ph. 'cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. 'hātu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā^o.

¹² T. 'putto; M₂ 'putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₂, M₂ esa.

¹⁶ T. M₂ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'klama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purissa¹ tatthi² eva³ sattadlū muddha phuli-sati⁴' ti. 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁵ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁶ mo so āyasmā⁷ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁸ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya Sāvattinim⁹ piṇḍaya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'utippago kho tva Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankameyyam' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankamī, upasankamīva tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisaṅgetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam sammisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-rākatha udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayanīyā aparimutto pītivīsaya¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggati-rinipatā¹¹ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ nava abhinandī na ppaṭikkosī, anabhīmanāditvā appaṭikkosīvā utthāyāsaraṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santiko etassa bhāsitaṃ attham tjanissāmi'¹² ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā

¹ M₁ pariss; M₂ purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; omitted by M₃. ² T. etena 'va; M₂ M₃ etthi³ eva.

³ T. M₂ M₃ phalati.

⁴ M₂ S. mamam; M₃ omits sace mam so āy⁵.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ in T. M₂ M₃ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₂ M₃ 'itthiyam.

⁸ M. petti; T. omits aparī pitti⁹.

⁹ T. M₂ M₃ aja¹⁰.

pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nīdī. Ekamantam mīmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad' avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā puttācivaram ādāya Sāvattihim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsīm²; tassa mayham bhante etad' ahoṣi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṁ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasāṅkamey-yaṁ³ ti; atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam pa-ri-bbājakānam ārāmo tes' upasāṅkamīm⁵, upasāṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthīyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodanīyam kaṭham sarāṇīyam vṛṣisūreṭvā ekamantam nīdīm⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayaṁ antarākatthā udapādi 'yo hi koci avuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ niraya¹⁰ aparimutto tīracchānayoniya aparimutto pittivīsaya¹¹ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipāta¹² ti; atha khvāham¹³ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṁ ova abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā aññāyasmā pakkāvim¹⁴ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāntassa attham ājānissāmi¹⁵ ti.

4. Koci¹⁶ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbājakā bala ayyatā, koci¹⁷ sa-upādisesam¹⁸ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso²⁰ ti jānissanti. Nava yino²¹ Sāriputta puggala sa-upādisesā kalam kuramāna parimuttā niraya parimuttā tīracchānayoniya parimuttā pittivīsaya²² parimuttā apāyaduggativinipāta. Katame nava?

¹ T. M., M., 'tthiyam. ² M. M., 'si. ³ T., 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho alam; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M., 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M., M., 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M., 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁹ omitted by M., ¹⁰ M. T. pettī ¹¹ T. duggatī

¹² M. Ph. 'mi. ¹³ T. ajā

¹⁴ T. M., M., te ca.

¹⁵ T. M., ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā ¹⁷ S., 'sa.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. pettī

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri¹ hoti samādhissimū paripūrakāri², paññāya na³ paripūrakāri². So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbhāyi hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya⁴ parimutto tiracchānayanīya⁵ parimutto pītṭivīsaya⁶ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh⁷ ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhissimū paripūrakāri, paññāya na paripūrakāri. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya upahaccaparinibbhāyi hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbhāyi hoti . . .⁶ asaṅkhāraparinibbhāyi hoti . . .⁶ uddhamoto hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya⁴ parimutto tiracchānayanīya⁵ parimutto pītṭivīsaya⁶ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh⁸ ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhissimū na paripūrakāri paññāya⁹ na⁸ paripūrakāri⁸. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya rāgadesamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid⁹ ova⁹ imam lokam āgantvā dukkhas⁹ antam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya⁴ . . . pa¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh¹¹ ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti, samādhissimū na paripūrakāri¹² paññāya na paripūrakāri¹³. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekahi¹⁴ hoti, ekam yeva mānusakam¹⁵ bhavam nibbattotvā

¹ S. paripūr^o throughout.

² T. M₁, M₂ add hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokāri always. ⁴ M. petṭi^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā^o dutiya puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p^o idh⁸ ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. adds ti.

⁸ M₂ na paripūrakāri; omitted by T. M₁.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ in full.

¹¹ M₂ adds hoti. ¹² T. *nikam.

dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nīrayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta atthamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nīrayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamam⁶ deve ca manusso⁷ ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniya⁸ parimutto pītthivisaya⁹ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci¹⁰ Sāriputta aññatitthiya¹¹ paribbajakā bala avyatta, keci¹² sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso¹³ ti jāmissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁴ ti jāmissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹⁵ kalam kurumānā parimuttā nīrayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniya¹⁶ parimuttā pītthivisaya¹⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyam¹⁸ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānam upasikānam. Tam kiṃso hetu? Ma yinam¹⁹ dhammapariyāyam suttā pamādaṃ āharimā²⁰.

¹ T. M₁ M₂ pe = So tinnam and so on.

² M. lv; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₁ M₂ So tinnam, omitting the rest.

⁴ M₁ S. sattakkhattupp⁵ = T. M₁ S. "tuppara"

⁵ M₁ M₂ mānuso. = M. petti⁶

⁶ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₁ ye ca; M₂ yam ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₁ te ca; M₂ ke ca. = S. "sa."

⁸ T. savupādisesam vā.

⁹ T. 'va khvāyam; M₁ khvāyam; M₂ tatham.

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ imam.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabbhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito³ yena āyasma Sāriputto ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmā⁵ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vāṭṭaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kīu nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁶ ditthadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ ditthadhammavedanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhaveḍanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhaveḍanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁹ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvēḍanīyaṃ¹⁰, taṃ me kammaṃ appavēḍanīyaṃ¹¹ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idañ āvuso. — Kīu panāvuso⁸

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. "ko throughout.

⁴ T. "mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M., M., pana āv^o ⁷ T. M., pana āv^o

⁸ T. M., M., yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedanīyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparīyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁵ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam samparīyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam paripakkavedaniyam⁷, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam⁸ hotū' ti etassa⁹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa⁹ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₁ M₂ pe : Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyam.

³ T. pe : Kin nu kho, as in § 2; M₁ M₂ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₁ kin nu kho āvuso; M₂ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ pe : yaṃ kammam dukkha⁶

⁶ T. pe : yaṃ kammam paripakka⁷; also M₁ M₂, but without pe. ⁸ M₁ parikappa⁸ and aparikappa⁹

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ yaṃ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, tam me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa' atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, tam me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotū' ti etassa' atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, tam me kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ hotū' ti etassa' atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ, tam me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa² āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ³ abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti⁵. Kim⁶ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ aditṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, yassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa⁸ āvuso aññātaṃ⁹ aditṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti¹¹.

¹ T. M₁, M₂ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M₁ yaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ.

³ M₂ omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caratāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M. kavasa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi⁷ ⁷ T. M₁, M₂ samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₂ samāya; T. M₂ anabhisamayā.

¹¹ M₂ khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vassati ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa' āvuso . . . pe' . . .
 'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa' āvuso . . . 'Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada' ti khvassa' āvuso aññatam
 aditṭham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa
 nāgāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya.
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.¹

Idam² khvassa' āvuso aññatam aditṭham appattam
 asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nāgāya dassanāya
 pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya.
 Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Attha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenaññemaṃ Sāriputto
 ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhiyaḍetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 'kimārammaṃ Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakka uppaj-
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṃ bhante' ti. 'Te' pana'
 Samiddhi kva³ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātusa' bhante'
 ti. 'Te' pana' Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti? 'Phassa-
 mudaya' bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosarasa'
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosarasa' bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukha' ti? 'Samādhipamukha' bhante' ti. 'Te pana
 Samiddhi kim-adhipateyya' ti? 'Satādhipateyya' bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kip-uttara' ti? 'Pañhuttara' bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsāra' ti? 'Vimuttisāra' bhante'
 ti. 'Te' pana' Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā
 bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṃ Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakka
 uppajjanti' ti iti paṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṃ bhante'
 ti vadeṣi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva' nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

¹ M. khvassa; S. kho 'sa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. M. la.

³ T. M. M. abhisamayā, omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. ti. T. tena. T. M. M. kam.

⁵ M. dhātu. T. S. adhi. M. tena.

⁶ T. M. tvaṃ; M. taṃ.

iti puttṭho samāno 'dhatuā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'phassa-samudaya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-rapa' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-rapa bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukha' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'samādhipamukha bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyya' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'satadhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttara' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'paññuttara bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsara' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'vimuttisara bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadha' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'amatogadha bhante' ti vadesi. Sākho sadhu Samiddhi, sadhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham¹ puttṭho viṣajjesi, tona ca² mā mañhi³ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo apekarassagaṇḍiko, tass' assu⁴ nava vapamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, associ⁵ yeva⁶ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁷ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, associ yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁸ ti kho bhikkhave mass' etam⁹ cātummahā-bhūtikassa¹⁰ kīyassa adhiṇvacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹¹ odanakummācupacayassa¹² auccenchedanaparimaddana-bhedanaviḍḍham¹³ amallhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vapamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, associ yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. adhi¹ ² M. Ph. puttṭho. ³ M. Ph. viṣa²

⁴ S. ya. ⁵ M. Ph. mañhasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adde gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M., M., associ³ nava always.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi throughout. ⁹ Ph. M., gaudho.

¹⁰ T. M., M., eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā⁴

¹² Ph. mātāpitti⁵ ¹³ Ph. 'kumār'

¹⁴ Ph. 'maddalibhedana'; T. auccenchedanaparimaddhana⁶

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kinci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchīyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, marāpasaññā, ahāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², amiccasaññā, amicca dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lukkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upanissidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītussa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imēhi kho bhikkhave navahi⁷ añgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum.

3. Navahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anobhirati².

³ T. M. M. pati² and pari²; S. parigayhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsītam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. ²ditum ti.

pi bahukam^{*} denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti nō asakkaccam, upanissanti dhammasavauṇṇya, bhāsita^{*} rasiyanti[†].

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah^{*} āgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantam, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah^{*} āgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho^{*} mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca^{*} bhikkhave navah^{*} āgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasatko ti paṭisaṅcikkhati yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirātā nibbidanāḍḍa nibbidasattha lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-bhāṇukampi[†] viharanti, aham p' aṇṇaṃ imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nibbidanāḍḍo nibbidasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-bhāṇukampi viharāmi, imina p' aṅgena^{*} arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati[†] ti. Imina pathamena aṅgena^{*} samannāgato hoti.

3. . . . yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirātā dinnādāyā dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibbatena attana viharanti, aham p' aṇṇaṃ imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyā dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibbatena attana viharāmi, imina p' aṅgena^{*} arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati[†] ti. Imina dutiyena aṅgena^{*} samannāgato hoti.

^{*} Ph. T. bahum. ^{*} M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

[†] S. rasiyanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

^{*} M. navahi bhikkhave āgehi.

^{*} M. *vuttho throughout*; Ph. *twice*.

^{*} *omitted by T.* ^{*} M. Ph. S. *pīna*.

^{*} T. pi aṅgena; M. paṇ' aṅgena.

^{*} Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

^{*} M. la; Ph. pa; S. po; M. Ph. S. *leave out* § 3—8 *incl.*

4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gamadhammā, aham p' aña imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri āracāravirato methunā gamadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirataṃ saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayika arisaṃvādaka lokassa, aham p' aña imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko arisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirataṃ, aham p' aña imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattiparataṃ vikālabhojanā, aham p' aña imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattiparato¹ vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagittavāditavisūkadassanamalāgandhavilepanadhārapamañḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirataṃ, aham p' aña imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagittavāditavisūkadassanamalāgandhavilepanadhārapamañḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayana paṭivirataṃ uccāsayana kap-

¹ M₁ M₂ add virata.

² M₁ M₂ add virato.

pentī mañcake vā tipasanthārake¹ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ
 ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamañāsayanam pa-
 hāya uccāsayanamañāsayanā paṭivirato utaseyyaṃ kappemī
 mañcake vā tipasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ
 anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā
 aṭṭhamena aṅgena³ samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ariyasāvako⁶ mettāsahagatena co-
 tassa ekam diṃṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . .
 tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catuttham⁷ . . . iti uddham adho
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁸ sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokam mettā-
 sahagatena cetassā vipuleṇa mahaggatena appamāṇena ave-
 rona avyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁹ navamena
 aṅgena¹⁰ samannāgato hoti¹¹.

Evāṃ ca¹² upavuttho kho bhikkhave navāṅgasamannāgato
 uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṃ ca¹ bhikkhave rattim sambalulā devatā² abhi-
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kovalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 ohhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimāṃ, upasaṅkamitvā
 maṃ abhiyūdetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ. Ekamantaṃ (hita
 kho bhikkhave ta devatā³ maṃ etad avocaṃ 'upasaṅka-
 mimsu no bhante pubbe maññessabhūtanam pabbajitā agā-
 rāni, ta⁴ mayā bhante paccutthimha⁵, no ca kho abhi-
 vādimha, ta⁶ mayā bhante aparipunnakammantā vippa-
 tiśāriniya paccānūtiapiniyo⁷ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapaṇṇa⁸ ti.

¹ M. S. 'santharake; M. Ph. 'santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'aṅgena; S. e'aṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M. M. 'im. ⁵ M. Ph. M. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. ti minā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M. M.*

⁹ T. M. M. *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M. hā, and so often (also M.) at every similar verbal ending: T. M. M. paccupa¹² *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā¹³ *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M. M. uppa¹⁴ *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocam 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabbhūtānaṃ pabbajitā' agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹ abhivādimha², no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakammanā vipattiśarīniyo paccānuttāpiniyo hinam kāyaṃ upapanna⁶ ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocam 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabbhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁷ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁸ ca āsanam ca⁹ adamha¹⁰, no ca kho yathāsattim¹¹ yathābalaṃ¹² samvibhaḍḍimha . . . pe¹³ . . . yathāsattim¹⁴ yathābalaṃ¹⁵ samvibhaḍḍimha¹⁶, no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavānāya . . .¹⁷ upanissidimha¹⁸ dhammasavānāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammanam suṇimha¹⁹ . . .²⁰ ohitasotā dhammanam suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammanam dārayimha . . .²¹ sutvā²² ca²³ dhammanam²⁴ dārayimha²⁵, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upapariṅkhamimha . . .²⁶ dhatānaṃ²⁷ ca²⁸ dhammānaṃ²⁹ attham³⁰ upapariṅkhamimha³¹, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammanam aññāya dhammanamudhammappaṭipajjimha, tā³² mayam bhante aparipunnakammanā vipattiśarīniyo paccānuttāpiniyo³³ hinam kāyaṃ upapanna³⁴ ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocam 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabbhūtānaṃ pabbajitā' agārāni, tā³⁵ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha³⁶ abhivādimha³⁷ āsanam³⁸ adamha³⁹, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. *tesam*.

⁴ S. *adimha*.

⁵ Ph. S. *te*; T. M., M., *pe* = āsanam adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *te*. ⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

⁸ *omitted by T. M., M.* ⁹ Ph. *adimhā*; S. *adimha*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. *yathā ca balaṃ*.

¹² M. *la*; Ph. *pā*; *omitted by T. M.* ¹³ M. *la*.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. *suṇimha*.

¹⁶ *omitted by T.* ¹⁷ *omitted by T. M.* ¹⁸ S. *te*.

¹⁹ Ph. *paccā* = Ph. 'tānaṃ.

²⁰ T. M. *here* paccuṭṭh³⁵ and S. paccupa³⁶; S. *add* ca.

²¹ S. *add* ca. ²² M. S. *adimha*.

sattim¹ yathāhetam samvibhajimha upasādimha² dhamma-savanāya, chitasota ca dhammam supimha, sutā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhārayimha, dhātamañ⁵ ca dhammānān attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhamman aññāya dhammaṇudhammapatipajjimha, ta⁶ mayam bhante paripanna-kammantā evippatissariniyo apacchāntāpiniyo paṭṭam kayam upajunnā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādettha⁸, mā paṇḍā vippatissarino abhuvattim, seyyatha pi tā parimukha devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁹ samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa āśāmo. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten¹⁰ upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdā. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagava etad avoca: api na te gahapati kule dānam diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule¹¹ dānam¹², tañ ca kho¹³ lūkham kapaṇjakam¹⁴ blaṅgadolutiyā ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce¹⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṭṭam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatra¹⁶ deti, asahattha deti, apavitttham¹⁷ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yatttha yatttho tassa tassa¹⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbhattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittam namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, na ulārāya jānabhogāya cittam namati, na ulāressu paṇḍesu kāmāgūpesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M., M., S.

⁵ omitted by T. M., M.,

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M., M., 'dattim.

⁸ in T. M., M., the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M.,

¹⁰ S. kū¹¹; T. kamañjakam; M., kamañjakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittim k¹³; S. apacittim k¹⁴.

¹⁵ S. apavitttham. ¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa¹ ti vā kammakārā ti vā; te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti². Tam kiṃsa hetu³? Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatanam⁵ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lakkhaṃ ce⁶ pi gahapati dānam deti pappam vā, taṃ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatra⁷ deti, sabbattha deti, anapaviddham⁸ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁹ dānessa vipāko nibbatti, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yāmbhogāya cittam namati, ulāressa paṇasa kumagupesa bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti¹⁰. Tam kiṃsa hetu¹¹? Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹² gahapati hoti sakkaccakatanam¹³ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velama nāma brāhmaṇo ahesi. So evapuram dānam adāsi mahādānam; caturāṣṭi savaṇṇapāṭisahassāni adāsi rupiyapārāni, caturāṣṭi rupiyapāṭisahassāni adāsi savaṇṇapārāni, caturāṣṭi kamsapāṭisahassāni adāsi kuraṇṇapūrāni, caturāṣṭi hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇapadhajāni hemajālasaṅchannāni¹⁴, caturāṣṭi rathisahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹⁵ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇapadhajāni hemajālasaṅchannāni, caturāṣṭi dhenuisahassāni adāsi dukūlasamuthannāni¹⁶ kamsapadhajāni¹⁷, caturāṣṭi kuraṇṇesahassāni adāsi amuttamanikkuppalayo¹⁸, caturāṣṭi pallakkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pessa throughout*. ² M. upadahanti.

³ M. Ph. S. *evaṃ c'etaṃ*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k'*

⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k'*; S. *pacittim k'*

⁷ Ph. S. *vattham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*

⁹ S. *hanti*; M. upadahanti. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k'*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *paticchannāni alacca*; Ph. *adda caturassa*¹² adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa¹³ hema¹⁴

¹⁵ T. *adda sovaṇṇaparivārāni*.

¹⁶ Ph. *santhanāni*; S. *santhasāni*; M. *sandhanāni*; T. *sandassāni (sic)*; M., *samāsa (sic)*; M., *is spoiled*.

¹⁷ T. *kāṇḍ*; Ph. *adda catur*¹⁸ *usabha*¹⁹ adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa²⁰ hema²¹ ²² Ph. *tiyo*.

gopakatthitāni paṭikatthitāni¹ patalikatthitāni kadalmi-
gapavarupacattiharaṇāni² sa-uttaracohadāni³ ubhato lohi-
takapadhānāni, caturāsetti vatthiakotieshassāni adāsi khoma-
sukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁵
kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko paṇa vādo anuassa pānassa
khujjassa⁶ bhojassa⁷ leyyassa⁸ peyyassa⁹ najjo mañño
vissundati¹⁰.

5. Siyā kho paṇa te gahapati evaṃ assa 'adāho nāna'¹¹
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, so tam dānaṃ
adāsi mahādānaṃ¹² ti. Na kho paṇ' etam¹³ gahapati evaṃ
datthabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo
ahoṣam¹⁴, ahaṃ tam dānaṃ adāsim¹⁵ mahādānaṃ. Ta-
smaṃ kho paṇa gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeeyyo ahoṣi,
na tam koci dakkhiṇaṃ virodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo
brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo e' ekam¹⁶ diṭṭhisam-
pannaṃ bhojeyya, idam¹⁷ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ¹⁸ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
ca satam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo e'¹⁹ ekam sakad-
āgāminī bhojeyya, idam²⁰ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṃ²¹ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ,
yo ca satam sakadāgāminīnaṃ bhojeyya yo e'²² ekam anā-
gāminī bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminīnaṃ bhojeyya
yo e'²³ ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . . yo²⁴ ca satam ara-
hantānaṃ bhojeyya yo e'²⁵ ekam paccakabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M.; ² T. 'uigapacca'

³ T. M., M., 'danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala⁵; T. omits koseyya⁶

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. viṣa⁹; Ph. 'dati ti; M., S. 'danti; T. M.,
vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho paṇ' etam.

¹¹ Ph. T. M., 'si. ¹² Ph. M., 'si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M., M., ekam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yaṃ ca . . . 'dānaṃ; mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M., M., will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M., M.

¹⁶ S. hira pa instead of idam tato mahapph'

¹⁷ omitted by T. M.; ¹⁸ M., M., omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccakabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁵ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya
 . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁶ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁷: pāṇātipātā veramanā⁸ adinnādānā vera-
 manāni kāmesu micchācārā veramanim musāvādā vera-
 manim surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim . . . yo⁹
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā
 veramanim . . . pe¹⁰ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 veramanim yo ca¹¹ antamaso gaddāhanamattam¹² pi metta-
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataraṃ¹³. Yā ca
 gahapati Velāma brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekam diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam diṭṭhi-
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāminā bhoje-
 yya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmināṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam
 anāgāminā bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmināṃ bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹⁴ ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam
 arahantaṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccakabuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccakabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ¹⁵
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹⁶ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca¹⁷ pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramanim . . .
 pe¹⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim . . .
 yo ca antamaso gaddāhanamattam¹⁹ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₁, M₂. ² omitted by T, M₁.

³ T, M₁, M₂, saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T, catu¹. ⁵ omitted by T, M₁, M₂.

⁶ Ph. samādiyeyya. ⁷ M, Ph. "pi; S. "pi throughout.

⁸ M, Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M, Ph. gandho².

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsanghātamattam³ (sic) pi anicca-
 saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T, ca. ¹³ T, M₁, M₂, catu⁴. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁.

¹⁵ M, la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsaṅghātamattam pi aniccasaṁbham
bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram ti.

Sihanādayaggo² dutiyo.

Tati³ uddāna⁴ 1.

Vuttho⁵ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁶ Samuddhinā
Gappasāhā kulo mettā⁷ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussa deve
ca Tāvātimsa adhigāṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amama⁸ apariggakā niyatāyukā⁹ viśesaḥhano¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussa
deve ca¹¹ Tāvātimsa adhigāṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹² ma-
nusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi deva Tāvātimsā Uttarakuruko
ca¹³ manusse adhigāṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyana dibbena vāṇesa dibbena sakkhena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi deva Tāvātimsā Uttara-
kuruko ca manusse adhigāṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussa Uttara-
kuruko ca¹⁴ manusse adhigāṇhanti deve ca Tāvātimsa.
Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhābrahmacariyavāso.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi Jambudīpakā manussa
Uttarakurukā ca manusse adhigāṇhanti deve ca Tāvātimsa
ti¹⁵.

¹ omitted by M₂. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₂. M₃ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. 'kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. suttā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāto paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmama; M₂ amamama. ⁹ T. niyathā.

¹⁰ M₂ 'bhano; T. 'bhāto; M. Ph. 'gura.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakha|unka¹ desessāmi tayo ca parisakha|unka² tayo ca assasaddasso³ tayo ca purisaddasso⁴ tayo ca bhaddo⁵ assājāniye tayo ca bhaddo parisājāniye. Tap samātha sādhu-kam⁶ manasikarōtha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassomup, Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁷ assakha|unkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakha|unko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vappasampanno⁹ na ārohapariyāhasampanno. Idha pana¹⁰ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|unko javasampanno¹¹ hoti vappasampanno¹² na ārohapariyāhasampanno. Idha pana¹³ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|unko¹⁴ javasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca¹⁵ ārohapariyāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹⁶ assakha|unkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parisakha|unkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco parisakha|unko javasampanno¹⁷ hoti na vappasampanno na ārohapariyāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco parisakha|unko javasampanno¹⁸ hoti vappasampanno¹⁹ na ārohapariyāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco parisakha|unko javasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariyāhasampanno ca.

4. Kuthaṃ ca bhikkhave parisakha|unko javasampanno²⁰ hoti na vappasampanno na ārohapariyāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodthagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,

¹ always written with 'tig in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with 'okk. ² M. Ph. 'purasse.

³ T. M., M. bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. *continues*: Katame.

⁵ T. M., M. insert ca. ⁶ M. adds *hoti*.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M. purisa², as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M., add *hoti*. ¹² M. adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M., M. add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M. add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttho samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana labhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenuśāsanagillānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno⁴ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno⁵ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhaṃ'⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . 'ayam dukkhamirodhagaminī patipada'⁹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttho vissajjeti¹⁰, no samsādeti¹¹. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana labhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenuśāsanagillānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno¹² hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹³ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍiko javasampanno ca¹⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhaṃ'¹⁵ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . 'ayam dukkhamirodhagaminī patipada'¹⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañham puttho vissajjeti¹⁸, no samsādeti¹⁹. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. 'si; M. Ph. visa²; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M. labhi kho pana hoti; M₂ na labhi kho pa³ he

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₂ *in full*; M₂ *adds only* 'ayam dukkhamirodho' ti yathā⁶ pa⁶

⁷ T. 'si; M. visa⁷; Ph. na visa⁷

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams⁸

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. 'si; M. Ph. visa¹¹

¹² M. samsāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasaenāsanaḡilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parisakhalunka jvasampanno
ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parisakhalunka.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasaddassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasaddasso . . . pe¹ . . . jva-
sampanno ca² hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca³.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sulassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parisasaddassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco parisasaddasso . . . pe⁴ . . . jva-
sampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave parisasaddasso⁵ jvasampanno
ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇicannam orambhāgiyānam
samyojanānaṃ purikkhayaṃ opapatiko hoti, tattha parinib-
bāyī anavattidhammo tasma loka. Idam assa jvasmim
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham paṭṭho
vissajeti⁶, no sampādeti⁷. Idam assa vappasmim vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasaenāsanaḡilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parisasaddasso jvasampanno
ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parisasaddassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁸ assajāmyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajāmyo . . . pe⁹ . . .
jvasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāha-
sampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. "parassa throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. "si; M. Ph. vira.

⁸ M. "areti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhadda parisajjantiya.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda parisajjantiya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo parisajjantiyo . . . pe¹
. . . jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhaddo parisajjantiyo . . . pe¹
. . . jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh³ eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam aśa
jvasamīṃ vadāmi. Abhiññamme kho pana abhivāsayo
pañham putt⁴ho vissajjeti⁵, no sampadeti⁶. Idam aśa
vaṇṇasamīṃ vadāmi. Lābha kho pana hoti civarapindapata-
santāsanagilānapaccaya bhūsaṃjaparikkharānaṃ. Idam aśa
ārohaparināhasamīṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo
parisajjantiyo jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhadda parisajjantiya ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi.¹
Taṃ suṃātha . . . pe² . . . Katame ca³ bhikkhave nava
taṇhāmūlake dhammā?

2. Taṇham paticca pariyesaṇṇ⁴, pariyesaṇaṃ paticca
lābho, lābham paticca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paticca
chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paticca ajjhosānaṃ⁵, ajjhosānaṃ
paticca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paticca macchariyam⁶,
macchariyam paticca⁷ ārakkhadhikaraṇaṃ⁸, daṇḍadāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

² S. bhaddo parisajjantiya; M. Ph. vasa.

³ M. vāreti; Ph. S. sampadeti. ⁴ T. desi.

⁵ Ph. pa; omitted by M₁; T. M₂, M₃. give it in full.

⁶ omitted by M. S. ⁷ Ph. no; T. ajjho.

⁸ T. yo. ⁹ M. adds ārakkho; M₂ ārakkha.

¹⁰ T. M₂, M₃ insert kho pana.

satthādānakalāhavariggaharīdā¹ tvaṃtvaṃpessuññamusa-
radā² aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taḥāmūlaka dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsa. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca devā³ ekacce⁴ ca⁵ vimi-
pātika: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyika paṭhamābhiniḍbatta: ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā⁶ Abhassarā: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakkighā: ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasatta⁷: ayam pañcama sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkama paññāsaññānaṃ⁸ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amānasikarā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam
samatikkamāna 'anantaṃ viññāpaṇ' ti viññāpaññāyatanū-
pagā: ayam sattama sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññāpaññāyatanam
samatikkamāna 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
aṭṭhama sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamāna nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsa ti.

¹ M. "dānam satthādānam ka" = T. tvaṃtvaṃpessuññamusa-

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. "kiñnakā; M. "kiñnā; M. "kiñhakkā.

⁵ S. asaññi⁶ ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

XXV.

1. Yato' kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tassa' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khaṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kamaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti¹. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāya' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāya' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāya' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tassa' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khaṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kamaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi' ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ² me³ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagaha viharanti Vejjuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū amantesi⁵; Devadatto āvuso bhikkhunam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ⁶ supericitaṃ⁷ hoti, tassa' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyaka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho.*

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase.* ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M_c M_i insert after amantesi the usual formula of greeting. ⁷ Ph. T. M_c M_i insert *ca*.

⁸ M. only cittaṃ, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte³ āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaṃ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁴ ti, evaṃ ca⁵ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁶ ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe² . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyakaraṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁷ ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaṃ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁸ ti, evaṃ⁹ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khūṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹⁰ ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. 'ti throughout.

² T. M. aha kho; omitted by M.

³ T. inserts ca. ⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ T. M. M. omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti.

'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāya' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhariyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāya' ti cetasā cittaṃ superacittaṃ hoti.

5. Evam sammāvimuttacittassa¹ kho² āvuso bhikkhuno bhūsa³ ce pi cakkhuvinnūya rūpa cakkhussa apātham⁴ āgacchanti⁵, neva⁶ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissakatam⁸ ev⁹ assa cittaṃ hoti thitam ānejjappattam¹⁰, vāyam¹¹ c' assanupassati; bhūsa¹² ce pi sotavinnūya saddhā . . .¹³ ghānavinnūya gandhā . . . jhāvinūya rasā . . . kāyavinnūya phoṭṭhabhā . . . manovinnūya dhammā manassa apātham āgacchanti, neva¹⁴ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissakatam ev¹⁵ assa cittaṃ hoti thitam ānejjappattam¹⁶, vāyam c' assanupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silayūpa soḷasaakkukko¹⁷, tassa assu¹⁸ aṭṭha kukku¹⁹ hotthā nemassa²⁰ aṭṭha kukku²¹ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa²² rālavutthi, neva²³ nam²⁴ kappiyya²⁵ na saṅkam-

¹ T. M₁, M₂ write *asandosa*; T. S. 'vimutti'

² omitted by T. Ph. bhūsa always.

³ T. apātam.

⁴ T. M₁ gaṇeh^o; M₂ so throughout.

⁵ T. na p^o; M. Ph. S. ānejjā^o.

⁶ T. M. bhūsa. M. la; Ph. pu; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. ānāha^o; M. S. ānejjā^o.

⁸ T. M₁, M₂ kakkhuko; Ph. S. kukku.

⁹ T. assa; M. tassa; omitted by M. S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₁, M₂ kakkhu.

¹¹ M. nemamgamā; S. nemāgamā; Ph. napaṅkamā.

¹² T. kakkhuko; M. M. kakkhu.

¹³ T. M₁, M₂ omit all from bhūsa to atha pacch^o.

¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. saṅkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; attha pacchinnāya . . .² atha
uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
bhūsa⁴ vātavuttiḥ, neva na⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkam-
peyya⁷ na sampavedheyya. Tam kiṇa⁸ hetu? Gambhīratā
āvuso nomaṣṣa suikkhātā aḷayupassa. Evaṃ eva? kho?
āvuso! evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁹ bhikkhuno bhūsa¹⁰ ce
pi cakkhurivinnēyyā rūpā cakkhussa apāthun āgacchanti,
neva¹¹ aṣṣa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissakataṃ ev¹² aṣṣa cittaṃ
hoti thitā añejiappattā¹³; vāyaṃ o¹⁴ aṣṣanupassati; bhūsa¹⁵
ce pi sotavinnēyyā sadda . . .¹⁶ ghanavinnēyyā gandha . . .
jivhāvinnēyyā rasa . . . kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabhā . . . mano-
vinnēyyā dhammā manassa apāthun āgacchanti¹⁷; neva¹⁸ aṣṣa
cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissakataṃ ev¹⁹ aṣṣa cittaṃ hoti thitā
añejiappattā²⁰; vāyaṃ o²¹ aṣṣanupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten¹
upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnam kho Anātha-
piṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasarakassa pañca bhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca² sotāpattiyaṅgehi
sammānāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attāna³ va attānaṃ
vyākareyya: khīṇaṇirayo⁴ mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵; khīṇa-
pittirisayo⁶ khīṇapūyaduggatāviniṇṇāto, sotāpanno⁷ ham
aṃmi aviniṇṇatadhammo nīyato sambodhiniparāyano⁸.

¹ S. sampakamp^o; M. Ph. omit na sam^o

² T. M₁, M₂, ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₁, M₂, ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₁; bhūsa.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk^o; S. saṅkampeyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. "vinutti"

⁹ M. bhūsa. ¹⁰ Ph. ānabha^o; M. S. āneja^o

¹¹ T. M₁, bhūsa. ¹² S. pa. ¹³ T. M₂, gacchanti

¹⁴ omitted by T₁; M₁, vattān.

¹⁵ M₁, add^o mhi; M₂, S. "yonīyo. ¹⁶ M. "petti"

¹⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gaḥapati pāṇatipātī pāṇatipāṭapaccaya¹ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, saṃparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇatipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi² bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na³ saṃparāyikaṃ pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasaṃ pi⁵ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇatipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yam gaḥapati adinnādāyī . . . pe⁶ . . . kāmeṣu micchā-cārī . . . musavādi . . . surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānapaccaya⁷ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, saṃparāyikaṃ pi⁸ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁹; surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi¹⁰ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na saṃparāyikaṃ pi¹¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasaṃ pi¹² dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catulhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha¹ gaḥapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācārāṃsaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro parindammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā² ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto' Bhagavato dhammo samlitthiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditaḥho vimūhi⁴ ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'snpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁵ Bhagavato⁶ sāvaka-saṅgho⁷,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. lā; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkhaṃ dom⁵ paṭi⁶

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ pe 1 surāmerayamaṃjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds panna.

⁷ M. Ph. svakkhāto.

⁸ M. Ph. 'anayiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato ariyakasaṅgho, sammāpapaṭipanno Bhagavato ariyakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato ariyakasaṅgho ūhaneyyo¹ pāhaneyyo² dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññappasatthehi apuramatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi cattūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ cattūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attanaṃ vyākareyya; khīṇanirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiracchāmayoni⁹ khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹¹ 'ham aśmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti, cattūhi ca² sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā³ 'va attanaṃ vyākareyya; khīṇanirayo⁴ 'mhi khīṇatiracchāmayoni⁵ khīṇapittivisaṃ⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁷ 'ham aśmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti? . . . pe⁸ . . . Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi cattūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? . . .⁹ Imehi cattūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. ahm^o pāhuy^o ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M_o M_r.

⁵ T. M_o M_r S. 'yoniyo. ⁶ M. 'petti^o

⁷ T. M_o S. 'yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāpātipatā paṭirirata, where immediately follows evam tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa imāni pañca bhāyāni verāni¹ vūpasautāni honti. nahehi ca² catāhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akāṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khippaniraya⁴ 'mhi khippatiracchānāyoni⁵ khipapittivimayo⁶ khipapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁷ 'ham aham avinipātadhammo ujāto sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni¹ bhikkhave aghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?²

2. 'Anattham me acari³ ti aghātam bandhati, 'anattāya me carati⁴ ti aghātam bandhati, 'anattāya me carissati⁵ ti aghātam bandhati⁶, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁷ . . .⁸ anattham carati⁹ . . .¹⁰ anattham carissati¹¹ ti aghātam bandhati¹², 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attāya acari¹³ . . .¹⁴ attāya carati¹⁵ . . .¹⁶ attāya carissati¹⁷ ti aghātam bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava aghātavatthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹ bhikkhave aghātapativinaya. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari², tam kut' ettha labbhā³ ti aghātam pativineti, 'anattāya me carati⁴, tam kut' ettha labbhā⁵ ti aghātam pativineti, 'anattāya me carissati⁶, tam kut' ettha labbhā⁷ ti aghātam pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁸ . . .⁹ anattham carati¹⁰ . . .¹¹

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² T. M., S. 'yoniyo.

³ M. 'petti^a ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'ti ti agh^a b^a

⁷ S. inserts here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ti ti agh^a b^a

⁹ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. 'ti ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'ti ti tam kut' ettha b^a ti agh^a pati^a

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k^a b^a ti agh^a pati^a

anattampi carissatī¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti aghātam pativineti, 'appiyassa me amanūpassa attham acari' . . .² attham caratī³ . . .⁴ attham carissatī⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti aghātam pativineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava aghātapativinaya ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupabbhanirodhā, Katame nāra?

2. Pathamam⁶ jhānam⁷ samāpunnassa kāmasaṅkhā⁸ niruddhā hoti⁹, duttiyam jhānam samāpunnassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpunnassa piti niruddhā hoti¹⁰, catuttham jhānam samāpunnassa assāsa-passasa niruddhā honti, akāśānancāyatanaṃ samāpunnassa rūpasāṅkhā niruddhā hoti¹¹, viññāṇānāyatanaṃ samāpunnassa ākāśānancāyatanaśāṅkhā niruddhā hoti¹², ākiñcānāyatanaṃ samāpunnassa viññāṇānāyatanaśāṅkhā niruddhā hoti¹³, nevasāṅkhānāyatanaṃ samāpunnassa ākiñcānāyatanaśāṅkhā niruddhā hoti¹⁴, saṃvedayatananirodham samāpunnassa aññā ca vedana ca niruddhā honti¹⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupabbhanirodhā ti.

Sattārasavaggo¹⁶ tatiya.

Tatā¹⁷ uddānam¹⁸:

Thānakkaḷaṇḍikā¹⁹ taṇhā ca²⁰ satta²¹ saṇḍā²² silāyapo
Dve verā dve aghātāni anupabbhanirodhena ca ti.

¹ T. S. 'ti ti. ² S. 'ti ti tam kut' ettha l' ti agh' pati^o

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanūpassam.

⁴ S. 'ti ti tam k' l' ti agh' pati^o ⁵ S. 'ti ti.

⁶ T. M., M., S. 'jijh', and so in every similar case; M. sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa^o ⁸ Ph. M. honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M. honti. ¹¹ T. M. honti.

¹² M. hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattārasavaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M., M. omit the uddānam.

¹⁵ M. 'go; Ph. 'ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattāha. ¹⁸ M. panāha.

XXXII.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vicico² eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi avitakkam avicāram vivekajam pitisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāraṇam rūpasamā ujjhantam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiṃ pitisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, piya³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, saḅbase ca paḅhā dukkhasa ca paḅhā pubb⁴ eva amanasādomanassanāṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipāriśuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikarā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānam' ti viññeṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññeṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaṇṇānaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi², tam sunātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāma nirojjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto niccāta nibbāta

¹ S. has as tillo Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jhā du² jhā ta² jhā ca² jhā ākāsaṇaṇcā² viññānaṇcā² ākiñcā² nera² saṇṇavedayitanirodha. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M. omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi⁵ . . . M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgena² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca⁴ kāmā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc⁵ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāmā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁷ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asattho⁸ amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namaṃ samāno paṇḍitiko payirupaseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁹ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayaṃanto nicchattā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgena² ti vadāmi. Kattha¹⁰ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vupassamā . . . pe⁶ . . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁷ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asattho⁸ amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namaṃ samāno paṇḍitiko payirupaseyya.

4. Yattha¹¹ pīti nirujjhati¹², ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te ayaṃanto nicchattā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgena² ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹³, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham¹⁴ etaṃ¹⁵ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiya ca virāga . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāragā¹ atvaga. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M. te ca; M₂ only te.

⁴ omitted by M₁, M₂; M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ M. Ph. asattho; T. M₂ asattho throughout.

⁶ T. 'va; M₂ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁹ M₂ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. 'jjhanti.

dhettvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi
sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko
payirupaseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhasukham¹ nirujjhati, yo ca upekkhasukham
nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te ayaṃanto nie-
cchātā nibbātā tinnā paṃgata taddāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha
upekkhasukham nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekkhasukham niro-
dhettvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi,
aham etaṃ na passāmi ti itī yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ
assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso/ bhikkhu/ sukhassa ca pahāna⁴
... pa⁵ ... catuttarū jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha
upekkhasukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhasukham nirodhetvā
nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi
sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhā-
sitāṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko
payirupaseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāñña⁶ nirujjhanti⁷, yo ca rūpasāñña⁸ niro-
dhettvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te ayaṃanto niecchātā
nibbātā tinnā paṃgata taddāgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpa-
sāñña⁹ nirujjhanti¹⁰, ke ca rūpasāñña¹¹ nirodhetvā niro-
dhettvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na
passāmi ti itī yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo
'idhāvuso bhikkhu abhase rūpasāññanāṃ samatikkamā
paṭighasāññanāṃ attisaṃgama¹² aññattasāññanāṃ amāsa-
kāra samanto ākāso¹³ ti ākāsaṇahecāyatanaṃ upasampajja
viharati; ettha rūpasāñña¹⁴ nirujjhanti¹⁵, te ca rūpasāñña¹⁶
nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave
asaṭho amāyavi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anu-
modeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā na-
massamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha^a throughout. ¹ T. 'jjhanti.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M. M. add dukkhassa ca pahāna.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ T. M. M. 'jjhati. ⁶ Ph. 'saññaṃ.

⁷ M. T. M. M. 'jjhati. ⁸ T. M. M. attisaṃg-

⁹ M. Ph. 'saññaṃ.

7. Yattha ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti itī yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacantiyo idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anuttamā viññāpanā» ti viññāññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addha¹ bhikkhave asattho amayāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti itī yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacantiyo idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «attā kiñca» ti ākiñcaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addha bhikkhave asattho amayāvi . . . pe² . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. «anāṇa.

² T. M. M. have here addha te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā; M. kattha «samā» nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continens, upasampajja vi . . . M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññā nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, yo ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchata nibbata tiṇṇa paragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ko ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetva nirodhetva viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi sālho ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādho ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditva anumoditva namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava amupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁵ sutam⁶. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu amantesi⁷ 'sukham idaṃ avuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ avuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca⁸ —

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

² T. continues: abhinanditva and so on.

³ T. M, ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M, M, insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pañ¹ ettha avuso Sariputta sukhampi, yad ettha natthi vedayitam ti?²

3. Etad eva khv³ ettha⁴ avuso⁵ sukhampi, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc⁶ ime avuso kāmāgūḥā. Katamo pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyya rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁷ kāmopasandhitā rajanīyā⁸, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasa . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā¹⁰ kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹¹ kāmopasandhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho avuso pañca kāmāgūḥā. Yam¹² kho avuso ime pañca kāmāgūḥe paṭicca uppajjati sukhampi somanassampi, idam vuccat¹³ avuso kāmāsukhum.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc¹⁴ eva kāmehi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evassa¹⁷ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi avuso sukkhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādha¹⁸ya, evam ev¹⁹ assa²⁰ te kāmāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam²¹ vattam Bhagavata. Iminā pi kho etam²² avuso pariyāyena veditabham yathāsukham nibbanam²³.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā . . . pe²⁴ . . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā²⁵ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi avuso sukkhino dukham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādha²⁶ya, evam ev²⁷ assa²⁸ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₁ khv attha²; M₂ khavattha.

² Ph. *idile* sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. *niya throughout*.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₂ M₃.

⁵ T. pe rajanīyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. *idile* vivicca akusalāhi. ⁸ M. *evassa throughout*.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M₂ M₃ tam; *omitted by* T.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ *“nan ti always*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₂.

¹³ Ph. *“samāgata*.

¹⁴ T. *etassa, and so throughout*; M₂ *etassa and ev¹ assa*; M₃ *assa, etassa, and ev¹ assa*.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam avuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Pama ca param avuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . po¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi avuso sukham dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev² assa te³ pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam⁴ avuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Pama ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁵ . . . po¹ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi avuso sukham dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev² assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam avuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Pama ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ amatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthasāgamā⁹ nānattasāññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi avuso sukham dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev² assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M_o M_p.

³ Ph. evam; M_p panam (sic); omitted by M_o.

⁴ T. M_o add dukkhasa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha⁷; T. M_o M_p upekkhāsukha⁸.

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha⁸.

⁸ Ph. svāssa, see also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M_o M_p atthag⁹.

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāyuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Imina pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbham yathāsukham nibbhanam.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśanācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñāṇam' ti viñāṇapañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato ākāśanācāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāśanācāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Imina pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbham yathāsukham nibbhanam.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇapañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'atthi kīṇc' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato viññāṇapañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññāṇapañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Imina pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbham yathāsukham nibbhanam.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato ākiñcāññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcāññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Imina pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbham yathāsukham nibbhanam.

¹ Mc. M. *continue*: Yo kho.

² in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca parum avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nerasanā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīroddham upasampajja viharati, paññaya¹ c'assa² diṭṭa³ āsava pari-kkhuṇṇa honti. Imiṇa pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyāyena vedī-talldham yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo gāvi pabbateyyā bālā ayyattā akhettañña akusalaṃ viamaṃ pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa⁵ yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ⁶ c'eva diṣaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam, aptāpubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ⁷ ti; sā parimāṇaṃ pādāṃ na suppalīthi-taṃ patīlīthāpeva pacchimaṃ pādāṃ uddhāreyya, sā na⁸ c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁹ diṣaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhādīta-pubbāni¹⁰ tināni¹¹ khādeyya, na ca aptāpubbāni¹² pāṇi-yāni piveyya, yasmiṃ c'assa¹³ pāde¹⁴ thitāya¹⁵ evam assa yaṃ nūnāhaṃ agatapubbaṃ c'eva diṣaṃ gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, aptāpubbāni ca pāṇi-yāni piveyyaṃ¹⁶ ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ na sotthiṇa paccā-gaccheyya¹⁷. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā ayyattā akhettañña akusalaṃ viamaṃ pabbate caritum. Eram eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālā ayyatto akhettañña akusalaṃ vivicc' eva kā-mabhi . . .¹⁸ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁹; so taṃ nimittam na²⁰ āsevati²¹ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na²² svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkaviccārānaṃ vāpasamā . . . pe²³ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ

¹ T. saññāya. ² T. M., M. c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M., M. twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga⁶.

⁶ T. piveḍḍeyya. ⁷ M. nam. ⁸ T. M, āga⁹.

⁹ T. pūbba; S. add. ca.

¹⁰ T. tinā ca; M., M., tīṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M., M., S. add. ca. ¹² S. p'assa; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padesa; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M. pacchā¹⁶. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M., M., viharati. ¹⁸ T. M., M., sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārā-
nam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharita-
tam; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc'³ eva kāmehi
. . . pe⁴ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'
ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .⁵ pathamam jhā-
nam upasampajja viharitam. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu ubbato bhatt⁶ ubbato parihino, seyyathā pi sa
gāvi pabbateyyā balla atyattā akhettañña kusala visama
pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍita vyattā
khettañña kusala visama pabbate caritum. Tassa evam assa
yan nūnāham agatapubbā c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhā-
ditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam, apitatapubbāni ca pañ-
cāni piveyyan' ti; so purimam pādam suppati⁷thitam pati-
tthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya. Sa agatapubbāni⁸
c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khā-
deyya, apitatapubbāni ca pañcāni piveyya; yasmiṃ c'assa⁹
pāde¹⁰ thitaya evam assa yan nūnāham agatapubbāni¹¹ c'eva
disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam,
apitatapubbāni ca pañcāni piveyyan' ti, taṃ ca paḍesam
sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya¹². Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sa
bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍita vyattā khettañña kusala
visama pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettañña kusala vivicc'¹³ eva
kāmehi . . .¹⁴ pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁵;
so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti vādhutthitum
adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam
vūpasamā . . .¹⁶ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'
ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno¹⁷ vitakkavicārā-
nam vūpasamā . . .¹⁸ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati;
so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti vādhutthitum
adhiṭṭhati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāga

¹ T. M. tam; M. tam na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ T. āgā⁵

⁵ M. c'assa; S. p'assa. ⁶ M. Ph. padasa; S. desa.

⁷ M. āgā⁸. ⁸ T. M. paccā⁹; M. gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M. viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. 'hisamāno throughout. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

...¹ 'tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhiniḥsaṃāno pītiya ca virūḍḍo ...² 'tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikaroti evadhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nunāhaṃ sukhassa ca paḥāṇa ...³ 'catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhiniḥsaṃāno sukhassa ca paḥāṇa ...⁴ 'pe ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikaroti evadhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nunāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ samatikkama patighasaṃūhānaṃ atthaṅgama⁵ nāsaṇṇasamūhānaṃ amāsaṇṇakāra saṇanto ākaṣo⁶ ti ākāsaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākāsaṇṇasāyatanam anabhiniḥsaṃāno sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ samatikkama ...⁷ 'pe ... ākāsaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikaroti evadhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nunāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsaṇṇasāyatanam samatikkama saṇantaṃ viññānaṃ⁸ ti viññāṇasāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so viññāṇasāyatanam anabhiniḥsaṃāno sabbaso ākāsaṇṇasāyatanam samatikkama samutā viññānaṃ⁹ ti viññāṇasāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikaroti evadhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nunāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇasāyatanam samatikkama 'natthī kiñci¹⁰ ti ākiñcaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so ākiñcaṇṇasāyatanam anabhiniḥsaṃāno sabbaso viññāṇasāyatanam samatikkama 'natthī kiñci¹¹ ti ākiñcaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikaroti evadhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nunāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇasāyatanam samatikkama neva saṃnāsaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so neva saṃnāsaṇṇasāyatanam anabhiniḥsaṃāno sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇasāyatanam samatikkama neva saṃnāsaṇṇasāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₂. M₂ *atthug*⁵

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₂ *in full.*

karoti svadhītthitam adhītthati, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnā-
ham saḁbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so
saññāvedayitanirodham asaññhiṃsaṃsāno saḁbaso neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitaniro-
dham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samā-
pattim samāpajjati pi rutthāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti
kammaññaṃ, muduñā⁴ cittaṇa⁵ kammaññaṇa⁶ appamāṇo
samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁷ appamāṇena samādhiṇā subhā-
vitena yassa⁸ yassa⁹ abhiñña sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa
cittaṃ abhinimāmeti¹⁰ abhiñña sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'¹¹
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace¹²
ākañkhati anekavihitam iddhividham paccanabbaveyyam:
eko pi hutvā bahudha assam¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yava Brāh-
maloka pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So¹⁵ sace
ākañkhati dībhāya cetadhātuyā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sati sati
āyatane. So sace ākañkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ
cetasa ceto pariceṇa pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ
cittan ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹⁷ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ vi-
muttam¹⁸ cittaṃ ti¹⁹ pajāneyyam²⁰, avimuttam²¹ vā cittaṃ
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam²² ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī-
bhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākañkhati
'anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyam, eeyyathidam
ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe²³ . . . ti sakāraṃ
sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan' ti,
tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'ti. ti. ² Ph. *inserta* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu⁵ ⁵ M. *idde* cittaṇa.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ⁷ S. *yam yass'* eva.

⁸ T. abhinimāmeti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ omit this sentence. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ omit *avi*¹⁶ . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhankhāti 'dibbena cakkhuma' viññādhena utikkanta-
mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathakammūpaga satte paṇa-
neyya³ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhaddatam pāpūmati sati
sati āyatane. So sace āhankhāti āsavānaṃ khayā . . .
pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁵ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhaddatam pāpūpāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'āham¹ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsava-
naṃ khayam vadāmi, dātiyaṃ p'āham bhikkhave jhānaṃ
nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyaṃ p'āham bhik-
khave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham
p'āham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam va-
dāmi. akāsañāṇāyatanaṃ p'āham bhikkhave nissāya āsa-
vānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇāṇāyatanaṃ² p'āham bhik-
khave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākārañāṇāyatanaṃ
p'āham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi³ . . .
pe⁴ . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ⁵ p'āham bhikkhave
nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'āham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsava-
naṃ khayam vadāmi ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam⁶, kiṃ c'
etam paṭicoa vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice⁸ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . .
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad¹⁰ eva
tadtha hoti rūpagatam vedanūgatam saññāgatam saṅkhā-
ragatam viññāpagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-
gato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹¹ abhādinto parato palokato¹²

¹ M. "nusakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_c, M_j in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T, M_c, M_j in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe¹ nevasaññā² . . . kh³ vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā² . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-
rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then itī kho, as
in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_c, M_j. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. agh¹¹

¹² Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ sautaṃ etaṃ paṭitaṃ, yaḍ idaṃ saḍḍasaṅkhārāsamātho saḍḍupādhipatiniṣṣaḅbo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tatttha² thito āsavānaṃ khayam³ pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam⁴ pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatttha parinibbayaṃ anāvatthikhammo tasma loka, Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issaṇo vā issasantovaṇṇo vā tinapuriṣake⁵ vā mattikāpuñje⁶ vā yoggaṃ⁷ karitvā so aparena samayena dure⁸ pāti⁹ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī¹⁰ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā¹¹; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhaṃ vivico¹² eva kamehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampājja vimarati; so yaḍ eva tatttha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam¹⁴ saṃnāgatam¹⁵ saṅkhārāgatam viññānāgatam, te dhammā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁶ āśadhato parato palokato¹⁷ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ sautaṃ etaṃ paṭitaṃ, yaḍ idaṃ saḍḍasaṅkhārāsamātho saḍḍupādhipatiniṣṣaḅbo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tatttha¹⁸ thito āsavānaṃ khayam¹⁹ pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam²⁰ pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatttha parinibbayaṃ anāvatthikhammo tasma loka.

¹ M. paṭipadeti; Ph. paṭipāpeti; S. paṭitthapeti, and so throughout. ² T. khaya.

³ M. Ph. S. "purisarūpaka.

⁴ T. mattita²; M. mattiko vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. durena. ⁷ T. "u; M. nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhaṇe vedhū; M. akkhaṇāvedhī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'lita always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pu; omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by T. M. M. ¹² T. agh².

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatra.

Pathamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Duttiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya⁴ āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa⁵ ca pahāna dukkhasa ca pahāna pubb' eva somassasadenassāmanā atthaṅgama adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati⁶ parimukdhūp catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagaṭam vedanāgaṭam saññāgaṭam saṅkharagaṭam viññāpagaṭam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palekato sūññato anattato samannupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁷, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁸ amatāya dhiatvā cittaṃ upasamharati⁹ etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipatiniścaggo tanhakkhaye virāgo virodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha jhito āsavānam khayam¹ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam¹ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammārāgena taya dhammanandiya¹⁰ paḍcaṇṇam orambhāgiyaṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parimubbhayi anāvattidhammo¹¹ tasma loka. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāro vā issāsantovāsi vā tinaparisaṅke vā mattikāpaṇḍe vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so apareṇa sāmāyena dūre jātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kuyaṇṇa padāletā¹²: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahāna . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagaṭam vedanāgaṭam¹³ . . . pe³ . . . anāvattidhammo¹⁴ tasma loka.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆, M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ insert akāśānañcāyatanaṃ p' aham bhikkhave jhānam.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamhānam, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds sūññā¹⁵ saṅkhāra¹⁶ viññāpa¹⁷

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavanam khayam vadāmi ti iti yun tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Akāśānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamūhānam samatikkama' paṭighasamūhānam atthaṅgamā' nānattasamūhānam amanasikāra' ananto akāso' ti akāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam . . .¹ So . . .² pañcānānam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya' opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anavattidhammo tasma loka. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsānterāsī vā tūrapurisako vā mattikapunje³ vā yoggaṃ karitrā so apareṇa samāyena dure pati⁴ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāleṭa; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamūhānam samatikkama' paṭighasamūhānam atthaṅgamā' nānattasamūhānam amanasikāra' ananto akāso' ti akāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anavattidhammo tasma loka.

Akāśānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yun tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . ākāśānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. M₁, M₂, 'kkamma.

² T. M₁, M₂, atthag^a throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₁, mattikav^a * M₂, 'u.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂, add saṅkhara^a, then they have So pañcānam orambhāgiyānam samyo^a pari^a opa^a hoti tattha parinibbā^a and so on.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₁, M₂, add āsav^a kb^a vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'vatthi kiñci' ti ākiñcanañcāyatanaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatā saññā-gatā . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannam orambhāgiyaṃ samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .³

Ākiñcanañcāyatanaṃ p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya asarānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāceta saññāsamāpatti, tīvati aññā-pativedho⁴. Yaṃ ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁵ āyatanāni: neva-saññānañcāyatana-samāpatti ca saññāvedayitānirodho ca, jhāyi h' etc⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattihussalehi samāpattivutthanakussalehi⁷ samāpajjita vutthahitva⁸ sam-akkhātābhāmi⁹ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosilārame. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Avuso bhikkhave² ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandaassa pacoasson-
naṃ. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam avuso abbhutam avuso, yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānata passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhiṇa sambadhe³ oka-sādhigamo anubuddho sattanaṃ visuddhiyaṃ sokaparidevaṇaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya⁵ dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁶ nāyassa adhiṅgamāya nibbāna-ssa sacchi-kiriyaṃ, tad eva nāma cakkhūṃ bhaviṃsati, te rūpa⁷ taṇ⁸

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

² T. M₁ M₂ add asav⁹ kh¹⁰ vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā¹¹

⁴ M. S. add nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss¹²

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ omitted by T. M₁.

⁷ T. attāha¹³ ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā¹⁴

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

¹⁰ M. S. 've; omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. 'de; omitted by S.

¹² T. M₁ M₂ 'ddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₁ M₂ 'kkammāya; T. 'kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₁ M₂ attāha¹⁵ ¹⁵ T. M₁ M₂ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ taḥ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁶ taḥ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sa ca⁸ nāma jīvā bhavissati, te rasa⁹ taḥ¹⁰ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca¹¹ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā¹² taḥ¹³ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Udāyī¹⁴ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saṃhī'¹⁵—ca eva nū kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asahī¹⁶ ti? 'Saṃhī'¹⁷—no eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asahī¹⁸ ti. 'Kimsahī panāvuso tad āyatanam no¹⁹ paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rapasaññānam samatikkamā²⁰ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā²¹ nanattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaṃhī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamā 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaṃhī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamā 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaṃhī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam bhikkhu āvuso samayaṃ Sākote viharāmi Anjanarane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭṭilāghāyā²² bhik-

¹ T. 'tanato. * omitted by T.

² M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

³ T. M. saddānaḥ; M. *his* saddāyatanam.

⁴ T. M. M. gandhānaḥ. * M. 'va.

⁵ T. rasam; M. M. rasānam.

⁶ M. 'va; T. M. so va t. so ca; M. so va ca.

⁷ T. M. 'bbānam; M. 'bbāyatanam.

⁸ M. Ph. M. 'yi. * T. M. sampi.

⁹ T. M. sampi. * T. M. M. 'kamma.

¹⁰ T. M. M. atthaṅ-

¹¹ T. M. Jaṭṭilāghāyā; Ph. Jaṭṭilāghāyā; S. Jaṭṭilāghāyā throughout.

khun' yenaṃham ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho āvuso
Jaṭṭilaḡahiya¹ bhikkhū; mam etad' avoca 'yāyam' bhante
Ānanda samādhi na cābhināto² na cāpanato³ na sasa-
khāraniggayhavāritavato⁴ vimuttatta t̥hito t̥hitatta santu-
sito⁵ santusitatta⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda
samādhi kimpalo⁷ vutto Bhagavata⁸ ti? Evam vutto aham⁹
āvuso Jaṭṭilaḡhiyaṃ bhikkhūṃ etad' avocaṃ¹⁰ 'yāyam'
bhagīni samādhi na cābhināto na cāpanato na sasa-
khāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttatta t̥hito t̥hitatta santu-
sito¹² santusitatta¹³ no paritassati, ayam bhagīni samādhi aḡhā-
phalo¹⁴ vutto Bhagavata¹⁵ ti.

Evamsaṃnū pi kho āvuso tad' āyatanāṃ no paṭisaṃ-
vedeti ti.

XXXVIII

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ
saṃmodim̐su, saṃmodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viisaretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-
maṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad' avocaṃ:—

2. Pūrapo bho¹ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī
aparisesaṇṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato
ca² suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ānandassa-
naṃ paccupatthitaṃ' ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ anantena
ñāpema antavantaṃ³ lokāṃ jāmaṃ passam' viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₄. M₅ 'kā.

² T. svāyam; M₂ savāyam; M₃ yam cāham.

³ T. M₂ vābhigato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. cāpanato.

⁵ T. 'vārinavato; M. 'vāriyāvato; Ph. vādiyāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃtussī. ⁷ T. M₂. M₃ kim 'va ph'

⁸ Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. adda kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₂. M₃ 'ca.

¹⁰ T. M₄ yavāyam; M₂ yumāyam (sic).

¹¹ M. 'vāriyāvato; Ph. 'vādiyāvato; M₃ sampkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña¹³; S. añño ph'

¹³ omitted by T. M₄; M₅ omits also Go'

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. amantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigant²ho³ Nataputto⁴ sabbhanna
sabbadassāvi⁵ aparisesanāpadassanāṃ paññānāti⁶ 'carato ca
me tiṭṭhato ca⁷ suttassa ca⁸ jagurassa ca⁹ satatāṃ¹⁰ samī-
tam ānāpādasāsanāṃ paccupattitū¹¹ ti. So evaṃ āha¹² 'ahaṃ
antavantena¹³ āpāpāna antavantāṃ¹⁴ lokāṃ janāṃ pāsāṃ
vilorāmi¹⁵ ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ āpāpādanāṃ
ubhinnaṃ ānāpādanāṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ¹⁶ ko saccaṃ
āha¹⁷ ko musā ti?

3. Alam¹⁸ brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat¹⁹ etam: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ
āpāpādanāṃ ubhinnaṃ ānāpādanāṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ
ko saccaṃ āha²⁰ ko musā ti²¹. Dhāmanā²² vo brāhmaṇā
desissāmi, tam suvāṭha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi-
ssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho²³ ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-
casāsaṃ. Bhagavā etad²⁴ avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi²⁵ brāhmaṇā cattaro purisa catuddisā thita
paramāya²⁶ galiyā²⁷ ca²⁸ javena ca²⁹ samannāgata³⁰ para-
mena ca³¹ padavitiḥārena, te³² evarūpeṇa javena samannāgata³³
assa; seyyathā pi³⁴ sama dajhadhamma dhanuggaho sikkhito
katahattho³⁵ katupāpāno lahukena āsānena appakasireṇa tiri-
yaṃ talacchattim³⁶ atipāteyya, evarūpeṇa ca³⁷ padavitiḥārena;
seyyathā pi³⁸ sama paratthimā samudda pacchima³⁹ samuddo,
atha paratthimāya⁴⁰ disāya thito⁴¹ parisso evaṃ vadeyya
'ahaṃ gaṇṇena lokassa antaṃ pāpāpāsaṃ⁴² ti, so aññatr⁴³
eva⁴⁴ antāpittakāyāyita⁴⁵ aññatra⁴⁶ uccārapassāvakaṇṇā
aññatra⁴⁷ middakilamathapaṭivipodanā vassasattāyuko vassa-
sattājivi vassasattāṃ gantvā appatrā⁴⁸ va lokassa antaṃ antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M. *adho*; Ph. *adho*.

³ M. T. *Nāta*; M. M. *Nātha*.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *add* me.

⁶ T. *satatāṃ*. ⁷ M. Ph. S. *anantena*.

⁸ M. Ph. S. *anantāṃ*. ⁹ T. *nivādanāṃ*.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M. *paramā g*; Ph. *purimāya g*; S. *parisag*; M. *only paramena*.

¹² *omitted by M. Ph.*; T. *na*.

¹³ *omitted by Ph. S.* ¹⁴ M. *dim*; Ph. *ccāyāṃ*.

¹⁵ Ph. *purimāya*. ¹⁶ S. *antāpittāyita*.

¹⁷ T. M. *aññatr* eva.

kālam karoyya¹, aha paracchināya diṣṣāya . . . pe² . . .
 aha³ uttarāya⁴ diṣṣāya⁵ . . .⁶ aha dakkhiṇāya diṣṣāya⁷ thito
 puriso evaṃ vadēyya⁸ 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-
 puni-sāmi' ti. so aññatra⁹ eva asitapitakhaṇḍitasaṃyitā¹⁰ aññatra
 uccārapassavakamānā aññatra nibbalakilaṇṇathapāṭivivodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatājivi vassasatāṃ gantvā appatvā¹¹ 'va
 lokassa antam antarā kālam karoyya. Tam kissa hetu?
 Nāham brāhmaṇa evarūpaya sandhavanikāya lokassa antam
 ñātayyam¹² dātthayyam¹³ pātṭayyan¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na ehaṃ
 brāhmaṇa appatvā¹⁵ 'va lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi¹⁶.

5. Pañcā¹⁷ ime brāhmaṇa kāmagaṇā ariyassa vīnaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁸. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhaviññeyyā¹⁹ rūpā²⁰ iṭṭhā²¹ kanta manapā piyarūpā
 kāmāpasāhita²² rajaniyā; sotaviññeyyā²³ saddā . . . pe²⁴ . . .
 ghāṇaviññeyyā²⁵ gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā²⁶ rasa . . . kāya-
 viññeyyā²⁷ phoṭṭhabbā²⁸ iṭṭhā²⁹ kanta manapā piyarūpā kāmā-
 pasāhita³⁰ rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vīnaye
 loko ti vuccati³¹.

7. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhū viviccā³² eva kamehi . . .³³
 paṭhamam jhamaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati
 brāhmaṇa bhikkhū lokassa antam āgama³⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamaṃ 'ayaṃ pi lokapariya-
 panno, ayaṃ pi anisaṇṇo lokamhā' ti. Aham pi³⁵ brah-
 maṇa evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyapanno, ayaṃ pi
 anisaṇṇo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M. continues: tam kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. thito puriso evaṃ vadēyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M. thito pa² evaṃ va³

⁵ S. asitakhaṇḍita⁶

⁷ M. Ph. S. ñātayyam; M. ñāyayyam.

⁸ M. Ph. S. dātthayyam. ⁹ M. Ph. M. S. pātṭayyan.

¹⁰ T. M. M. 'am ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹² T. 'viññeyyanti', and so at the other places.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu vitakkevadanam vāpasama . . . pe' . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja* viharati* . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam[†] vuccati brahmana bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama[‡] lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi[§] brahmana evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkama[¶] patighosaññānam atthaṅgama[‡] nānattasaññānam amanaṣikāra 'ananto ākaso' ti akāsa-naññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmana bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama[‡] lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi[§] brahmana evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-naññāyatanaṃ samatikkama[¶] anantam viññāpan[‡] ti viññāpanāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe' . . . sabbaso viññāpanāyatanam samatikkama[¶] 'natthi kiñci' ti ākincanāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākincanāyatanam samatikkama[¶] nevasānānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmana bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama[‡] lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi[§] brahmana evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmana bhikkhu sabbaso nevasānānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkama[¶] saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇḍaya o'assa[‡] divā hevaṃ parikkhina honti. Ayam vuccati brahmana bhikkhu lo-

* M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

† omitted by M. Ph. S.

‡ T. M., continue: sabbaso rūpa[‡], as in § 9.

§ Ph. S. agama. † M. Ph. S. add hi.

¶ M. 'kamma; Ph. T. M., M. 'kamma.

‡ T. M., M. atthag[‡] † S. p'assa.

kaṣṣa antam āgamaṃ¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṃṇo loko
visattikaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapabbam bhikkhave devā-asura-saṅgāma² samm-
pabbalho³ ahosi. Tasmā kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāma
asura jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimuṃ⁵. Parājita ca⁶ bhikkhave
devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimaṃkha⁸ abhiyimuṃ⁹ asura.
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi abhiyanti¹⁰ eva
kho asura, yaṃ nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅ-
gameyyama¹² ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgamesuṃ.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura¹³ va¹⁴ jiniṃsu, devā parā-
jiyimuṃ. Parājita ca¹⁵ bhikkhave devā bhūta¹⁶ apayimsveva¹⁷,
uttarenābhimaṃkha¹⁸ abhiyimuṃ asura. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi abhiyanti¹⁹ eva kho asura, yaṃ nūna
mayam tatiyam²⁰ pi asurehi saṅgameyyama²¹ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgamesuṃ.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asura²² va²³ jiniṃsu, devā parā-
jiyimuṃ. Parājita ca bhikkhave devā²⁴ bhūta devapuram²⁵
yeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana²⁶ bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi bhūratānagata²⁷ na²⁸ kho daṇḍi mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamaṃ.

² S. has "samga" throughout; T. M., M. very seldom.

³ T. sama²; M. S. "byulho"; Ph. samuppabyulho.

⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M. Ph. jayimsu; T. M., M. jiniṃsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M. apayamsveva; M. apayimsu eva;
T. apa-amksveva; M. apayamsena.

⁸ T. M., M. uttarena mukha; S. uttarabhi².

⁹ T. M., M. abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayanti always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M., omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M., M. apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. apa-
yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹⁸ S. "pura." ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhūratāna² throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇṭiā asurehi' ti. Asuraṇaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni deva etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇṭiā' amhehi' ti.

4. Bhūtapabbhaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgamo samupabbūho' ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana' bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinissu, asurā parajijimsu¹. Parajitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsereva², dakkhiṇenābhimukhā' abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyanti' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam dutiyam³ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va' jinissu, asurā parajijimsu. Parajitā ca' bhikkhave asurā apayimsereva⁴, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā' abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyanti' eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayam tatiyam⁵ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma' ti.

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinissu, asurā parajijimsu. Parajitā ca' bhikkhave asurā bhūta asurapuram⁶ yeva pavissuṃ, asurapuragatanāṃ ca paṃ' bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni' mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇṭiā devehi' ti. Devānaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇṭiā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁷ . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhūna evam hoti 'bhūruttanagatena kho dānaṃ' etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar' * T. amhehi.

² T. samā; M. Ph. S. samupabyūho; M. samopabbūho.

³ M. Ph. S. ca. * T. 'dīnissu.

⁴ T. M. apayamsereva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apayimsereva; M. 'payamsereva.

⁵ T. M. M. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁶ M. dutiyakam. * omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

⁷ Ph. 'va. * T. here ayamsereva. * M. tatiyakam.

⁸ S. 'pure. * M. puna. * T. M. M. paṃ' idāni.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full. * T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassa' ti, Mārassaṃpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dattiyam jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dānīham etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassa' ti, Mārassaṃpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhiruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññhānaṃ samatikkama² patighasaṇṇānaṃ atthaṅgama³ nānattasaññhānaṃ amānasikāra⁴ 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāśānañ-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhu antam ākāśi Māraṃ⁵ apadam⁶ radhivā⁷ Māracaṅkham adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁸.

10. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśa-nāñcāyatanam samatikkamma⁹ 'amantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññā-ñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁰ sabbaso viññā-ñcāyatanam samatikkamma¹¹ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcannāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹² sabbaso ākiñcannāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹³ sabbaso nevasaññānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹⁴ diṣṭa āsavā parikkhipā honti: ayaṃ vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhu antam ākāśi Māraṃ¹⁵ apadam¹⁶ radhivā¹⁷ Māracaṅkham adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tisso loka visattikaṃ ti.

¹ M. hi; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

² T. M. M. 'kkamma.

³ T. M. M. atthaṅga.

⁴ M. pāraṃ. Ph. aparāṃ.

⁵ S. bandhivā.

⁶ M. Ph. add tisso loka visattikaṃ ti.

⁷ S. pe. S. p'assa.

⁸ M. amadam; Ph. aparam.

⁹ T. veyitvā; S. bandhivā.

XL.

1. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa² gocarapasutassa³ hatthi⁴ pi hatthiniyo⁵ pi hatthikalabha⁶ pi hatthicchāpā⁷ pi purato purato gantvā tiaggāni chindanti,⁸ tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati⁹ harāyati jigucchati;¹⁰ yasmin bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa³ hatthi⁴ pi hatthiniyo⁵ pi hatthikalabha⁶ pi¹¹ hatthicchāpā⁷ pi¹² obhaggobhaggam¹³ sākhahangam¹⁴ khādanti,¹⁵ tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati⁹ harāyati jigucchati;¹⁰ yasmin bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham¹⁶ otinussa¹⁷ hatthiniyo⁵ kāyam upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ gacchanti,¹⁹ tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati⁹ harāyati jigucchati.¹⁰

2. Tasmin bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ²⁰ hoti²¹ aham kho etarahi ākinnō²² viharāmi²³ hatthāhi²⁴ hatthinhi²⁵ hatthikalabhehi²⁶ hatthicchāpehi²⁷, chumaggāni c'eva²⁸ tipāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggāni²⁹ ca me sākhahangam³⁰ khādanti³¹, avilāni³² ca pantiyāni pivāmi, ogāhāni³³ ca me otinussa³⁴ hatthiniyo⁵ kāyam upanighamsantiyo³⁵ gacchanti;³⁶ yaṃ nūnāham eko gajasmā rūpakattho vihareyyau³⁷ ti. So aparena samayena eko gajasmā rūpakattho viharati, acchinaggāni c'eva³⁸ tipāni khādati, obhaggobhaggāni c'assa³⁹

¹ M. Ph. ar^o throughout.

² M. Ph. 'kaḷ'; S. 'kul' throughout; M, 'kal' and 'kaḷ'.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. twice; M, 'bhaggam.

⁵ T. M., M., ālo^o; M. Ph. lo^o ⁶ M. Ph. 'ha.

⁷ M. uti^o; Ph. utti^o.

⁸ M. S. upaghams^o; Ph. ugghams^o.

⁹ T. acinna. ¹⁰ T. M., kaḷabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. 'bhaggā; M, 'bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. 'dītaṃ. ¹⁴ T. anāvi^o.

¹⁵ M. S. 'hā pi; Ph. 'hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti^o; Ph. S. utti^o ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhāṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivāti, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamaṃsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye arāṇhakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihasim¹¹ hatthiḥi hatthinuḥi hatthikolubhehi hatthicchapehi, chinnaṅgāni c'eva tiṇāni khādmi¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam¹³ khādimsu¹⁴, avilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāsim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamaṃsantiyo¹⁸ agamaṃsu; so 'ham¹⁹ etarahi eko gassamā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaṅgāni c'eva tiṇāni khādmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhāṅgam na²⁰ khādanti²¹, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ²² ca me²³ otiṇṇassa²⁴ na hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamaṃsantiyo²⁵ gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhāṅgam²⁶ bhāṇḍitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyam parimadditvā²⁷ attamaṇo kaṇḍim²⁸ samhanti²⁹.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo³⁰ viharati bhikkhuḥi bhikkhunuḥi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhuḥi bhikkhunuḥi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnāham eko gassamā vūpakattho viharoyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanāṃ bhajati arāṇham³¹.

¹ Ph. 'bhāṅgāni; M. 'bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagg³.

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'ha pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti⁸; Ph. S. utti⁹.

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa¹⁰. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh¹¹.

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M. M. 'dami. ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti¹⁸; Ph. utti¹⁹; T. M. M. tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh²⁰; Ph. uggh²¹. ¹⁹ T. M. M. S. so 'mā.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti²³; Ph. S. utti²⁴; M. tiṇṇassa. ²⁵ S. upagh²⁶.

²⁶ M. Ph. S. 'maḍḍitvā.

²⁷ T. M. M. 'ja; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁸ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁹ T. arāṇṇa³⁰.

rukkhamūlam¹ pabbatam² kandarām³ giriguham⁴ suśanam⁵
 vanapattham⁶ abbhokāsam⁷ pulālapuñjam⁸, so araṇṇāgato⁹
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam¹⁰
 ābhūjivā¹¹ uṇṇam kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham¹² satim upa-
 tthapetvā¹³; so abhiññham¹⁴ loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena ce-
 taso viharati, abhiññhāya cittam parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
 sam¹⁵ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahi-
 tanukampi vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti; thīnamiddham¹⁶
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokaśānti sato sampā-
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam¹⁷
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, aṇṇhattam¹⁸ vipasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti; vicikiccham¹⁹ pahāya
 tinnavacikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathi kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarāṇe
 pahāya cetaso²⁰ upakkileso pañnāya dabbalūkarāṇe vivieci²¹
 eva kāmehi . . . pe²² . . . pāthamam jhānam upasampajja
 viharati, so attamaṇo kaṇḍum²³ samhanti²⁴; vitakkavica-
 rāṇaṃ rūpasama . . . pe²⁵ . . . duttiyam jhānam . . . tati-
 yam jhānam . . . catuṭṭham jhānam upasampajja viharati,
 so attamaṇo kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
 samatikkamma²⁶ patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā²⁷ aññatta-
 saññānaṃ amanasikāra²⁸ ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsañāñcāyatana-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamaṇo kaṇḍum samhanti;
 sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viñ-
 ṇānaṃ’ ti viñṇāpañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . .²⁹
 sabbaso rūpāpañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’
 ti ākiñcāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
 ākiñcāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati . . .³⁰ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraṇṇa^o ² S. kaṇḍ^o; T. kaṇḍh^o

³ M. Ph. ‘pattam.’ ⁴ T. ar^o ⁵ Ph. ābhūj^o

⁶ Ph. upatthā^o ⁷ T. vya^o throughout. ⁸ S. ‘sa-

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M. ‘du; M. Ph. ‘jam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. ‘hanati; M. ‘harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ T. M. M. ‘kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M. M. ‘atthag^o

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M. M. so att^o ka^o samh^o

yatanam samatikkamma saññaṭṭe dayitanirodham upasam-
pajja viharati, paññāya a'assa' divā āsava parikkhāṇa
honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṇhanti ti.

XII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallasen²
viharati Uravelakappam nāma Mallānup³ nigamo. Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbaṭṭhasamayam nirāsetvā pattaṭṭavarum
ādaya Uravelakappam⁴ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uravelakappe piṇ-
ḍāya caritvā pacchābhatiam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmān-
tam Ānandam āmanesi 'idh' eva tvaṃ tvam Ānanda lobi,
yāvāham⁵ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhami divavihārāya⁶ ti. 'Evam
bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim
nekkhamūle divavihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gaḥapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten⁸
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso
gaḥapati āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁹ kāmārāmā¹⁰ kāmaraṭā kāmasam-
muditā¹¹, tesam no bhante amhūkam gihūnam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmārāmanam kāmaraṭānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khīyati yad idha nekkhammam¹²; sutam me¹³
tam¹⁴ bhante: imasmim dhammavinaye dāharānam dāha-
rānam¹⁵ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁶ cittaṃ pakkhādati
pasidati santīti¹⁷thati vimuccati aetaṃ santam¹⁸ ti passato;
tāyidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hinā janena viśabhāgo¹⁹ yad idaṃ nekkhammam²⁰ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M_c M₂ Malātesu.

⁴ T. M_c M₂ Malātanam. ⁵ T. Varu⁶

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph⁸ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'gino throughout. ⁹ M_c 'rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samī¹¹ always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhamme always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh¹⁶ ¹⁷ Ph. here nekkhammam.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyasm gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamissāma, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³, tathā tam⁴ dhāreṣāma⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam : . . pa⁶ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evam ilā: mayā bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāma kāmaraṭā kāmāsammudita⁷, tesam no bhante umhākaṃ gihīmaṃ kāmabhogīmaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaraṭānaṃ kāmāsammuditānaṃ⁸ papāto⁹ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; eutam me¹⁰ tam¹¹ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānaṃ dāharānaṃ¹² bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹³ passati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan¹⁴ ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahantā janena visabhaḍḍo yad idam nekkhammam' ti.

4. Evaṃ etam Ānanda evam¹⁵ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu paviveko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kamesu kho¹⁶ me¹⁷ ādinava aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹⁸ ānaso anadhiḡato, so ca me¹⁹

¹ T. 'palihātam. ² M. Ph. āroci²

³ M. Ph. byākasi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāma.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M. here 'amū'

⁷ T. papāto; Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M. M. upa¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam ā¹¹

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ divā tam³ bahulikareyyam⁴, nekkhamme anisaṃsaṃ adhigamma⁵ tam āseveyyam; jhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vūjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ divā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsiṃ⁸, nekkhamma⁹ anisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹¹ samayena¹² vivie¹³ eva kāmehi . . .¹⁴ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda imiṃ vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudacaranti, evassa¹⁵ me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' aṣa¹⁶ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudacaranti, evassa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnihaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vūnareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁸ kho me ādinavo adittho. so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁹ anisaṃso anadhigato. so

¹ T. aevi; M. āsevivita (vic). ² omitted by T. M. M.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M. M. anadhi^o ⁶ T. M. tabbah^o; Ph. oḥm.

⁷ M. Ph. al. ⁸ Ph. alāte me. ⁹ M. vi; T. vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. evassa throughout; Ph. evassa and evassa.

¹³ Ph. only aṣa; T. M. etassa; M. eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. adl ca.

ca me anāserito; tasmiṃ me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ adinavaṃ diṣvā tam² bahulikareyyam³, avitakke anisamsam adhigamṃ tam āseveyyam; tñāṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁵ adinavaṃ diṣvā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsiṃ⁸, avitakke anisamsam adhigamṃ⁹ tam āseviṃ¹⁰. Tassa mayham ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati¹¹ passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ ānanda aparena¹² samayena¹³ vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vāpasamaṃ . . . pa¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāhu. Tassa mayham ānanda imiṃ vihāreṃ viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti, vāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyattha pi ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-ova ābādhaṃ, evaṃ et' assa¹⁵ me¹⁶ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti, vāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayham ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nānaṃ pīṭiya ca virāga . . .¹⁷ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paṇayo yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham ānanda etad ahoṣi: pīṭiya kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīṭike¹⁸ anisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāserito; tasmiṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. *adda* ko me; M, kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k²; Ph. tam bahulam k².

³ T. *adda* tam. M. S. 'kke. M. Ph. tabbah².

⁴ Ph. T. 'si. T. M. *anadhi*². T. M. 'vi.

⁵ T. na pa². "omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁷ T. M. M. *only* assa. "omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full. M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavam disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyam², nippitike ānisamsam adhigamma taṃ āseveyyam³; tñāmaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavam disvā taṃ⁴ bahulam⁵ akūsam⁶, nippitike⁷ ānisamsam adhigamma taṃ āsevim⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁹ samayena¹⁰ pītiyā ca vīragā . . . pe¹¹ . . . tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti abhādho. Seyyatha pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya jāva-d-eva abhādāya, evaṃ ev¹² assa¹³ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti abhādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ uṭṭāhaṃ sukhasa ca paṭhānā . . .¹⁴ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi "upekhasukhe kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹⁵ ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹⁶ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhasukhe ādinavam disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k'; T. 'yyan ti. ² T. M., 'yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbah' ⁴ T. 'si. ⁵ T. M., M., 'tiyā.

⁶ T. 'vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

⁹ M., only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M., M., tassa.

taṃ¹ bahulīkareyyaṃ², adukkhamasukhe anisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamaṃ taṃ seceyyaṃ; jhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasadeyyo san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda apareṇa samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disva
taṃ³ bahulaṃ⁴ akkasiṃ, adukkhamasukhe anisaṃsaṃ adhi-
gamaṃ taṃ āseviṃ⁵. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa
samayena sukhasa ca pabhaṇā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
imā vihāreṇa viharato upekkhābhagatā⁸ saññāmaṇa-
sikāra samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhiṇo dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me upekkhābhagatā⁹ saññāmaṇa-
sikāra samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnhaṃ
sabbaso rūpaññānaṃ saṃstikkamā¹⁰ paṭighasaññānaṃ
atthāṅgaṃ¹¹ mānattaññānaṃ amunasikāra 'ananto akāso'
ti akāsaññānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda akāsaññānācāyatane cittaṃ na¹² pakkhan-
dati na¹³ ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ san-
taṇ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me akāsaññānācāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etaṃ santaṇ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahoṣi: rūpeṇ¹⁴ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abha-
likato, akāsaññānācāyatane¹⁵ anisaṃso anadhi gato, so ca me
anāsevi to; tasmā¹⁶ me akāsaññānācāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṇ'

¹ Ph. tabbah¹⁷; M. tabbahulaṃ k¹⁸

² M. Ph. tabbah¹⁹; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M. ²⁰ vi

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁶ T. M. M. upekkhāsukhasaḥ²¹

⁷ Ph. T. M. upekkhāsukhasaḥ²²

⁸ T. M. ²³ kamma throughout; M. ²⁴ kamma and ²⁵ kamaṇā.

⁹ T. M. M. utthag²⁶ throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M.

¹¹ M. rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. and ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam diṣvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², akāsa-
naññācāyatane anisaṃsam³ adhigamma⁴ tam⁵ āseveyyam⁶;
(hānam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me akāsaññācāyatane
cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena rūpesu ādinavam diṣvā tam⁷ bahulam⁸ akāsam⁹,
ākāsaññācāyatane anisaṃsam¹⁰ adhigamma¹¹ tam¹² āserip¹³.
Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsaññācāyatane cittam pakkhan-
dati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato.
So kho aham Ānanda aparena¹⁴ samayena¹⁵ sabbaso rūpa-
saññānam samatikkamma¹⁶ paṭighasaññānam atthaḅbhaṃ nā-
nattasaññānam ananāsikāra¹⁷ 'ananto akaso' ti akāsaññācā-
yatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda
imā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāra
samudācaranti, evassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyatha pi Ānanda
sukkhino dukkham oppajjeyya yava-ḍ-eva ābādhaṃ, evam
ev¹⁸ assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti,
evassa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham
sabbaso akāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma¹⁹ 'anantaṃ viññā-
naṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti.
Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānaññācāyatane cittam na pa-
kkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi:
ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānaññācāyatane
cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-
muccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda
etad ahoṣi: akāsaññācāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so
ca me ābahulikato, viññānaññācāyatane²⁰ anisaṃso²¹ madhigato,
so ca me āāsevito; tasmiṃ me viññānaññācāyatane cittam na
pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi:
sace kho aham akāsaññācāyatane ādinavam diṣvā tam²²

¹ M. Ph. tabbah² ³ T. M., āgama. ⁴ T. 'yya.

⁵ T. M., 'si ⁶ M., āgama. ⁷ T. M., 'vi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ S. adds ca.

bahulkareyyam¹; viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamū tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparera samayena ākāśañcāyatane ādinavaṃ diṣṭā tam² bahulam³ akāśam⁴, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamū tam āseveyyam⁵. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparera⁶ samayena⁷ sabbaṃ ākāśañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamū anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ⁸ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda imina vihārena viharato ākāśañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evaṃ me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda dukkhā dukkhā upajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' asā me ākāśañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evaṃ me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nimāhaṃ sabbaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamū 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyāṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittbo, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane¹ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; taṃhā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ diṣṭā tam² bahulkareyyam³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamū tam āseveyyam⁴; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah¹ ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. add. ca.

⁶ M. tabbah¹; Ph. tabbahulam kar² ⁷ T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bhūlulān² akāśāp³, ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamānaṃ tam āsevīm. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaṇṇāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁵ sabhāso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imaṃ vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkiṇo dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yara-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evaṃ ev⁶ assa me viññāṇañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

13. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad āhosi: yaṃ nānākaṃ sabhāso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad āhosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad āhosi: ākiñcaṇṇāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane¹ ānisaṃso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad āhosi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulikareyyaṃ³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamānaṃ tam āseveyyaṃ⁴; tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbhā⁵ ² Ph. ⁶xi

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M. ⁶yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāśita³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma tam āseviṃ⁴. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paṭṭidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'⁵ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁶ samayena⁷ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-il-eva ābādhiyā, evam ev⁸ assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad abhosi: yā nūnāham sabbaso⁹ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'¹⁰ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad abhosi: ko na kho hetu ko paṇayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'¹¹ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad abhosi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adhiṭṭho, so ca me abahullikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe¹² ānisaṃso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāseviṭo; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'¹³ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad abhosi: so'ce kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹⁴ bahullikareyyaṃ¹⁵, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tannaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yāṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṭṭileyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'¹⁶ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹⁷ bahulam¹⁸ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbha¹ ² Ph. T. M, 'si.

³ Ph. T. 'vi; M, 'vitap. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. odde ca. ⁶ M. tabbha²; Ph. tabbahulak³

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamṃ tam āsevīṃ². Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ suttam' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ sama-yena⁴ sabbaso nayasāññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññaya ca me diṇṇā āsava⁵ parikkheyyam agamameṃ.

13. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁶ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomam samāpajjīṃ⁷ pi⁸ vuttīham⁹ pi¹⁰, neva tāvāham Ānanda sādake loke samārake saḥsamake saḥsamānabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇḍita sādava-manussāya amuttaraṃ sammāsaṃbuddhiṃ abhisambuddho¹¹ paccāññāsim. Yato¹² ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imaṃ nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomam samāpajjīṃ¹³ pi¹⁴ vuttīham¹⁵ pi¹⁶, aṭṭhaṃ Ānanda sādake loke samārake saḥsamake saḥsamānabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇḍita sādava-manussāya amuttaraṃ sammāsaṃbuddhiṃ abhisambuddho paccāññāsim. Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹⁷, ayam antima jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo¹⁸ ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁹ catuttho.

Tatr²⁰ uddānaṃ²¹;

Dve ca²² viharā²³ nibbānaṃ gavi²⁴ jhāna pañcamam
Ānando brāhmaṇa²⁵ devā²⁶ nāgena²⁷ Tapassena²⁸ cā ti.

¹ M. ²si. ³ Ph. vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ M. Ph. *put na* (Ph. *neva*) *before* samā⁶

⁷ Ph. ⁸ji; T. ⁹jāmi; M. ¹⁰jāmi. ¹¹ M. na.

¹² Ph. ¹³hi; M. ¹⁴hāmi. ¹⁵ T. hī; omitted by M.

¹⁶ M. Ph. *add* ti.

¹⁷ T. M. M. *omit this whole phrase.*

¹⁸ Ph. ¹⁹ji; M. ²⁰jāmi. ²¹ omitted by M.

²² Ph. T. *vimutta*. ²³ M. Ph. *Vaggo*.

²⁴ S. *alide* bhavati; in T. M. M. the *add*²⁵ is missing.

²⁶ omitted by S. ²⁷ Ph. S. ²⁸re; S. *alide* cā.

²⁹ Ph. S. *bhāvi*. ³⁰ S. ³¹no. ³² M. Ph. *devo*.

³³ Ph. *nāgo*. ³⁴ M. Ph. *Taph*³⁵

XLII.

1. Eṇaṃ¹ me² sutuṃ³. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anando Kosambhiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasma Udāyi⁴ yeṇāyasmā Anando ten⁵ apasaṅkami, apasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saḍḍhiṃ sammodi, sammodantīyaṃ kathāṃ sarāṇīyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ mīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca⁷ 'vuttam' idam āvuso Pañcālācandana devaputtana:

Sambādhe⁸ gatam⁹ okāsaṃ avidā¹⁰ bhūrimodhaso¹¹
yo¹² jhānaṃ abujhi¹³ buddho patibbanisabho muni ti.

Katame nu¹⁴ kho¹⁵ avuso sambādho, katame sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata¹⁶ ti?

2. Paṇe¹⁷ ime avuso kāmugupā sambādho vutto¹⁸ Bhagavata. Katame paṇca?

Calakhuvinneyya rūpa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniya, sotavinneyya saddā . . .¹⁹ ghānavinneyya gandhā . . . jīvavinneyya rasa . . . kāyavinneyya phoṭṭhabbā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniya.

Ime kho avuso paṇca kāmaganā sambādho vutto²⁰ Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice²¹ eva kamehi . . . pe²² . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ apasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariya-yena. Tatthi²³ p' atthi²⁴ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipato paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sara¹

⁵ T. 'de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₂, M₃ vata me.

⁷ M. aviddā; Ph. avutta; M₂ aviddhā. ⁸ T. 'cetasa.

⁹ omitted by T, M₂.

¹⁰ S. anubujhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₂ buthā; M₃ buddha.

¹¹ T. utta. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pā.

¹⁴ M. tatra; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Adapted, 2nd IV.

Yad' eva' tattha vitakkavicāra aniruddhā' hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ' ca' tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca viragā . . . pe² . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ' ca' tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhasukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pakāsa . . . pe³ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ' ca' tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasamānā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamānānam samatikkama⁴ paṭighasaññānam atthasamā⁵ nānattasaññānam amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti ākāśanañcayatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ' ca' tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśanañcayatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśanañcayatanam samatikkama⁶ 'anato viññāpaṇa⁷ ti viññāpaṇa-

¹ T. deva. ² T. aniruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); omitted by T. M., M₂. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M₂.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. 'kkamma; T. M., M₂, 'kkamma.

⁸ T. M., M₂, attham.

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyyeyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayaṃ ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyyeyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayaṃ ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsanaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyyeyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsanaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayaṃ ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsanaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitānirōdham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa' dīsa' asava parikkhā honti. Ettāvata pi kho avuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto^a Bhagavatā nippariyyeyā^b ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti avuso vacati^c. Kittāvata pi kho avuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti?^d

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivico^e eva kāmehi . . . pe^f . . . pathanam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca^g tad āyatanam tathā^h tathāⁱ nam^j kāyena phassitvā^k viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyyeyena.

^a S. p'assa. ^b T. utta. ^c T. vacati.

^d omitted by S. ^e M. la; Ph. pu.

^f omitted by T.; M., M., omī only ca.

^g T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phassitvā.

3. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam . . .² tatiyam jhānam . . .³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁴ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso kāyasakkhi vutto⁵ Bhagavata pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthasamā⁷ anantthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā⁸ ananto ākaso⁹ ti ākāśanānucāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā¹⁰ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā¹¹ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānasaññāyatanam samatikkamam¹³ sañcāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pañhāya c'assa¹⁴ diṇṇa¹⁵ āsava¹⁶ parikkhina¹⁷ honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā¹⁸ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavata appariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Pañhāvimutto pañhāvimutto' ti avuso vuccati. Kītvavata nu kho avuso pañhāvimutto vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc¹ eva kamehi . . . pe² . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pañhāya ca³ nam⁴ pajanati. Ettāvata pi kho avuso pañhāvimutto vutto Bhagavata pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₂. M₂ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phassitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₂. M₂. 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₂. M₂. atthag⁷

⁷ T. M₂. M₂. have pe : sabbaso ākāśanānucāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānānucāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākūśanānucāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₂. give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasamānaṃ, ākāśanānucāyatanam, and viññānānucāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhū sabbaso nevasaṅḡāna-saṅḡāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṅḡāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇḍaya c'assa¹ disvā āsava parikkhāna honti, paṇḍaya ca² nam³ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paṇḍavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubbhatobhāgavimutto ubbatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati¹. Kittāvata na kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhariso bhikkhū virice² eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitva⁴ viharati, paṇḍaya ca⁵ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhū sabbaso nevasaṅḡāna-saṅḡāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṅḡāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇḍaya c'assa¹ disvā āsava parikkhāna honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitva² viharati, paṇḍaya ca³ nam⁴ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena⁵ ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M. ca na; S. pana.

³ T. vuccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phussitva. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M, as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with 12, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikam nibbānaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

XLVIII.

'Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

'Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .²

L.

'Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. 'Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice⁴ eva kamehi . . . pa⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasaṃpajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pa⁶ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevassaṃhāna-sahāyatanam samatikkamma saṃhāvedayitānurodham upasaṃpajja viharati, paḍhaya c'assa⁷ disvā āsava parikkhamaṃ hoti. Ettavatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālāvaggo⁸ pañcamaṃ.

Tati⁹ addhānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pa.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁶ M₁ tassa; S. p'assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vagga.

⁸ S. *ahā* bhavati; in T. M₁, M₂ the word is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kīyasakkhi² ca³ ubho⁴ sandiṭṭhikā⁵ dve⁶
Nibbānam parinibbānam tadāṅgadiṭṭhiadhammaikena cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁷ paṭhamam⁸ paṇḍasakam samattam.⁹

LII¹⁰.

‘Khemam khemam’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹¹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹²

LIV.

‘Amataṃ amataṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹³.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhiṃ passaddhiṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambuddho.

² M. kīyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kama so pañca; S. kama-
bhaṇa ca. ³ M. abhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. ‘ko.

⁵ Ph. dve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani¹⁴; T. M. M. omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇḍasakāsaṅgahito
paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of
diṭṭhiadhammam.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

'Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

'Nirodho nirodho' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. 'Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavata ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kamehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavata pariyayena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca parim āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī, paññaya c'assa³ divā asava parikkhama hontī. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavata nippariyayena ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁ M₂ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p'assa. ⁴ M. pal^a ⁵ M₁ M₂ issa; T. iechā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vagga. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhābhena ca ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni³. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇāpāto, adimsādanam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni⁴.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalya-
nam⁵ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhijjhādomanassam;
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁷. . . pe⁸. . . ditte citta-
nupassī⁹ viharati¹⁰. . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānam¹¹
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni¹² bhikkhave nivarapāni¹³. Katamāni¹⁴
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandantvarapam, vyāpādanivarapam, thma-

¹ in T. M., M., the addⁿ is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāto paṇḍasakāsāgahito dātā-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M., *bhallāni; M., *bhallāni.

⁵ M., *bhallāni; M., *bhallāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.,

⁸ M., *bhallāni. ⁹ T. M., M., ime.

¹⁰ T. M., *nā; M., *nā.

¹¹ T. M., M., katama.

middhantvarāṇaṃ, uddhasecakkukkuccantvarāṇaṃ, vicikicchā-
ntvarāṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca ntvarāṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannam ntvarāṇānaṃ
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā. Katamo
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī,
atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam;
vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharatī, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhā-
domanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam ntvarāṇānaṃ pahā-
nāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc¹ ime bhikkhave kāmāgāṇa. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā
kāmapasamhitā rajanīyā², sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe³ . . .
ghānaviññeyyā gaddhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-
viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāma-
pasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāgāṇa.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmāgāṇānaṃ
pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc¹ ime bhikkhave upadānakkhandhā. Katame
pañca?

2. Rūpēpadānakkhandho, vedanēpadānakkhandho², sañ-
nēpadānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpadānakkhandho, viññāṇē-
padānakkhandho.

¹ T. M_o, M_s ime. ² T. °naṃ; M_s °na; M₁ °pā.

³ in T. M_s, M_s here immediately follows the concluding
phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pe; omitted by T. M_o, M_s. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇe' upadānakkhandā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upadānakkhandhānam paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Paṇe' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni paṇe?

2. Sakkaṃyadīṭṭhī, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparamāso, kāmācchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave paṇe'² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Paṇe' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā paṇe?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pītṭivisayo⁴, manussū, devā.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave paṇe gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatīnam paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Paṇe' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni paṇe?

2. Avasamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamamacchariyam, rāgānāmacchariyam, dhammānāmacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave paṇe macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam paṇāyā . . .¹ cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. paṇe. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. pētṭi⁴ ⁵ T. ima.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māna, uddhaccam, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojananam pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Itha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya amiyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na⁴ namati ātappāya amiyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya, ayaṃ pathamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammā kaṅkhati . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅgho kaṅkhati . . .² sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .³ sabrahmacāriṇo kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁴ khilajāto⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammā kaṅkhati kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya amiyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya. Yassa⁷ cittaṃ na⁸ namati ātappāya amiyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilaṇaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₂ M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. ahata⁷ ⁷ T. jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padhānāya missing in M₂.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitappāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitappāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya, ayaṃ pathamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhūḥjitvā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'mināham allena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo ca bhavissāmi devanātaro vā'³ ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ papidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'mināham allena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanātaro vā'⁴ ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya. Yassa⁵ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattaro satipatthāna bhāvetabba⁶ ti.

Satipatthānavaggo⁷ sattamo⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

¹ T. *avigata* throughout in this phrase, afterwards *avitarāgo*, *avitacchando*, but *avigatapemo* and so on; M. has *avitarāgo*, but *avigatacchando* and so on; M. *avigata* always, etc. § 3 where it has *avitarāgo*. ² M. *phassa* from *passa* to *padhā* missing in S.

³ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *dutiyo*.

⁵ S. *adda* *bhavarati*; in T. M. M. the *adda* is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā¹ kāmā khandhā ca² orambhāgiyā
 Gati³ maccheram⁴ c'eva⁵ uddhambhāgiyā⁶ aṭṭhamam
 Cetokhila-vimibandha⁷ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁸.

1. Pañc⁹ imāni bhikkhave sikkhādabbhalyāni. Katamāni
 pañca?

2. Pāpātipāto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . surāmerayamagajapama-
 dātṭhūnam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādabbhalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādabbhalyānaṃ
 pahānīya cattāro sammappadhāna¹¹ bhāvetabba. Katame
 cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ papakānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādaya chandam janeti vā-
 yamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati, up-
 pannaṃ papakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānīya
 chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagga-
 hāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 uppādaya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
 paggaḥhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 thitīya asammosa¹²ya bhīyyobhāva¹³ya vepullāya bhāvanāya
 paripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
 paggaḥhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādabbhalyānaṃ
 pahānīya ime cattāro sammappadhāna¹⁴ bhāvetabba.

(Yava¹⁵ vaggā¹⁶ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁷.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. yannam.

⁵ M. S. dho; M. adds kattakam pi ca; Ph. dukam
 pi ca.

⁶ S. has as title Navakaṇḍipāto purisaṇakāsaṅgahito tati-
 yavaggo; in T. M., M., only the words ime cattāro sam-
 mappadhāna bhāvetabba are to be found.

⁷ M. iz; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappadhāna⁸ throughout.

⁹ Ph. yavagga; S. yavala. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabba.

LXXXII.

1. Pañe' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avtarāgo hoti . . . pe' . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppadāya . . .² uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ (hiti)ya asammosaṃ bhūyobhavāya repullāya bhavanāya paripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ atthamo.

LXXXIII—XCI.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave sikkhadubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇātipāto . . . pe' . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhadubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhadubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipadā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² S. pa.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo duttiyo.

⁴ S. *hū as tillā* Navakanipāto paṇḍesakasaṅgahito vatthavaggo; for T. M. M. see p. 462 n. 6, *only* read *ime* cattāro iddhipadā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhaveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannāṃ sikkhānāṃ pāṇāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhavetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ⁵ iddhipādayasena vītthāretabbam⁶.)

XCII.

1. Pañc¹ ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarāgo hoti . . .² pe³ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannāṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pāṇāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhavetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhaveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhaveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannāṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pāṇāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhavetabbā ti.

Iddhipādayaggo⁵ naramo⁶.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhāna⁷ caturo pade⁸.

Cattāro iddhipādā⁹ pi¹⁰ parimehi ca¹¹ yojaye ti¹².

¹ S. in full. * Ph. avasesam; S. dvīpadasesā.

² S. *labhā. * M. lā; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. S. Vagga catuttho.

⁴ Ph. paṭhāna. * M. para.

⁵ Ph. *dani; M. omits pi.

⁶ omitted by Ph. S.

⁷ in T. M. M. this add⁸ is missing.

XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasañña, maraṇasañña, āhāre paṭikkūhasañña, saḥbaloka asabbhūratasañña, aniccasañña, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasañña, pahānasañña, virāgasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, akāśānābhāyatanam, viññānābhāyatanam, ākineśānāyatanam, nevasaññānābhāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodha.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

XCV.—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .¹ parikkhaya . . .²
 pahānāya . . .³ khayāya . . .⁴ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁶
 nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .⁸ paṭimsaggāya ime nava
 dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosaṃ . . . mohaṃ kōdhaṃ upādhāṃ makkhaṃ
 paṭisaṃ isāya¹ mācchariyassa māyāya saṭheyyassa² tham-
 bhassa varambhassa mānassa atinamassa madassa pamā-
 dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhaya . . .
 pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipate paṇṇāśakāsaṅgahito pañcamavagga.

² Ph. T. M. ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸

¹ M. Ph. ² ³ T. M. M. ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸

¹ Ph. issassa. ² M. Ph. ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
Jhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagava, Attamaṇi te bhikkhā Bhag-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātaṃ² samuttam³.

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² Ph. Navanipātaṃ sa² and adds a few words in Bur-
mes; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātaṃ niṣṭhitam; T. M₁, M₂,
Navakam niṣṭhitam; T. M₃ add Siddhar astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajaddhamārika, 283, 287 (Com. = amāthamarāṇa)	Amama, 396 (Com. = nittay- ha, but it remarks: nttika- kathayam patna niddukkha ti vuttam)
Adhippāyasa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)	Asandittā, 196 (Com. = viggataṃsaṃsa)
Adhūṇa, 25 (Com. = paṇḍa- śaladasaśalasaṃkhata-utta- maṇḍa)	Asandira, 141 (Com. = ma- sakkā hoti palātagaṇaṇa vissajjapetum)
Aniyāsa, 98 (Com. = anu- pāyasa)	Ātithēya, 63—65 (Com. = paṇḍakara)
Anṭi, 238 (Com. = kṛakimi- ādipāpaka-tiṇṇa-abbhāva)	Āyasaṇṇa, 396 (Com. = aya- saṃbhāva)
Ansaṇḍati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)	Ujjhātṭibala, 223 (Com. = ujjhāna?)
Ansaṇḍa, 356, 357 (Com. = ansaṇḍilla, saṃparivārita)	Udumbakkhādika, 238 (Com.: yattha mūmbarani khadi- takānena pakke udumbara- rukke caṇṇe ekappalāren' era bahuni phalāni paṇḍa- ti, so khāditaṇṇaṇi bahutaraṇi phalāya gacchati. evam era- yo āyato vayanā bahutaram
Apaca, 245 (Com. = apaca- yati, nīcarutti)	
Apada, 134 (Com. = nippada, nīravasaṇṇa)	
Appaṇṇisaṇṇa, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayan adesetvā)	
Abbokitta, 13, 14 (Com. = asaṇṇissa)	
Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nīpparjati)	

- katva rippakiranto bhoge
paribhujati, so udumbarā-
khaḍikam 'vāyam kulaputto
bhoge bhādati ti vuccati)
- Ummāminimāmi, 237 (Com.:
appamānimāmi (sic) ti
ninnatthulavāsena viama-
tthulāsa, tattha thale uda-
kam na saṅghāti, ninne uti-
hahalam tiṭṭhāti)
- Ubbhātuma, 191 (Com.: ubba-
tūmam ratham karoti ti
thalam vā kavthakadha-
mam vā ratham āropeti)
- Uzara, 237 (Com. — ubbhi-
dadaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.:
ekantakālakehi ti niyata-
micchadiṭṭhim sandhāya
vuttam)
- Obhaggabbhaggā, 435, 436
(Com. — uametrā nametrā
ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. —
appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. — avatṭita,
piḷita)
- Kaṇṇaka, 392 (Com. — kuṇ-
ḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi
kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pak-
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com. — pacchi,
nākhali)
- Karandava, 169—72 (Com.
= kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. — kiriya)
- Kolaṅkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.:
khiyanadhammam ti katti-
dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gau-
dhāhanamattam ti gandha-
dhanamattam, dvīhi angul-
hi gandhapuṇḍam gahetrā
upasiṅghanamattam, apa-
ro pana gaddūhanamattam
(M., dōhanamattam) ti pa-
lmi vatvā gāviyā ekavārāṃ
thānam nūjanamattam ti
attīham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.:
gambhīranugatanāṅgala-
maggam katvā kasitum na
sakkā hoti, uttānanāṅgala-
maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. — sotā-
pattimaggassa anantara-
paccayena ukkhāpattābala-
varipassanācittena ca sam-
annāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. — jana-
majjhe)
- Jevanīya, 107 (Com. — ekato
dhārādīsesavuddhi)
- Tapaṇīya, 97 (Com. — tāpa-
janaka)

- Daddāra, 171 (Com. — baba-
rasadda)
Daddaka, 47, 49, 51 (Com.
— khaḍa, vilakkhaṇa)
Dakāṭi, 239 (Com. — thapeti)
Dummaṅkaya, 97, 98 (Com.
— dummaṅkabhāva)

Nantakavāsini, 376 (Com.:
nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta-
cchinnaṇṇipitakavāsano)
Nijjhātibala, 223 (Com.: at-
thāpatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva
balam)
Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.:
literally — na dasayassa,
but stamped by the Blessed
one as a name of the kli-
ptavā)
Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.:
nirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti
kathaci nirāyattavuttino vi-
passanaṅkammaṇṇa)
Nema, 106 (Com. — avāṭa)

Paccariddham, 228 (Com. —
paṭivijjhimaṃ)
Paccora, 136 (Com. — uru-
majjha)
Paṭilhanasabha, 449 (Com.:
ekabhāravasena paṭilho
c'eva uttamatthema nisabho)
Paṭivapeṭi, 423, 424 (Com. —
nibbānavasena nisatteti)
Paṭhyati, 97 (Com. — nib-
hattati)
Paṭhabya, 90 (Com. — puthu-
visamika)

Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. —
pariyādannaṃ gacchati)
Palojjeti, 103 (Com. — chi-
jivā chijjivā jatatī)
Pāsānasakkharilla, 237 (Com.:
paṭṭharitvā thitapāṭṭhipasa-
nehi ca khaṇḍakapāsanehi
ca sakkharahi ca sāmaṇi-
galata)

Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.:
phogaṃ odhisitvā uppādeti
ti uttho)

Bhūmahaccāna, 98 (Com.:
bhūmahaccāni (*sic*) ti haṭṭa-
vaḍḍhina)

Mataso, 241 (Com. — paṇi-
nena)
Mamassasabbhagga, 241 (Com.
mamassesaṃsāmpattirahitaṃ
paṭcavidham nicakulam
appaṭṭhanti ti paṭisaṇḍhira-
saṃ upagacchati tathā
nibhattati ti uttho)
Manussasabbhagga, 241 (Com.
manussaṃsāṃ bhagghavaṃ
tividdhakaṃsalasāmpattivira-
hita)
Makhābhāsa, 191 (Com. —
samkhālika)
Mettanāya, 151 (Com. — metta-
sāmaḍḍhiciṇṇakotthāsaṃ-
hita)
Medakathālika, 377 (Com.:
medakathālika roccati so-
nakāraḥe yānaṃ ukkhama-

natthaya tattha tattha ka- tucchidda thalika)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. — hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. — uṇṇa)	Santhama, 190 (Com. — san- thaman (sic) ti vaṇṇamanam)
Rasiruti, 387, 388 (Com. — tussati)	Samakkattha, 293 (Com. — utthama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com. — va- nabhaṅgena ti vanato bhaṅ- gita ahaṇṇa pappapha- lādina paṇṇakārena)	Saḍaka, 107 (Com. — sara- tomarāṇādamissaggiyavud- dha)
Vasāṇa, 127 (Com. — vasāṇa ti vasaṇṇakārena gaha- ṇṇattham)	Sama, 275 (Com. — samhi pa- dehi ti sam hi sakkham- latta padesu eko paṭo uleti eko bhājati abho paḍo ka- takatthi parikkāṇa viya hūva uddhamāta, tena vuttam) samhi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. — vissatthabhaṇṇa)	Sappatippaḍālita, 263 (Com. — paṇṇāṇa thitabhāva- jānanattham sutthu paṭi- pāḍālitassa)
Vuṇṇamant, 346 (Com. — brah- macāriyavāsam vuttha)	Sappavattin, 140 (Com. — su- ppavattam (sic) ti ārajjita- vijjitarāṇe sutthu parat- tani dāḥapoggaṇi)
Vocariṇa, 363 (Com. — nāno- dvāro samudācārappatti)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. — sutthu dittho)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. — mahā- kārunika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saie)	Hārāharin, 137 (Com. — hara- harin ti rakkhanaḥavela- admi haritabbham haritam samatthāni)
Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com. — buddhatta yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggaḷaya, 216	Aṇḍavanna, 427
Agga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Aggrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 191, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 233,
 262—66
 Aśvattha, 191
 Ambapālirana, 190
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 183
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Amānasatta (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204,
 265, 275—80, 308—310,
 312, 313, 374, 420—28,
 438—48, 449
 Abhinava (deva), 40, 89, 90,
 105, 401
 Ājārika, 217—20
 Ājāvi, 216

 Icchānakaṇḍa, 340, 341
 Icchānakaṇḍaka, 340, 341

 Uḡga (gahapati Vesālīko), 208,
 209, 212
 Uḡga (gahapati Hatthiga-
 nako), 212, 213, 216
 Uḡga (rājamaṇḍamatto), 6, 7,
 Uḡgatasarita, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjāya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttara, 347, 348
 Udāri, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetīya, 309
 Upālī, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 428

 Kaddarapatta, 281
 Kapuramudda, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalasakannirapa, 402, 414
 Kallaraṇṇattagāma, 85
 Kasapa (isi), 41, 62
 Kūḍa, 348
 Kūḍiya mātā, 348
 Kasi, 252, 256, 260
 Kumbhala, 354, 355
 Kumbhila, 84
 Kumbhila, 84
 Kūḍāla, 101
 Kuddala, 135
 Kuru, 252, 256, 260
 Kūtāgarasala, 79, 170, 206,
 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komarabhaṇḍa, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhuta, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262,
 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttara, 348
 Khema, 347

 Gaggara, 59, 168
 Gaṇḍa, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gaṇḍhara, 252, 256, 261
 Gaya, 302
 Gayasaka, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75,
 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Gijjakavamtha, 316, 320
 Giribhoja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45,
 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—95, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 439
 Gotamakasetiya, 369
 Gotami, 374—78, 280
 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
 Candikāputta, 402, 463
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campāyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājika (devā), 69, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Capālasetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Cālāka, 354
 Cundi, 347
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
 Chaddanta, 101
 Jaṭṭāgāhūyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusanda, 90
 Janussom, 54, 56
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipala, 135
 Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāratimsa (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
 Tissa, 348
 Tissaya mātā, 348
 Tusita (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 253
 Dakkhigiri, 63
 Dighajānu, 251
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
 Dhavajālaka, 162, 163
 Nalāmāla, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 766—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 65—67, 348
 Nalerupacchanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nagita, 341—44
 Nataputta, 180, 181, 429
 Natika, 316, 320
 Nigantūa, 180, 181, 185—87, 439
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmanaratti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Pañcala, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacanda, 449
 Paranimmitavāsavatti (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācnavārasalaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Punnīya, 337, 338
 Pabbhārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pāraza Kassapa, 438

- Balaputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakīyikā (dovā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmaloaka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhaga, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumma (dovā), 119
 Bhesakajavana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manuja, 347
 Mandakini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Malla, 438
 Mallika, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhira, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 374—78, 280
 Mahābrahma, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmeggaḷāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvāna, 79, 179, 208, 268,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahāsavattha, 162, 163
 Maha, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Magādha, 17, 18

 Mara, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 424
 Migāḍāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramāta, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Magapakkha, 135
 Maghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (dovā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakara, 101
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 180, 184,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rapi, 347
 Rohaneryya, 6, 7

 Lācchari, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vānaka, 61, 62
 Vānadeva, 61, 62
 Vaseṭṭha (sa), 61, 62
 Vaseṭṭha (opāsaka), 258, 259
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedohiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Varāṇṣa, 172, 173, 179
 Varāṇṣī, 172, 197
 Velama, 393, 394
 Velukantaka, 64, 65
 Velukantakī, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vasaḥ, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 271, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavana, 63—65, 162
 Vessānitta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Inda), 80, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakkā, 220, 271
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Sakkhavyaka, 162, 163
 Sakkha, 371, 372
 Sattambasetiya, 309
 Santasita, 243
 Samiddhi, 365, 366
 Sarabha, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sakiyā, 274
 Sāketa, 427
 Sānavatī, 348
 Sārananda, 16, 20
 Sārandadacetiya, 309
 Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Sāvatta, 1, 31, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sineru, 100, 102, 103
 Sirmā, 347
 Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
 Sihapapāṭa, 101
 Sujāta, 91—93
 Sūtavā, 369—71
 Suddhant, 347
 Sannimitta, 342
 Sūnetta, 103—105, 135
 Supparāsa, 348
 Suppiya, 348
 Subhakkhā (deva), 40, 401
 Sumana, 347
 Suyāma, 242
 Sūrasena, 252, 255, 260
 Sona, 348
 Sopāya mātā, 348
 Somā, 347

 Hatthaka, 217—20
 Hatthigāma, 212
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamadā manta, 195
 Uṭṭhātā kammadhayeṇa, 285,
 369, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce paṇam aduttha-
 citta, 151
 Kodhanodubbhāṇoloti, 96—97

Čattiāro ca paṭipanna, 292 sq.	Yatha pi khetto sampāna, 236 sq.
Talam atulā ca, 312	Yam samapena pattabbam, 340
Dassanam bhavissānaṃ, 26 sq.	Yo naṃ ubarati saḥbadā, 266 sq., 269
Daddadam daddati mitto, 31	Yo va na byādhati pava, 196
Pulottthavitta alūtanakam- pua, 22 sq.	Labhe alabho ca, 157, 159 sq.
Paesa puniānaṃ vipākaṃ, 89 sqq.	Saṃvāsa yaṃ vijamātha, 172
Piṇḍam na haṃhe, 254 sq., 257 sq., 261 sq.	Sattugara dhammagara, 28 sq.
Piyo ca gara bhavuntyo, 32	Saddhadhānaṃ sādhanam, 5—7
Bahunnam vata attāya, 245	Saddhabalam viriyao ca, 3, 4
Bhāyam dukkha ca, 290	Saddha hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna, 227 sq.	Sandādhogataṃ okasaṃ, 439
Mama sakkappam aḥāya, 235	Socin paṇṭum kalena, 244
	Sasamvhitakammantā, 271, 273

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 46 the words *vaśamkayika*, *śikhaśara* and *subhadrā* are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity.
- 70 l. 8 fr. the *h*, delete the comma after *hāṇamāṇa*
 - 86 l. 5 fr. the *h* unite *divā* and *sandhā*
 - 87 l. 11 fr. the *h*, put a comma instead of the point before *tatra*, and l. 9 fr. the *h* a mark of interrogation after *ti*
 - 89 l. 2 fr. the *h*, the Commentary has *sukhama* and explains it by *sukhapariyama* *tat* *amanta*
 - 90 l. 9 read *m-samāyama* (so also the *Com.*) = *anurūpa*
 - 93 l. 18 read *akkodhana*
 - 97 l. 3 unite *va* and *cā*, *vācā* being, of course, the genitive for *vācāya* (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)
 - 97 l. 1 fr. the *h*, I prefer the reading *baḥḥa* (= *bandhita*), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary
 - 117 l. 7 the Commentary has *anurūpa* and renders it by *patipattāna*
 - 151 l. 3 separate *paṭṭama* *ariya*
l. 6 read **pariyagā* instead of **pariyaya*
 - 153 l. 7 read *anurūpa*; the Commentary has *anurūpakathiko* *ti* *anurūpakathiko* (sic) *hanti*
 - 170 l. 12 fr. *h*, I note from the Commentary the reading *apuna* *yamaṇaṇa* for *yavahyamaṇaṇa*
 - 172 l. 3 the Commentary has *samvācāya* *ti* *samvācāya*, *yaṁ* *vijānātha* *ti* *jāneyyātha*. The reading will be, I suppose, *samvācā* *śabd*, instead of *inātr*, or *inātr*, (a *ti*) *yaṁ*, which corresponds to *tam* line 5
l. 10 separate *vaddha* and *vaddhā*
 - 193 l. 8 separate *khilāṭṭhāya* and *śruto*
 - 268 l. 6 fr. *h*, I prefer the reading *sampanna* *attāna* *dha*, which is confirmed by the Commentary
 - 289—41 the words *inātr* *upapattiya*, *samvācā*, which are wanting in all MSS. etc. M., are explained in the Commentary by *samvācāya* *parivācāya* *khāṇaṇa* *katāya* *śāṭṭha* *nibhāṭṭhanāṭṭhāya* *samvācā*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b, the Commentary while commenting on khamaniyo observes khamaniyo ti vā pātho
 l. 2 fr. b, (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b,) the Commentary reads kusalehi samsamānagataṃ, not kusalehi samsamānāhataṃ (sa + sam + am + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ya vādetum kusala cchoka tahi vaditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading
- 269 l. 30 fr. b, (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b,) unite ayaṃ and sa (ayaṃsa for ayaṃ aṃsa)
- 273 l. 13 read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.



CATALOGUED

7/42

100-100000

N^c



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
